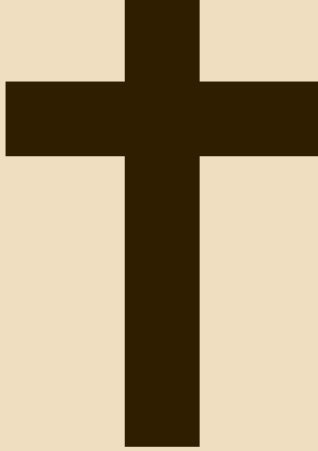


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)

Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 25 Nov 2022 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

Ad-bTi	1
Ad-bhcFjL	47
Ad-djF	75
Ad-ghÛhw	123
LghZi Whbh	159
Ad-cjbhW	204
1-FciØiA	226
2-FciØiA	246
Ad-HhdhSiA	260
Ad-BYiLiA	268
Ad-YidiXiA	276
Ad-FeLiA	281
1-Tifd:	286
2-Tifd:	291
1-SibTi	294
2-SibTi	300
Ad-SiShL	305
Ad-YidibW	308
Ad-BZchWi	310
Ad-BAFjZ	327
1-XiSc	332
2- XiSc	338
1-ghÛhw	342
2-ghÛhw	348
3-ghÛhw	350
Ad-DgjUh	351
MhBch Fhdhb	353

**XZiï Bõid fciY XDdh
LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi**

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UIWiAS SfcIY AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBdh EC ZhUfhBc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABd Fcdh, MhSm cjM ghfcc UiW ShBW UIWiAc g`Ad bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic Ziïhcis UmGbjz Abch UmGbj, gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid, ShW UIWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) Mhbhb gMcS BCLjYc MZhWZÛi XhBbjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-f`Ai XhBShz Abch AcE UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ESh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Adib-Cdhbhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh

ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE Sjde Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic Çs EBdhz Ac gMcS BLhD Zmgmîe SfcIY WmEAc EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1-2 *cjFj*

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh 3-4 *cjFj*

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 *cjFj*

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 *cjFj*

(K) ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÛ Ac Shdib 10 *cjFj*

(L) gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 *cjFj*

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiËh 13:1-52 ADAS

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcIY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) ÇçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib 18 *cjFj*

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 *cjFj*

(Q) WmSh EFdcM gMcS BLhc gj-fiAci 23-25 *cjFj*

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 *cjFj*

**gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac
XDdh MiÛnHi**

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh UhCU
WZic ZjfvC, Ac UhCU EBdh gMcS
BZthgibc ZjfvCz BLh Ad-bLic
GhÛhwC XciKD EBD,

² gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS
BLghF,
BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,
BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ah-
BapW,

³ DgjUhc XjApW YicjM Ac Mhchg,
Dchc bh'c Whb Shbhcz
YicjMc XjA ghLic,
ghLicc XjA chDAB,

⁴ chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,
AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,
Whgifc XjA Lmdib,

⁵ Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c
Whb chgZhZ
ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh EBdh
cjSz

CZhDUc XjA BAL,

⁶ BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUZ

UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW
bh ALdh CciAc ehei ZC Zh-
SLmZhZ

⁷ LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,
cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,
AZiAc XjA ALh,

⁸ ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,
MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,
Cchbc XjA CMiA,

⁹ CMiAc XjA MjTb,
MjTbc XjA AghM,
AghMc XjA giMFiA,

¹⁰ giMFiAc XjA bhWfh,
bhWfhc XjA AbW,
AbWc XjA BCfiA,

¹¹ BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ah-
BapWz BLchBd MhSiem ZhZid
UmfE ZÛi Fci WmEAc Zhdh
Dchc MWb EBLidz

¹² BLchBd MhSiem ZhZid
UmfE ZÛi Fci WmEAc ZhUm
BAFjWiAc XjA LhdSiDdc MWb
EBLidz
LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,

¹³ MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,

AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,
BdiAFibc XjA AMc,

¹⁴ AMcc XjA LhUiF,
LhUiFc XjA AGib,
AGibc XjA DdigjU,

¹⁵ DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,
Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,
bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC BCLjY
EBdh ZiZi bciEbc MhbhBz
ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc
MWb EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED
Ad-bLiz

¹⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi
UhCU WZi XcMØ KÇÐ Lieiz UhCU
WZi ThFi ZhZidE ZÛi Fci WmEA
XcMØ KÇÐ Lieiz ZhZidE ZÛi EA
ThFi Ad-bLi XcMØ KÇÐ Lieiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹⁸ BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC
dhGhWz BCLjY Whbc DFMWc
dHm ZiZi bciEbc fhUi PiF EBLid,
EBdm Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh Fchc
AHmC Aèhc XhF cjgjc FjUcSi Zdm
bciEbc XmOE gjcjĤh ABdz ¹⁹ BCLjY
ALdh gF bhWjĤ, bciEbc XmOE
gjcjĤh ALm, B GZc gjWiA ShBW
bciEbcm bhWfc LhbWm fcb UiSh
KhBdh Wh, DcUhD bWm bWm PiF
Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA ahJHidiShz

²⁰ ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh
Fech, EC fbD bhZjUc DF YiciĤhD
GjAZc bhMm ShWcm UcfW UiA
FBdh, "E BCLjY ZiW UhCU, Sjbi
bciEbcm fhUi FcSm QchBE Whz
ShW XmOE Mm gjcjĤh ABLm, BSh
S XhF cjgjc FjUcSi ZdmC EBLmz
ShW IcE DF XjAD MWb dBZhz
²¹ Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhz
FhcW B Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh,
DBW WiMc Cçs EFdcM HjWh ThFi
SchBZhz"

²² AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi
bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EGhW
YdiZhc dhHiC BSh EBZz ²³ bhZjUm
ZhShBLdh, "gjWE, DFMW AZiAsi
fSi Whcic XmOE gjcjĤh ABZ, ShBW
DF XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh
EBZ BçhwjDdz" B Whbc bhWi EBD,
Aèh Abchc dHm ALpWz

24 ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo
Yiciñhc gjFjb bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcm
fhUi Fedhz ²⁵ EBdm EC XjAc MWbc
AH XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm FjWj
bidh-bifh Fedh Whz fbD bS EC XjAc
MWb EBd, ShBW EC XjAc Whb
chGdh BLhz

2

gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF Efd

¹ chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgjUiA
Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCS gMcS
BLhc MWb EBLidz MWbc ZhUm
XjZc Umfc FDMW HWF Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE ABA MiFhBdh,
² “BgjUi MhSic Mm ZhUfhc MWb
EBLm, DBW FjAB? Abch ALbhWc
XjZmUi ShW MWbc Smch UmGLi,
UmGiA ShWcm aÄi UmEAS ABLiz”

³ WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA chMh
gmcjU Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhU-ZhFi
gFd bhWjf GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz
⁴ DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc Ze Bbhb Ac
bCdhWh EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fci
MiFhBdh, “AXWhch MhWpW Wi,
Ad-bLi FjAB MWb dBZh?” ⁵ Dch
FBdh, “ShW MWb EBZ DgjUiA
Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCSz AHc
MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE dmGh
ALm,

⁶ E DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb,
DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc
bhMm
Sjbi FjWjbØmC gjej WhD,
Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S
Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh EBZh,
MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm
KhdhBZh”

⁷ SmC gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcM
WichdhD WiA MiFhBA MhWdh,
PiF FjW fbD gC MWbc Smch
UmGh HmLidz ⁸ ShBW EC HWF
EFdcM FBdh, “AXWhch ZmT-
mdghb MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC
gjcjñhc Shèhf FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc
XhBdm AbhcM MhWhBZh, SmC
AbiE HiA ShWcm aÄi Uibjz”

⁹ chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF Efd
cEAWh Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE
Mm MWb Smch UmGLidh, EC

Smch Shchc AHm AHm Hmdz Ac
EC gjcñh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF
EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz
¹⁰ Smch ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF
EFdc aiScm Gjfic RoC CPd, Gjfic
bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm ghbhBdhz
¹¹ IcE ghbhBA EC gjcñhcm ShW
bh bciEbc FhÙhs UmGdhz UmGiA
Shch bhOiS Xei ShWcm aÄi Uidh,
Ac Shchc ZmH GjdiA Uhbi Uhbi
CXghe Uidhz EC CXghe EBD fjWh,
djZhW Ac bjch-ASzc ¹² EBdm AèhD
GjAZc bhMm Shchcm gjfiAc Fci
Uidh, Shch MhWj chMh gmcjUc
HmLm Ac YiciA Wh MhBWz SmC
Shch ULch XTm WiMc UmfE
HmdhHiz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh
gmcjU*

¹³ HWF Efd HiA ghcdm Aèhc
DF YiciñhD GjAZc bhMm BCLjYcm
UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY CPE, XjA
Ac ShW bh’cm dBA bife UmfE ah-
HiA MhEHi, ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh
FB, ESUiW gWEC cBEz B XjAcM bh-
cidiS Fci gmcjUm SjFhBZz”

¹⁴ SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC
Shchcm dBA bife cEAWh Uidh,
¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjU bchc AH XcMØ
gWE cBdhz BSh IOiLid, MhSm AHc
DF WZic bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh
MhWhBLdh, Esh Xjch EDz bhZjUm
ZhShBLdh, “Abi Abhc XjScm bife
ThFi QhFiA AWdhhz”

¹⁶ HWF EFdm chMh gmcjUcm
OHilpW FciA ShBW GjZ HjLh
Fedhz DcdhHi HWF EFdc HmL
ThFi ShBW Mm fbDec FTh
gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYiF ZmTmdghb
HhC Ac Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UIB
ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDefi MS XjApW
ALdh, BSh gFdcM bhcidizhc gjFjb
Uidhz ¹⁷ DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUi
bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, Esh
YdiHmdz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

¹⁸ chbhS GjZ FhÙh-FhOic AEAM
gjWh Mhc,

chgmdhD ShBc gjcñhpØc dhHi
FhÙmc,
FjWjbØmC fhØi Ec Wh,

ShBc gcejİhpW fmf EBHmLpWz

19 ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm bhZjUc DF Yiciİh ABA, bific UmfE BCLjYcm GjAZc bhMm FBdh, 20 “E BCLjY, CPE, EC XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz XjAcM MmShD bhciDiSh KhBLdh, BSh S bciHmLpWz”

21 SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA Ac XjAc bh’cm dBA BLchBd Umfc fibhWhS ABdhz 22 ABA gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGidhCL EGW DgjUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi ShBW giWE MhBSM QchBdhz ZhUm GjAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz 23 HhdidE HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS ZfS Fcdhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi EFdc bhMUi MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd EBLid, “ShWcm WhLhcSi FBA QhFh EBZz”

gMcS BLhd Fhb fjcj Fcdh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

1 EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc bcjajbiS ABA DgiA WZiD SZdiH Fcdh, 2 “SCZh FcE, UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmİ ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfİ Umci WhDz” 3 EC DgiA WZic ZmXhcmC BfhDA WZiD AHm ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcch, Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE, ShW Kdhc chİh Efd fiUh FcEz

4 DgiA WZiD S COc cjbC FhXe YiUiSh Ac FbcE Khbehc Zmdôo ZhUiShz ShBW XheiA bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz 5 ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi Aiİh DgjUiA Midh, MmcjMhdmB OhCW Ac McUHW HhJHc KhBcEZhD ThFi ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz 6 ABA MhcMic HjWh İiFhc Fcdh, ZhUm ShBW Dchcm McUHW HhJHE SCZh HjLd FchBdhz

7 ShBW UmGdh, SCZhC HjLd Fchc dhHi ZCS Ycifi Ac LiĐmFiA bMZc bhWjfe ShW HmLm ABchz EC ShBW FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB Uid? 8 Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz 9 bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD KhBdm S EC Xhİc Efd ThFiC BZthgibc AedhU ZhWhBSH XhcZhz 10 HhLc HjeİS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz

11 “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMW ABch, DBW AbhTWmE giçS Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz ShBW ABA Sjbchcm XhF cjj Ac AHjBWUi HjLd FchBZhz 12 ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEc ALm, BGHW UiA ShBW VhW CABA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj fbD WiaS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd

13 EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Fchc dhHi, McUHW HhJHE DgiA WZic HmLm ABdhz 14 EBdm DgiAD ShWcm EGHW FBA Wh Fcdh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc ALid AXWhc HmLm HiA HjLd Fch!” 15 BLhd MjAX Uidh, “ABÈh, EGW Edhc ECE, FhcW Abhc CKİS EBd Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGHW gjWiA DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

16 XhF HjLd FciA XhWi ThFi CPsmC BLhd UmGdh, ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Ac Aèhc cjj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz 17 EC fbD ALbhW TWm HhBZi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd

1 XhF HjLd Fchc ZhUm, Aèhc XhF cjcjcf BfhchD BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA Ebd, MhSm EC fbd BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh Fchc fjMjH Xhdz 2bcjajbic bhMm ShBW DFdhFhcm Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz 3 EC fbd BZdiLm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm ESh XhÍccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz”

4 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, Ghdi cjoI GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Wh, Zcj Aèhc XcSmF FhdhbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

5 SmCgm BLhcm dBA XZií OhCW MmcjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FchBA Fpd, 6 “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhhbS XeE, FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciíh EFdcm gjFjb UiZh;
Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj XhÍcc Kjo Wh dhHmz”

7 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FTHe dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

8 ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UIWiAc Shbbh bjèf Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, 9 “Sjbi MjUi Abhcm LBMUH FcidhE, Sm B gÀdsh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

10 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

11 EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yiciíh EFd ABA ShW GmMbS Fcdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

12 ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz 13 gWE HiA

WhLhcS HhC Lheia LZjdW-Wfshdi DdhFhc AEcc Xhcc FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz 14 BSh gFdSh Ebd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGW YdiMhDz BfhDA WZid FBLdh,

15 ZiVcbi bhWfc ZfS GhWh Hhdid Midhc

AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wfshdi DdhFhc bhWjf,

Ac McUHW HhjHc ULLch Xhcc bhWfc HmLm

Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

16 MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA AÜhcic bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhBch,

Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfwI UmGZhz

Ac Mmch HBW AÜhcic bhMm ZfS Fcm,

Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

17 EC fbd ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fcdh, FBdh, “SCZh FcE, FhcW UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmü ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh fhHciU EFd

18 gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbd UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac DW ahB AÜtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz 19 BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbhcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz”

20 dHm dHm Dch Mhd YhdhBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

21 EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw Shch ULBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fchcz Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchcm UmGiA QhF Uidh, 22 QhF gjWiA DchE Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm fiYh Fcdh

23 ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd MhHhS Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES Fcdh, Ac Zmgmü ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz DcdHm ZCS WbjWhc Zmbhcicm

ahdh Fcdhz ²⁴ Aîh ficiA Umfc
bhMm ShW GZc cOihmdz DSm
WhWhW WbjWhc Zmbhc-AMhc
Ac Mhdh-MWîwhD MmSh bhWfm
Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm
VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci
MS bhWjf ALid, bhWfm EShcm
BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz ShBW
Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ²⁵ Hhdid,
UiFhXdi, MmcjMhdmb, Dgjuia Ac
McUhwE EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf
BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi

¹ ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA
BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz
CPiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW fhHciU
EFd FhÛhs ABdhz ² fhHciU EFdcM
UmGiA ShBWEC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

³ “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfc, Mhch
Uid ThFi WiMcm HciZ bWE
Fcm,
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC Xh-
BZhz

⁴ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW
ULG ALm,
ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

⁵ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW
Wcb,
B UIWiA S ShchcC EBZz

⁶ ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-
MhWm XhF-XcmMHhcic
dhHi FhÛm,
Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

⁷ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA
Fcm,
ShchC S UDA XhBZhz

⁸ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi,
FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc Xh-
BZhz

⁹ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm
fhØiD chGhc dhHi bmWS
Fcm,
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW
AEdhU FBA QhFiZhz

¹⁰ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb
bhYiF Kdhs HiA
Mjdjb-bLiZS fBi Fcm,

Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC Xh-
BZhz

¹¹ “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm
Abhc dhHi bhWfm IiÛhd, bhWfm
Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcm Ac WhWhW
WbjWhc biLh ZUWhb HhDz ¹² Bdh
EBdm bWE chGiE, Sjbchc AHm
Mm WZi EFd ABLdh, BSh bhWfm
EC WZic CXcmE Edh Mjddb FcShz
Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi Ac YkciS FciE,
FhcW Sjbchc EC WZi EFdc dhGhW
Zmgmîi ZCS Ze Xjcejhc XhBZhdz

bjbiW Efd UIWiAc Zhîi Ac WjW

¹³ “Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc WjW,
EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhD,
Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? B
WjW S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz
bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBW
Ac BShc CXcmUi AOPWz

¹⁴ “gjWE, Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc
Zhîiz Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S
djFhBd chGh MhD Whz ¹⁵ Ac FjWj
bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFciC Sdm
TD Wh, BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC
TD, MhSm Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz
¹⁶ EC dhGhW Sjbchc YcE bhWfc
LhbWm MdCF, MhSm Sjbchc ahdh
Fhb UmGiA bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi
ZhY, Aèh XhFc ShciY FcpWz

fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁷ “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh,
Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc
LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh
ZhSid FchS WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS
ABLiz ¹⁸ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,
SCchS FiShZc gFd FTh MSUiW Wh
YdiLm, ES UiW B FiShZc DFOh gcY
Zh Mmc-MZcE ZhSid EBS WhDz
ALbhW-MbiW Ad Wh EA XcMØ,
BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz ¹⁹ SCchS
FiShZc FjWj gjcj-bjcg gjFjbE MjUi
FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb Wh
bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif
UmD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE
gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz EBdm
Mm MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
Fcm Ac bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmîi
ZhUfhBS Shcm ZCS UhB UmEA
EBZz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-
Cdhbh Ac Ycifi EFdc Abd ThFiE,

Sjbhc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED,
Sm FjWjBØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS
ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²¹ “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc
HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh,
MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE
XeZz’ ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb,
Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm
chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE
XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi
S ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE
XeZz Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm FD,
‘Sjbi ZmEFjY,’ gm ULMGc AHjBWE
MdZz

²³ “DcUhD FjczhWi GhWhS HiA
Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD
MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhD, Sjbhc
dHm Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZHU ALm,
²⁴ Sm Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS
TBA, AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm
biO-bhO FcE, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc
FjczhWi UmEz

²⁵ “FmC Sjbhc ZicjDm FjWj
bhbdh Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc
AHmC Shc dHm MdUi biO-bhO
FcidieZ Bdh Wh Fcdm, gm Sjbchem
ghFibc ASE UiZ, ghFibm Sjbchem
Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh, Ac Xjdifm
Sjbchem MmdE ghchBZhz ²⁶ gmfm
Shc fjèAwh XhEWh AUhd Wh
Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjBØmc Lheh
XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchem ALD
FTh FBdhhz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²⁷ “Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd
EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ ²⁸ EBdm
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD
MjUi FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-
WMcm KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm
bWm ShBc dHm MiWh Fcdz

²⁹ “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjb-
chem HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B
KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid
dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH
ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³⁰ Sjbhc QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbchem
HjWhc XTm OhWm, B AS FhOiA
YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid dBA ULMGE
MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf Fcid-
hEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³¹ “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm
Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm
ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ ³² EBdm
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm bhWfm
MiWh Lheh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm
WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc
ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF
XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm,
gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

³³ “Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc
bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm,
‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac
MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc
Whbm AUhd FciEz’ ³⁴ EBdm
Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FjWjMhS
FLb FciE Whz Zmgmîc Whbm
FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz
³⁵ UIWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW
S Aèhc FUb bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz
MmcjMhdmhc WhbmE FLb FciE
Wh, BGhW Ebd bghW ZhUfh
Aèhc OhCWz ³⁶ Sjbhc WiMc bhThe
Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh
Kjdem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fchc GmbSh
S Sjbhc WhBz ³⁷ Sjbhc bhSc ED
GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz
gjWE, BShc Zhcm Ac MSShC ED,
BSh BZdiL ThFi ADz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdid

³⁸ “Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd
EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm,
EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc
ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz’
³⁹ EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi
Sjbhc dHm GhchX ZmZghe Fcm,
Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, Zcj
FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE
Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA
UidhBEz ⁴⁰ FmC MjUi bhbdh-
bFÐbh FciA Sjbhc FjcSh WiShi
KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhÐcE UidhBEz
⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD, Shc HhBO
ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm
Sjbi Shc dHm UIB bhBd MhBEHiz
⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm
Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm,
Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs FcE

⁴³ “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd
EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm bhDA FciE
Ac UlfbWcm IiÛhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi

Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbche UlfbWcmE
bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchem Mjdjb
Fcm, Shche dhHi ULA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh
UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch
ghLhC Sjbche Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh
XhFc bhDAc AEdhU ZWiHmLz
ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm
ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac
WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bmI-XhWi
UmBWz ⁴⁶ Mhch Sjbchem bgäs
Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchemC
bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcéhc
XhBZhD? IjfGjc SfidUhc EFdmE
Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi
Ghdi WiMc ahBcm Lhdhb UmE,
Sm EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh
FechD? ZiVcbi EFdmE Bdh FcpW
Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb,
Sjbche Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh
GhOi, Sjbche Edh GhOi EEz

6

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ “Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, bhWfcm
UmGhWic dhHi DZhuS-ZÛnHi FciE
Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbche Zmgmûi ZhY
Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcéhc
XhBShD WhDz

² “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS
Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz
Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY
XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTm-
IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-
MFhs UmBWz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC
FBchb, Shche Xjcéhc S Shch
XhBdiLmz ³ EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-
GDchS Uidm, Sjbch QhBW ASm
ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh
MhWmz ⁴ ECdh djFhBA UhW
FciEz SmC Sjbche Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh,
MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW,
ShBWC Sjbchem Xjcéhc UiZhz

ULA Fche ZmXhcm Shdib

⁵ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC
fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch
bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-
bÛicE Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA ULA
Fcmz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb,
BShD S Shche Xjcéhc XhBdiLmz
⁶ EBdm Sjbi ULA Fche Zhdh Icc
UcMh-MhWhdh dhHhBA ULA FciE,

Ac Sjbche WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm
UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC
Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW
gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchem Yd
UiZhz

⁷ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC
fbD UlWiAc bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh
Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE
FcpW, Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD
Shche ULA FZjd FcZh ⁸ Sjbch
Shche dhGhW EBE Wh, Sjbche
Zmgmûi ZhY Aèhc HmLm KhEAc
AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbche FiSh
UcFhez ⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW
ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abche Zmgmûi ZhY,
Sjbche Whb XhF-XZiï bhWh
ECF,

¹⁰ UlWiABS Sjbche ZhUfhB MdUi
ACF,
fZ Sjbche bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF,
ZmgmûiE Mmdh ECdh UlWiABS,
ZmgmûiE Mmdh ECdh Ul-
WiABSz

¹¹ E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj
UmE,

bhY FcE Abche gFd EXchV,

¹² Mhch Abche ZicjDm FcLm XhX,
Abch S Shchem UidhBLi bhYz

¹³ YhdhBE Wh Abchem XciÀhs,
fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE
GhdhL|

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EX-
chV bhY FcE, Sm Sjbche Zmgmûi
ZhY AèhDE Sjbche EXchV bhY Fci
UiZh ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi EBÛcm
bhY Wh FcE, Sm Sjbche Zmgmûi
ZhYo SjbchemE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁶ “Sjbch MmZdh cjMh chGE,
EC fbD a× EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh
FciE Whz Shch cjMh chGLpW,
EGhW UmGhWic dhHi KCG-bjG
Fhdh Fci chGpWz Abi Sjbchem
ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shche Xjcéhc
XhBdiLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Sjbi cjMh
chGdm bjG-AS VBE, bhThS Smd-
XhWi UiE, ¹⁸ Mmdh bhWfm ZjMS

Wh Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh chGLz SmC
Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm
UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC
AèhDC BSh UmGZhz ShBW S HjXW
gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbhcm Yd
UiZhZ

AGmchSc VW FhbhE

¹⁹ “B MiÛnHis Sjbch WiMc dhHi
ES VW-fâU MbhBE Whz UIWiAc
fâUc bhMm MJHhcm Vcm, XjFm
GhD Ac giq GjUiA KjcM WmDz
²⁰ EBdm Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc
dhHi LhbhWh MbhE, giWE MJH-
hcm Vcm Wh, XjFmE GhD Wh Ac
KjciE ED Whz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Sjbhc
VW MmWE, bWE gWE cDz

²² “MhWE S, KCG EBD fcide Zhîiz
Sjbhc KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc
Aîh fcide KFKFh Yc EBZz ²³ EBdm
Sjbhc KCG MjUi GhchX ED, Sm Aîh
fcidC Fhdh AÛhBc EBMiZz Sjbhc
Uide Zhîi AÛhBc EBdm, B AÛhBc Ze
ZmMjBShz

²⁴ “MhWE Wi, FjWj HjdhbM C
ULB bjWiZc GmMbS FcS Xhcm Wh,
gm DFMWcm IiÛhBZ AcFMWcm
ahdh XhBZz AcWhD DFMWc
ZhD GiAd FcZ, AcFMWcm Ddhbi
FcZz Sm SjbchE Aèh XhF Ac
VW-LhbhWh, UIBEShc GmMbS
DFdHm FcShD Xhc Whz

²⁵ “DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Fidh GhBShb Ac Fidh YiÛishb, BSh
dBA KiØh FciE Whz GhWi ThFi
MhW Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

²⁶ “ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE,
Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE
PhOm Wh, CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh,
Ghdi Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD
Shchc GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch
FjWj BSh ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD
Wi? ²⁷ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm
FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc ghDASi
DGhW IØh ZhehBS XhcZ Wi?

²⁸ “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE
FmWm? Sjbch EC Mjdi Ykdc ZhD
KhBA UmGE, BSh FS Zmfi fjÛc!
BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc
Fcm Wh, FjWj cjHE fidhB Fcm
Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC
EDz ²⁹ Sm Abi FBchb, ZhUfh

LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm
cBdmE ShW dmZhl S ESh DHj
Mjdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz
³⁰ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC
MmSh fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd
EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA
AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD MjUi
EC MJHdcM Edh fjÛc Fci ghMh-
BLpW, Sm E FbmJc BbhWUhc EFD,
SjbchcmE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh
WhD Wi? ³¹ DcUhd FiSh GhBShD
Ac FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA KiØh FciE
Whz ³² B UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh
dBAC VhÛh Fcmz Sjbchc Zmgmîi
ZhY AèhD S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh
Sjbchc Mcjc ALmz ³³ DcdhHi Sjbch
XDdhC Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdE,
ShW ZhUfhBc VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh
gAdshE Sjbch XhBZhDz ³⁴ FhBdFjc
KiØh FciE Wh, FhBdFjc ZmXhc
FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei UmEz UiWc
AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmiz

7

bhWfc UlfSjFhBE Wh

¹ “Sjbch bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE
Wh, SmC Sjbchc UlfE SjFhBd EBS
WhDz ² Sjbch Mmdh bhWfc Ulf
SjFhE, AèhDE Ecdh Sjbchc Ulf SjFh-
BZhz Sjbch Mmdh XhèhUi bhX-
iZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

³ Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScm Hjej
ALm BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc
KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW
UmGchD Wh FmWm? ⁴ Sjbhc KGjS
Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW MmZdh
UmGchD Wh, Sm Sjbhc ahBcm
Fidh FBZhD, ahB, Sjbhc KGjS Hjej
ghbhBLm, AE, Zhc FciA UmB?
⁵ ghDcm aX, XDdh WiMc KCG ThFi
Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc ahBc
KCG ThFi Hjej Zhc FchS dhHdm
ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶ “gjWE, FjÛhc LhbWm XhF-XZiï
FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm
bWi-bjÛh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD
EC KiMcm Shchc XhEUi Ceia,
CdOh ABA SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh
XhcpWz

ULA-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh

7 “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, KhE, Sjbchem UmEA EBZ Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz UAcE PkFh UmE, SmC UAc GjdH EBZz⁸ Mhch KhD, ShchC S XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm UAcE PkFhD, Shc dhHi UAc GjdH EDz⁹ Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj bh-ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjOi KhBdm bhOi UiZ?¹⁰ bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ?¹¹ Sjbch GhchX EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcJhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchcm ahdh ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ðahazifz¹² gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc FcEz EShC EBD SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjWXTm KdShD

¹³ “gjWE, Sjbch KiXh UAcMUi ghbhbE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc ZhD OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc UAcE Ze, ZCS bhWjf EC UAcMUi ghbhbWz¹⁴ EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÛnHi bidm, B XTc UAc KiXh, XTE gjc-jbjcz GJz Fb bhWfmC B UAcc GjM XhBWz

¹⁵ “a× WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÀf ZhIc dhGhWz¹⁶ Shchc MiÛnHi UmGiAC KiWShD XhcZhDz MhWE S, HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd Vcm Wi?¹⁷ PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÛ HhLm bÛ YdC Vcmz¹⁸ ahdh HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz¹⁹ Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, BHjcm FhOiA Uhcj MhdhBd EDz²⁰ EdhC a× WZi EFdc MiÛnHic Yd UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbbBZ?

²¹ “bWE chGiE, Abhcm ‘gjMjc, gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbbBMiZhD, BGhW PiF

WhDz ZcJ Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Ghdi gm-C ghbbBS XhcZz²² gC UiW ABdm ZCSm FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ, Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBZI GZc FBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm MiW-ajS LhehBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’²³ EBdm Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc, BZdiLc Ud! Abi S Sjbchem KiWiC Wh, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz’

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴ “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm AGDuhc bhWfc dhGhW bMZjS GjOic CXcm Shc Ic ZhWhDz²⁵ ZhUm bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UidmE YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S bMZjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz²⁶ EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZmAGdc dhGhW Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz²⁷ ZhUm MmZdh bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA KmPh EBMhDz”

²⁸ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBÌjz ZWiHmdhz²⁹ FhcW ShBW S Shchc bCdWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi

8

(8:1-9:38)

XKh-Fji Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹ gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz² EC fbD DF XKh-Fji ZmbhcicD ShW FhÛhs ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhchWz”³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbì XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc fiYh EBHmdz⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCcmm gjWhBE Wh, Ghdi Bbbh LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjczWi Fch Mcjc, EC

FjczhWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidiZh
Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

*cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh
Fch*

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FYcWhCb
OhCWE ghbhBdhz giWE cjbhW
LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm
ABA biWS-Fhli dhHhBdh, ⁶ “gJMjc,
Abhc Hjdhbc EZf Zmbhc EBA
ZiLWhS Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi
Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi
MhBbjWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhcm FBdh, “gJMjc,
AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS SfcyY
WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm
Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh
EBMiZz ⁹ AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE
Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh
Abhc LiXhB EFde Abhc gjFjbm Kd-
pWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm
AD, MhE FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdh-
bcm MjUi FB, EGhW FcE, gm
BGhW Fcm, Sm AXWmE Edh bjGUi
gjFjb UidmC gm ahdh EBMiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm
ShBìjz EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS
bhWjf AEAS ALid, Dchcm FBdh,
“Abi Sjbchcm ghLc FBchb, B
LjZmUhc S ZiVchi cjbhW bhWjf,
EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE
ES Ze bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi Ac
UmGLi Whz ¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac
XBKbc Umf ThFi ZCS MW ABZh,
Shch gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac
BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmî ZhUfhBS
GhWiS ZBZh ¹² EBdm Zmgmî
ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh, Shchcm
Zhem AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEA
EBZz giWE Shch FhÛh-Fhoi FcZh
Ac Mhdh-MWÿwhD UhS Fieibiei
GhBZh”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm
FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh
DFiW FcL, Edhc ECFz” ghLhC,
dHm dHmC gC Hjdhb ahdh EBH-
mdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc
ZheiS Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc
geic GjZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS

XeWEz ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD
ShW ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm
ShX Lhei Uidz ZmOiD CPiA BLhc
bmbhWUhcis dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBÒhzhdh bhWfm
MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc
HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc
FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gÀd
Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁷ BSh IOd,
MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS
AHm MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh
EGW Xjch EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abchc gFd FbMjci ShW FhÛE Widh,
Abchc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi CçS EAç ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie
dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU
EFdcm gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE
MhBShHiz ¹⁹ EC fbD DFMW bCd-
hWh ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc,
AXWm MmWE MhBZh, AbiE gWE
MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh,
giAdc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh
ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh
TEAc PhB WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh,
“gJMjc, Abchcm ZheiS MhBSm
UmCÀh, Abi XDdh HiA Abhc ZhZhc
UhYW-FhYW FciA ABz” ²² ShBW
FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shchc bchcm
bhOi UmCF, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdeZ”

AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSH
Fci, ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF
WhEE CPdhz ²⁴ BLh WhEc bhMm
IjbhBch, EC fbD AGShC AEcc
bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm
WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz
²⁵ B Ufh UmGiA fhHciU EFdm
BLhcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “gJMjc,
Abchcm ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj bci
MhBchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjc
BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbch QchBchD
FmWm?” EGhW FBA ShBW CPiA
SjYhW Ac AEccm VbF Uidh, SmC
gÀdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi
UmGiA Shch ShBìjz EBA FBdh,

“DBW ALdm Fm? SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWm!”

ajSm Vch ULBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch ULBMW bhWjf FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh MmW, Shchcm QchBA FmC EC XTmUi MhBS XhcS Whz ²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FiSh Ucfhc? fbD EAc AHmC AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS ABĒpw Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shchc HmL ThFi Tjeh UlcB Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdhz ³¹ ajS EFdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm Xh-PhB UmCÀhz”

³² BLhD Shchcm BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz

³³ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh, DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bhWfc FThE FBdhz ³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

9

EzFZmbhccim fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei UiA WiMc OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EzF Zmbhccim XdEUi ZBA dBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shchc Bb-hWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhccim FBdh, “bWE Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz” ⁴ BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm BdH Fj-KiØh Fch?” ⁵ Abhc dhHi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh

bhY Fci UidhBdhh, Wh CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? ⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhcci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz”

⁷ FBSmC gi Zmbhcci ZmOh CPiA Shc ZheiS HmdHiz ⁸ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBljz EBHmdh, Aèhd bh-Wfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UhES

⁹ BLhD XTmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZBcBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC bTi CPiA BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

¹⁰ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA bTic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ShW dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFde GhWiS ALdhz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bjefiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhccic dhHi S dhHmz ¹³ Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjZWhi WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcmC UhES UiShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

¹⁴ DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMZc bh-Wfm ghbmfh cjMh chGi, EBdm AXWhc Cçs EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?” ¹⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj UlG UmEA MhD Wi? UmGZhWm, BdH fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi

gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cJMh
chGZhz

¹⁶ “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec
OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi
UmD Whz BdH Fcdm VBA ghcdm
XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GJL
EBA LieiMhD, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze
EDz ¹⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC
ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm
EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf
Ac Tdi ULBESH ZcZHU EDz DcdhHi
bhWfm ShMh cf WDA TdiS TpWz
SmC ULBESH ZhKmz”

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh ZmX-
hcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh
ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gJMjc,
Abhc XjeiHj EC bhĭ bhch HmLmz
Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi Fci
ShBcm ASHB UidmC XjeiHj MiUĥ
EBMiZz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD ShW fhHciU
EFdcm dBA DW dHm cEAWH Uidhz
²⁰ MhEAc XTm DF ZmOid Gc-
mUi ABA BLhc KhĎcc FjWhS LBdz
ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiaCh
Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²¹ ZmOic DFiW
ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhĎcc
FjWhS LBdiS Xhem, Sm Zmbhc
ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhD Omc XhBA
GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh,
“QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc
ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGHW
FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh EBH-
mdz

²³ DcZUm BLh gC WmShc ZheiS
Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aiĥ Zheic
bhWfm gp-gjĕh Fcch, Ac Shchc
fbhMc cmEAM bhYiF bch ZheiS
Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMhBchz ²⁴ ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhcm
MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijb-
hez” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm
dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm
Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc
aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vcdh, Vc-
SmC ShB CPiA ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B
IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhd
cOiHmdz

AUĥ Ac ZjZhcM ahdh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zhei ThFi
ZiUhD EBA ghcdm UIBMw AUĥ
ZmOh ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch
Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCuC AEdhU,

Abchcm cgb FcCĀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm
ShBW ABA Ice ghbhBdm, gC UIBE
AUĥE ShW HmLm Abdz ShBW
MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiW FcchD Wi,
Abi Sjbchcm ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?”
Shch Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC
XhcZhz”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dchc KCG ASHB
UiA FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiW
FcL, Edhc ECFz” ³⁰ EGHW FBSmC
Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm
BLhD Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh,
“gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”
³¹ EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf
gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC UIBE AUĥ MmZdh ahdh EBA
MhBchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm
Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm
dBA Abdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc
ajS LhehWic ZhUm Shc MZHW
GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh
UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjZ EBA FBdh,
“Aiĥ BLchBd Umfc bhMm BdH Fhb
S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz” ³⁴ EBdm
Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHid S ajSc
ZhUfhc fhBĭd ajS LhehDz”

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbhdh Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhD HhCD HhCD
Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shchc
bLiUE ghbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW
Zmgmĭ ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc Zmbhcicm
ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC fbD bhWfc aie
UmGiA ShW GjZ UIG dhHd, BSh
bhWjf S A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhW
ZmYhWh dhHi Ijcichz ³⁷ SmC BLhD
fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd
ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhdh GjZ Fbz
³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm
ULA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW
Fhbhdh XhPhBZhz”

ZhcEMW LghZicm

XLÛ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

*ZhcEMW LghZicm SZdiHE Xh-
PhWi*

¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW
LghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA
MiW-ajS LhehWi, Ac gFd MhSc

Zmbhciec ahdh Fchc GmbSh
Uidhz ² EC ZhcEMW LhghZi EBDh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB
AÜtiAL,
MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac
ghÛhw,

YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,
³ TjbbL Ac GhMWh Sjdch bTi,
AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TÐm,

⁴ bjÄiMjÐh LhBbW Ac BgjUh
BéhciASz
EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA
BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZiem BLhD
gjFjb Uidh, FBdh, “SjbiShBW
SZdiHE MhE, EBdm FjWj ZiVcbic
HmLm Zh fbciA MhSic FjWj
HhCS MhBE Wh, ⁶ Ghdi ZWi
BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc HmLm
MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm SZdiH Fci
Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmî ZhUfhB
VhcE ABĒmz ⁸ Ac Sjbch Zmbhcie
EFdc ahdh FciE, bchcm MiÛh
FciE, XKh-Fjî Zmbhciec ahdh FciE,
Ac MiW-ajS LhehBEz Sjbch Mmdh
ZiWh OmFhD XhBL, ECdh ZiWh
OmFhDC UiEz ⁹ MhEAc fbD dHm
Fci OmFh-XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh
Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch
XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi, MjSh,
Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz
Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-
YiÛh XhEAc MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm
HhCS ghbbZhd, EC HhCc DFMW
MBHôh bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc FciE,
B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ
DW ZheiSc cBEz ¹² Zheic aiScm
ghbbWic Zhdh Shchcm Lhdhb
UiEz ¹³ B Zhei MjUi Lhdhb XhEAc
MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc UmEA EC
fhØi Shch XhBZh, Ac MjFh Wh
EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc HmLmC
YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B MhHhc FmC MjUi
Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc
FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC
ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc
VjBd NheiA YhdhBA ABEz ¹⁵ Abi
Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ghfcc
UiW EC HhCc Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi

LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc Ufh ZCS
ahdh EBZz

LhghZi EFdcM AHhb gjfiAci

¹⁶ “gjWE, chBÀf ZhIc LhbWm
bmehc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm
XhPhBchbz DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc
dhGhW KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic
dhGhW fcd EEz ¹⁷ gjfiAc cBE,
bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA AUhdSE
fbMhBZh, Ac Shchc bLiUE WiA
Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhczh ¹⁸ Abhc
Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-
ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz
Sjbch Dchc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi
EFdc HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi
UiZhDz ¹⁹ bhWfm MmZhd Sjbchcm
VchB UiZ, EC fbD FiSh bhSShd Zh
FiSh FBShd, BSH dBA FjWj KiØh
FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchcm BSH
giFhB UmEA EBZz ²⁰ ALdm Sjbchc
bjGUi MmW Sjbch WiMm bhSZhd,
BGhW WhD, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc
Mm cggj Sjbchc aiScm ALm, gC
cjpgmC BShc MjAX UiZh

²¹ “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcm
GjW FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz
XjA-XjeiDE Shchc bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm
HiA Shchcm GjW FchBZz ²² Abhc
FhcWm gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm
liÛhBZ, EBdm gmf XcMØ Mm
OiFiA cBZ, gm-C cmghB XhBZz
²³ FjWj HhCc bhWfm Sjbchcm
Mjddb Fcdm, B HhC LheiA EBÛ
HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh
FTh FBchb, BLchBd Umfc gÀd
OhCW Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf
EAc AHmC ZiW-AÜb gicZhc ABZz

²⁴ “bWE chGiE, CihU ThFi fhH-
ciU Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc
Hjdhb Ze WhDz ²⁵ Sm fhHciU Shc
CihÛc fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc
fbhW EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc
bjWiZcm MmZhd ajSc ZhUfh Zmd-
LZjd FBch, Sm Icc ZhFi gFdcM Shch
AcE FSSh FBZh!

²⁶ “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE
Wh, FhcW Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB
MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh
djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC
gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ²⁷ Abi

AÛhcic bhMm MmSh Sjbchcm
 FBLi, Sjbch BSh Ycc bhMm FBEz
 MmSh FhWm FhWm gjWL, BSh
 LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjcm Mjcm
 DdhW FciEz ²⁸ Mhch bhWfc
 FhDacm ZiWhf FcS Xhcm, EBdm
 cjpgcm FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm
 QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac
 cgg ULBEShcm ULMGE MhdhBSh
 XhpcW, Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz
²⁹ gjWE, ULBOh Keh XhGi Ghdi
 ULB OmFhD ZiFm Wh Wi? EBdm
 Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY Aèhc gjFjb
 Wh EBdm ESh DHj Keh XhGiE
 bhOis Xeo Whz ³⁰ MhWE S, Sjbchc
 bhThc KjdhmLhBWE HWh ALmz
³¹ DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc
 Uhb S ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfz

³² “fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm
 Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE Abhc
 Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc LhbWm
 Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ³³ EBdm Mm
 bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm
 Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Abhc
 Zmgmî ZhY Aèhc LhbWm Eðifhc
 Fcbjz

³⁴ “Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi
 UIWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh,
 bjOmC WhD, Abi S UIWiAS DF
 bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁵ Abi
 ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-
 ZCD ZiZhu dhHhWiS ABLiz
³⁶ bhWfc WiMc XciZhec MWmC
 Shc dhm UlfWi FcZz

³⁷ “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bh-
 ZhYcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc
 CçS EBS XhcS WhDz Ac Mm MWm
 Abh ThFi Shc XjAcm Zh Shc Xjeicm
 Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc CçSc
 MjFh WhDz ³⁸ Mm MWm WiMc
 ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm
 Wh AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz
³⁹ Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW
 ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi
 GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc
 dhHi Shc MhW FjcZhWi UidhD, gm
 ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz

⁴⁰ “Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm,
 gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm
 Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm gC
 AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm
 XhPhBLpWz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi FjWj

WZicm WZi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm
 EC WZid Mm Xjçjéhc XhBZh, gm-
 E EC Xjçjéhc XhBZz FjWj AèhchBA
 bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA
 FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm
 Mm Xjçjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjçjéhc
 XhBZz ⁴² Ac Abhc CçS MhWiA
 FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF WHBÛ
 MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD,
 Sm gm FjWjbØmC Dc Xjçjéhc ThFi
 ZhU XeS WhDz”

gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic
 fhHciUEFd*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW
 LhghZicm EC Shdib UiA ghcdm,
 ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA SZdiH
 Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWH
 EBHmdhz

² DgiA WZid MmdE ThFi MmZdh
 Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbD
 ShW FDMW fhHciUcm XhPhBdh
 GZc MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA BL-
 hcm MiFhBdh, ³ “gMjcm FBLpW,
 MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC
 gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc
 dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

⁴ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE ABA
 Sjbchc WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL
 Ac gjWL, ESh HiA DgiAcm FEz
⁵ ShWcm FBE, AÛh bhWfm KCGm
 UmGch, doJehDE AOich, XKh-Fj
 Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjA Efdm
 gjWch, bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac
 HciZ EFdc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci
 SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶ gjWE, gm-C WmF-
 FXhdi, Mhc UidE Abhc ZmXhcm
 FjWj ZhVh AD Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷ DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd Mh-
 BchHi, EC fbD DgiAc ZmXhcm
 BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh,
 bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD?
 ZhShf Abdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD
 deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD Wi?
⁸ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc

FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi?
ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe
YiÛpw, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz
9 Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD?
FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE,
Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD,
WZi ThFiE Zez 10 DBW S gC MW,
MmW ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE
dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm XhPhBAc Abi,
Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbhc
Kdch XTz

11 Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze Aiñ ULWiASC
FjWj AUb ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmî
ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj
MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz 12 DgiA
WZic Abd ThFi EGW XcMØ Zmgmî
ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac
Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch Uidm-
MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbbBchz
13 gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd XcMØ
gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic
LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc
FTh MhWhBd EBLmz 14 EGW MjUi
AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiW FcpW, Sm
gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc
ABZhc FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh
gC BdiALz 15 Mhc FhW ALm, gm
gjWCFz

16 “B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi
FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch
S EbW gjcjhc dhGhW, MmShD
ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA
FpW, 17 ‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi
ZhMhBdhh, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh,
AghMhcic HhW HhBdhh, Sjbch
S FhWdhD Whz’ 18 PiF EdhGhW,
DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-
UhEA Wh FchD, bhWfcm FBch
ShWm ajSm VcLmz 19 EBdm Abi
ZiW-AUb ABA GhEA-UhEA FchD
Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S
XmOjA, bUGjc, gm IjfGjc GhMWh
Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm
Ulfi Fcmz’ Sm AGd GhOhBA Mmch
Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC

XcbhW bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-
WiGjS KiMz”

dhÛSi HhC Ac OhCW

20 gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE
Ac OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi
UmGhBLdh, BShc bhWfcm SCZh
FcLpW Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC
Ac OhCWc CXcm ZmMhc EBA
FBdh, 21 “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac
GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz
Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb
UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac
LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm
ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh
Fcd EWmz 22 EBdm Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW
DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh
ZCS FPiW EBZz 23 E FYcWhCb
OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh
EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh,
XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE
dhbhWi EBZz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh
FjUcSi bjMmMh UmGhBd EBLm,
BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd
EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA
cBd EWmz 24 EBdm Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, ghfcc UiW LhUlB OhCWc
ghdSE Sjbchc ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz”

gMcS BLhc ULA Ac Achbc UhES

25 DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc
HhBZi ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-
MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA Mh-
WhBchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc Ac
Zjðibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc
Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjhc dhGhW
bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz 26 ZhZh,
ALdm BSH gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

27 “Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC
Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh
ULch FmC EC XjScm KiWm Wh,
Ac XjS Lheh ULch FmC EC ZhYcm
KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc
HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi
gm-C ZhYc XciKD Xhdz

28 “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch
Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd
Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchcm Achb
Uibjz 29-30 Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE
SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdid dE,
SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd

ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc
GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb
Ac Ph×hz”

12

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc
ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz ShW
fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD,
Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS
dhHdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc
bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc
fciESm FD, MjçhZhc FjWj Fhb Fch
MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU
EFdm VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?”

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi
Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc
ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch
XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW AeHC
FhZh IcE ghbha gC XZiï cjOi Gh-
BLdh, B cjOi GhEA S ShBW Ac
ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM,
BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM
ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch SCChS fciYE
XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
Bbhb EFdm MjçhZhc Mjçhc UiWc
WiEb ahJdmE Shhc FjWj HjWh
ED Whz ⁶ Ebdm Abi AXWhchcm
FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFiE Uhbi
DF bhWjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ AeHC Fhd-
hbc EC ADASc amÜ MjUi AXWhch
ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA
UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjçZhWi WhDz’
Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi
ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCÀh,
MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-
AUbc ASEz”

gjFWH ASAdh Zmbhcic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm
HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghbbBdhz
¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc
DF AS Zmbhc gJfHb HmLmz
BLhc FjWj GJS Zhc FciA ShWcm
Ulfi ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc
bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ,
bjLhc fciES bhYif MjçhZhc FmCcc
Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcCÀh,
AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi
MjçhZhc HhSc bhMm XeiMhD,
Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi
SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uh

S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi
ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhcM E WmF Fhb
Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW
EC gjFWH ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc
AS ZhehBSmC gjFWH AS EBÜ ASc
dhGhW XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz
¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm ZhcM HiA
Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm
bhch MhDz

gMcSBLhCAèhc GhL bhDAC MW

¹⁵ Shhc EC Xchbifc GZc BLhD
MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW
TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS
bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABDhz Dchc
bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW
Dch gFdem ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁶ ShBW
DhcM UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc,
Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”
¹⁷ BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc
WZi BfhDAC bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd
EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhbcm XLÜ
FcLiz
DBWC Abhc bhDAC MW, ShW
CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cjg Uibj,
gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc
gF ZiKhcc FTH MhWhBZhz

¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-
kièi FcSh WhD,
XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW
AEAM gjWS WhDz

²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ,
ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh
ahJHiSh WhD,

Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmhc
YiShE dibhBSH WhDz

²¹ UIWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC
acfh FcZhz

gMcSBLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²² ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh
DF ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA
ABdz B ZmOh ALid AUh Ac ZjZhz
ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahdh Fcdhz
gm ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid Ac
KCGmE UmGdz ²³ BSh UmGiA gFd
bhWjf ShBÿjz EBA FBdh, “UhCU
WZic GhÜhWE MmBW MWb EAc
FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?” ²⁴ BGhW
gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHid

S MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm
MiÛhs LhehDz”

²⁵ Shcch bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhD
FBdh, “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi
dhHiHmdm, B Umf S ZiWhf
EBMhDz EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc
bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh
UdhUdi dhHiMhD, BShE Ac OiFm
Whz ²⁶ ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDSh-
Wcm GmUhb UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc
bhMmC UdhUdi dhHiHmdz Shc
chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? ²⁷ Abi MjUi
Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm
Sjbchc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD?
Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC
FcZhZ ²⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cjgc
Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc
ZhUfhB Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz

²⁹ “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc ZheiS
djO-SchM FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh
MWcm Wh ZhÛidm, FmbWm djO-
SchM FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhÛiA
ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

³⁰ “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh
ThFm, gm S Abhc ZiXÀmz Mm
MWm Abhc dHm OjFhD Wh, gm
S LiìhDz ³¹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac
FjYkcic bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cjgc
ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, B FjYkcic
FjWj bhYi bidS WhDz ³² Abi ZiW-
AUbc ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE
gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF cjgc
ZicjÐm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi
WhB, B MiÛnHiS-E WhB, AGmcE-E
WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

³³ “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm
Shc Yde ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch
EBdm Shc Yde Zjch EDz Yd UiAC
HhL KiWh MhDz ³⁴ E ghYc ZhóhBW,
Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc
bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm
ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid MmShUi ach,
bjG ThFi S EShC ZhCEDz ³⁵ ahdh
bhWfc Uide aiSec ahdhB TWm
ahdh Zjdi ZhCED, Ac ZhU bhWfc
Uide ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhCEDz
³⁶ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm
bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-Zmci

Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF
bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ³⁷ Sjbhc
MZhWmC Sjbchcm Ulfi ZhWhBZ,
Ac EC MZhWmC Sjbchcm WicUlfiE
ZhWhBZz”

³⁸ ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh Ac
YcifD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch
AXWhc DGhW FmchbSi UmGShb
KhBz” ³⁹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “B Mbh-
Whc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW EFdm
Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW,
EBdm BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh
ULch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm
UmGhBd EBS WhDz ⁴⁰ BCWjL WZi
Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW, SiW
chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUbc ECdh
SiW UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm
cBbjz ⁴¹ FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa
OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA ghci, B
MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhZ
FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH giWiA
Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S
BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW
BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh
Fcmc Whz ⁴² cJM FiAbSc UiW
UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA ABA EC
MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhZ
FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh
gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UIWiAc gmf
bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW
S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW
DFMW EWE ALpWz

⁴³ “gjWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh
bhWfc dH LheiA MhDHi, EC fbD
gm Achbm ThFhc GiAdm gFd
gjFWh MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz EBdm
Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD,
⁴⁴ Vjc! Abhc AHc IcC ahdh, MmHjc
HmL ThFi ABLI, EHjc HmLmC
YiciA MhBHiz YiciA ABA UmGm B
IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac ghMhBd-
XhehBdz ⁴⁵ UmGiA gm HiA Shc
SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm
dBA AD, ABA EC IcE cDz DcUhd EC
bhWfc Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE
Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B MbhWhc
WhYcbhW EFdc UfhE EdhGhW
EBZz”

gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjfFm?

⁴⁶ BLhD MmZdh bhWfc dHm bh-
Sich, EC fbD ShW bh Ac ahBAPW
Zcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc
dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁷ SmC

DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd,
“gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPW
AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm
CZhB cBLpWz”

⁴⁸ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm
FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc
ahBAPWC Zh Fm?” ⁴⁹ ZhUm
ShW fhHciU EFdcm UmGhBA
FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ahBAPWz
⁵⁰ Mhch Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh
XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC
Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhs

FiÈh

13

(13:1-52)

DF Hicîc Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiÈh
¹gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA
AEcc XhcE HiA ZBDhz ²ZBA ghcdm
ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie
dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA
DF WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf
XhcE CZhB cBdhz ³ EC fbD ShBW
FiÈh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW Wb-
jWhc Shdib Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicîm
Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA
ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc
bhMm Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh
GhBdidz ⁵ Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWWh-
fã bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia
Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfi bhOi Wh
ThFhD, MdUi Zheidz ⁶ ZhUm fjcjM
CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc
Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciH-
mdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm
Xed, Ac EC ZW-MJdh ZheiA BShcm
MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh
ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh
VhW EBd, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj
LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW
Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiÈh gjWhWic ZhUm
BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm
gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm
FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiÈh FBA
bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH

Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi
bhWfc HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz
¹² gjWE, Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE
UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm
Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm, EShE
FheiA WmEA EBZz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi
FiÈhc bhMUî Dchcm Shdib Uichb,
Dch S UmGiAE UmGm Wh, gjWiAE
gjWm Wh Ac FjØh ZjMmE Whz
¹⁴ Dchc bhMUîAC BfhDA WZic
ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch EBLm,
ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh
ZjMShD WhD,
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD
WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi
ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
FhWm Wh gjWm,
Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA
Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchcm ahdh FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch,
Sjbchc KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm
gjWmz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh
FBchb, Sjbchc KCGm MmSh
UmGchD Ac FhWm MmSh gjWchD,
BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-ACdiAD
UmGhc Afh FcdmE UmGhc FXhd
EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE
gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

¹⁸ “EGW Sjbchcm EC Hicîc FiÈhc
bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, ¹⁹ gjWE, ABdc
bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW
bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm,
Mm bhWfm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
FTh gjWiAE ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi
BZdiLm ABA EC MWc UidE Aèhc
Mm Fhdhb ZhBW Fch EBLid,
ESh FheiA WmDHiz ²⁰ gjFWWh-fã
bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd
EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac
GjZ Gjfi EBA FZjd Fcm, ²¹ EBdm
Shchc Uide ahdhbØm ghbhd Wh,
DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUîW cD, ZhUm
B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjddb-bLiZS

ABdmC Shch Gcdhbi MhDz ²² ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm UlWiAZi KiØh-ahzWh Ac VW-LhbhWhc bhDAD B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhD Fhdhbm FjWj YhDUh ED Whz ²³ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd Fcmz FmC MiÛnHiS Sif HjW, FmC fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfi Yd UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

²⁴ ZhUm BLhD Shdib UiZhc dhHi AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz ²⁵ ZhUm chBS EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd bhWjf IjhbB HmLpW, EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc bhMm YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiOhBA HmdHiz ²⁶ gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA Leh Lhed, EC fbD DcbhMm YkYch HhLE UmGh Hmdz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW YkYch HhL Ebd FjAB ThFi?”

²⁸ “ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ ²⁹ bjWiZm FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz ³⁰ DcdhHi VhW UHEAc AH XcMØ BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UHEAc Zhdh Abi bhWfcm Fbbj, XDdh gFd YkYch HhL SjdSh, Ac Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi ZhÛish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abhc CHhce SjdZhz’ ”

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

³¹ gMcS BLhD AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm DHj QoJHh ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW Uidz ³² B ZiKi S gFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi gjcz Ebdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B HhL gÀd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze ED, Ac

XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-XhdhS ZhUh ZhWhDz”

³³ DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd Ghbicc dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbic bifhBdz Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FiËh gjWhB gjWhB gFd WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lheh ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz

³⁵ BSh gÀdsh Ebd, MhSm WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB

Abi bhSibj,

UIWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi ALid,

Esh EGW Gjdbjz

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc EcØT

³⁶ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhD UiA IcE ghbhBdhz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz”

³⁷ ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW Ebdhb Abi, ZiW-AUbz ³⁸ MbiW Ebd EC MHS, Ac Zmgmî ZhUfhBc bhWjf Ebdh ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÛhw Ebd EC YkYch HhLz ³⁹ Mm UlfbWm YkYch HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm Ebd BZdiLz VhW UHEAc fbD Ebd FiAbS, Ac UhCch EFd Ebdh Aèhc Yiciîhz ⁴⁰ YkYch HhL AOi ZhÛiA Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED, FiAbSc fbD PiF EdhC EBZz ⁴¹ ZiW-AUbm ShW Yiciîh Efd XhPhBZhz Mm bhWfm WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Shch gFdcM Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA, ⁴² ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÛwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz ⁴³ gi fbD AèhchBA bhWfm Shchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm fjcjMc dhGhW Nidbid FcZhz gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh

⁴⁴ “gjWE, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB EBD, bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjFhBA XhBd, XhBA gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGhW GciU Fcdz

⁴⁵ “gicZhc, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB EBD Edh DF fUhhcc dhGhW, B fUhhcm GhOic bWi-bjËh SjFhWiS ALidz

⁴⁶ gm DFOh Uhbi bjËh GZc XhBA, Shc gÀdsh ZmKiA EC bjËh GciU Fcdz

⁴⁷ “Zh Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Edh DF Mhdch dhGhW, B MhdUi AECE OhW Uidm Dc aiScm gÀd MhSc bhL ghbbBdz ⁴⁸ bhLm Mhd aciHmdm MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL ZhLiA KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HjbW YhdhB Uidz ⁴⁹ Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC ghds EBzz Yicilh EFdm ABA AèhchBA bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdcm AdHhBA ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz ⁵⁰ giWE Shch FhÛh-FhOic FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZhz”

⁵¹ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm MiFhBdh, “SjbcH BSh gFdSh ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmCBLhD Shchem FBdh, “Mm bCdhWh EFdm Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc Shdib XhBLpW, Shch Edh DF Hicic dhGhW, Mm Hicim ShW fUf ThFi WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD FmWm SfciY AWLpW

(13:53-17:27)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc EfçhW

⁵³ gMcS BLhD FiËh FBA FBA Shdib UiA ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz ⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghbbBA EAM-WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW gjWiA bhWfm ShBÏz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD FmbWm ÈS Bdic Ac FmchbSi XhBd? ⁵⁵ D FiSh gCFhP bmicic XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh'c Whb bciEb WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY,

LhBbW Ac DgJUhc ahB WhD Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm gm BSH Bdic FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc UidE ZiSifWh ABdz EC fbD BLhD Shchem FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhw XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB Um-GiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA WZic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gmcjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh,

² gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FcLidz ShBc bW MjHhWic dhHi gm DgiA WZicm Mmde ZÛi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSh, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz” ⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhcidis KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcs Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZic

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjîhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz ⁷ DcÛhD chMhD FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz” ⁸ XjeiD ShBc bh'c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOia DGhW Thde Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOizhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF Thde Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA EBd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh'c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhD DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWH ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gcm cEAWH EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhhbc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbbBHmdz DcUhD Shchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchcm ahdh Fcdhz

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi EFd FhÜhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBde MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc UcFhc WhB, SjbchC Dchcm GhWi UmEz” ¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBMiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbh-WmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm EC cjoI OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOia UidhBdhz ²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz ²¹ EWjbbW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcJhpWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPiA AEcc gXhcE MhBSHhiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhBdhz ²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW UIA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ghBØh ZhU XcmØ gWE DFdh cBdhz ²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdFhWi Vcdz ²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia LhghZi EFdc FhÜhs ABchz

²⁶ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE FciA ajS, ajS FBA KièhBA CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW, Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOia AXWhc HmLm ABSbz” ²⁹ BLhD FBdh, “AEz” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic CXcmUi AOh Vcdhz ³⁰ EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhD AS ZhehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fÜD AWdhD FmWm?” ³² ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz ³³ SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei UiA Shch HiWmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE ThFi dhhbdhz ³⁵ dhhSmC gWc bhWfm ShWcm UmGiA KhBcEZhd GZc XhPhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmbhcicm dBA ShW HmLm ABd, ³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HSec KhÐcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhepWz Ac MS bhWfm LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBHmdhz

15*bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbs*

¹ MmcejMhdmB OhCW ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, ² “AXWhc Cçs EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbs bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjbs bhWhc dhHi AXWhch FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fech? ⁴ AèhD gjFjbc UilpW, ‘bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm WiKD bhciDiSm

EBZz' ⁵ EBdm AXWhch FpW,
FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm
FBdhD, 'Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA
AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid,
BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,'
⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac FjØh Fch
dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhchc
ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb UiA Aèhc
Fhdhb ZhSid FcidLpWz ⁷ E a× EFD!
gMcS BfhDA WZiD Sjbchc ZmXhcm
PiFC FBLpW,

⁸ BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm
BÌs Fcm,
EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS
Ulcbz
⁹ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS
Fcm,
Shchc Shdib EFD S bhWfc Zh-
WhBd bWHeh cLjbSz"

bhWjfFidh WhXhF ED

¹⁰ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm QhFiA
FBdh, "Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd
Fci gjWCÀhz ¹¹ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh
MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbhD,
BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz
ZcJ bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED,
EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz"

¹² SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh,
"gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi
EFdm bWE Fcch, EC Shdib UiA
AXWm Shchem ZmBÌs FcLpW?"
¹³⁻¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, "BShc bhS Yhd-
hEz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Mm
HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW
ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz
Shchc UhDBÍ ALid AÙh bhWfcm XT
UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AÙh
ZWiHmLmz FjWj AÙhd AcF AÙhcm
XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, UIBE AÙhc
HhSE Xei bcZz"

¹⁵ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh,
"AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh
Abhcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz" ¹⁶ BLhD
FBdh, "Sjbch EGWE ZmZjM cBL
Wi? ¹⁷ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm
ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE
ghbhD, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbhD,
Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhB MhDz
¹⁸ EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh
ZhcED, BSh Uide ThFi AD, Ac

EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz
¹⁹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc
Fj-KiØh ZhcED, MmbW GjW,
MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-
WiÙh ZhcEDz ²⁰ EShDC bhWfcm
WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh
GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED
Whz"

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf
LheiA fjc Ac LiUW UmfE HmdhHiz
²² gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi Mh-
Sic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm
ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, "E gjMjc,
UhcUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz
Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze
Fi Fcmcz"

²³ EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh Whz
SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
biWS Fci FBdh, "gjMjc, EC ZmOi-
Hjcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc
Gcm EBA Kièhcz" ²⁴ BLhD FBdh,
"Abhcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi
ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc
dhHiz"

²⁵ EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhÙhs
ABA FUBZjLi FciA Fpd, "gjMjc,
Abhcm EC ALhWGHw FcCÀhz"
²⁶ ShBW FBdh, "WiMc gjcjlhc
ciMmF FjÍhc LhbWm UmEA PiF
WhDz" ²⁷ ZmOiD Fpd, "MiED gjMjc,
AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm bjWiZc
GhWi ThFi MmSh HjeH-Hheh
HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz"
²⁸ SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh,
"ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW Ze
bmZjSz ABÈh, Sjbì Mmdh KhBchD,
EdhC ECFz" EGhW FEAc dHm
dHmC Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

²⁹ ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid
AEcc XhcmUi AOiA Hmdh, HiA
DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz ³⁰ ZBA
ghcdm bhWfm djdh-doJeh, ASjc,
AÙh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCS MhSc
Zmbhcicm Udm Udm ShW HmLm
dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhÙhs
TbD, ShBW Dch gFdem ahdh Fcdhz
³¹ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-
doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm
bhSich, ASjc bhWfm AOich, AÙhd

KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd
ShBjz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc
Aèh bhZjUc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz

³² DcZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FhÛhs AWiA FBdh, “BSh
bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UCu dhHmc,
ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gcm
Gcm Ijcich, EBdm Shchc dHm
GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC ghdSm
Dchcm ZiUhD UiShb KhB Wh,
AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZhz”

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B
WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm
GhEAWic dhHi cJoi Abch FjAB
XhBbj?” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc
HmLm FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh,
“fhSGhW cJoi Ac ZichW Fch FDOh
gjcj bhL ALmz” ³⁵ SmC BLhD
bhWfcm bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz
³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGHw cJoi Ac
ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD FciA EGWhBW OjFchBdh,
ZhUm LhghZi EFdcmUi ZhOhBdhz
³⁷ gAd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz
GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm
ESh Udh Fchc ZhUm fhS OjFci
aciHmdz ³⁸ EWjbbW KhBc AMhc
ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh,
Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjhPWE
ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm
ZiUhD UiA WhEE CpiA bHUW
DdhFhS HmdhHiz

16

*bhWfm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh
KhBW*

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciAh Fchc
dhHi Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc FiLj
bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALbhWi FjWj
WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz ² BLhD
FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhd
cj UmGiA AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc
UiW S ahdh EBZz ³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh
ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA FpW,
ABM bmi-SjYhW EBZz Sm ALbhWc
ghdS AXWhch PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm
MbhWhc ghdS AXWhch ZjMpW
Whz ⁴ EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac
WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi
UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic
WifhWh Lheh ULLch FjWj WifhWh
Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz”

EGhW FBA ShBW Dchcm TBA
gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc
FhdE LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cJoi
WiSh YhCciddhz ⁶ BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “Sjbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi
Ac LiÐmFiA Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc
cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm
FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch cJoi
AWLi Wh Fci bWE dD ShBW
EGhW FBchz” ⁸ BLhD Shchc ahZ
ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm
FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbchc
HmLm cJoi WhB, BGhW FBchD
FmWm? ⁹ Sjbch EGWE FjØh
ZjME Wh Wi, FjØh bWE Ec Wh
Wi? Abi MmZdh XhKGhW cJoiUi
XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhEABLdhh,
GhWic ZhUm Sjbch FS OjFci
Hjeh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD? ¹⁰ Ac gC
Mm fhSGhW cJoiUi KhBc AMhc
bhWfm GhBLdh, GhBA ghcdm FS
OjFci Udh FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW
Sjbch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC
cJoiC ZmXhcm FBAC Wh? gjWE,
Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA EFdc Ghbic ThFi
gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm
ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic
ThFi gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, Zcj Ycifi
Ac LiÐmFiA EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc
EBSm FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm
dBA FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhÛh-
FhLhS Hmdhz XTE LhghZi EFdcm
MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh
bWE FcpW, Abi ZiW-AUb Fm?”
¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj
bhWfm FpW, AXWm DgiA WZiz
FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZiz FmC
FmC FD BAcBiA WZi, Zh EBÛ FjWj
WZiz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm
Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?”
¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MjAX
Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUh Fch
gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiÛh Aèhc GhL
bhDac MWz” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “E
LhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze WmF-
FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm
Sjbhcm BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm

Abhc Zmgmî ZhY AèhDC MhWhB
 UiLpWz ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb,
 Sjbi S Xhíc, DcdhHi Sjbhc Whb
 UiLdhh XiSc, Ac EC XhícC CXcmC
 Abhc SciFhc Shbhb MbhS HeiA Sjd-
 bjz ULMGi FjWj fĀiDC Dc dHm XhcS
 WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbhc ASE Abi Zmgmî
 ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj, EC UlWiAS Sjbi
 MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh
 Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac
 Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc
 UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBMiZ”
²⁰ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm UehBA
 FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh
 FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc
²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW Mm-
 cjMhdmbE MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcäi
 EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bCdhWh
 EFdm ShWcm ZCS UlG-bLiZSE Yhd-
 hBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch
 EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW
 gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZhz

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm
 ShWcm Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh,
 “gjMjc, Efæz, AXWhc CXcm
 FjWjbØmC BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz”
²³ BLhD XiScC ZhD YiciA FBdh,
 “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH!
 SjB Abhc XTc MBÕhdz SjB AèhB
 bjWfcm ZhU Uia, bhWfc dhGhW
 KiØh Fccmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm FBdh,
 “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD,
 Sm gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU
 UmCF, Shc AXW UlG-Fic LdiZ ZBA
 dBA Abhc Gcm ACfz ²⁵ Mm bhWfm
 Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm
 Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm
 Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW
 FjcZhwI UmD, gm ALd MiÛnHi
 XhBZz ²⁶ FjWj bhWfm Aih UlWiA
 XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÛnHi
 GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd
 Wi? gmfm ALd MiÛnHi XhEAc
 dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ²⁷ Abi
 ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Abhc Yicih
 EFdcm dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi
 ZhYc FjUcSi bgibhd MHSE gicZhc
 ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm Shc

Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz ²⁸ gjWE, Abi
 Sjbhcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE
 BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi
 ZiW-AUub ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA
 XcMØ, FjWjbØmC Dchc bCS EBS
 WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cjgjhèc WjchWi LjcS

¹ Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhD
 Ghdi XiSc, BAFjZ Ac BAFjZc ahB
 ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm
 CPdhz ² CPIa ghcdm Dchc KCGc
 LhbWm ShW WiMc LjcS ZUdi
 Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc
 dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÛc dmZhL
 EBd Vdh KFKFhz ³ LhghZi EFdm
 UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZiD
 ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
 Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz
 AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGhW Qoch-
 ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc,
 DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL
 WZic dhHiz” ⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm
 bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc
 DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid,
 Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM
 Abd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW
 BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi,
 Sjbch DW WLIEs gjWEz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ
 QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz
⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA
 FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz” ⁸ SmC
 Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi
 BLh Lheh Ac FmCcm BWE UmGdh
 Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh
 BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM
 MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUub bch
 ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ
 BSh Ac FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
 “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm
 FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh
 BdiAL WZic AEA Mcjc?” ¹¹ ShBW
 FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh
 gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdSh AHc
 ghdSE YichBA AWZhz ¹² EBdm
 Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi

PiFC ABLdhz B UlWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUbmE EC dhGhW ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz”¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhcic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd, ¹⁵ “gJMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhem GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fBÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcem EWE AWEz” ¹⁸ BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcem LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhs LhehBSbh Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc Fbmjciac dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc UidE MjUi DHj QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhecem FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBÐ FjØhc cBS WhDz ²¹ gjWE, ULA Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcem FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ²³ Shch AbhcMhWm bhciZi, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFD GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcem dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScem FBdh, “AXWhchc CìhUm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?” ²⁵ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc Ice ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbi FiSh bWE FcE? UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz ²⁷ EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbi AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDDh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gÀd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhD DF gjcJlhcM QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh, ³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcJlhc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBSHD Xhc-ShD WhDz ⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcJlhc dhGhW gjc bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz ⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcJlhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcM C FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfAc cEA

6 “gjWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjc-
bjcjDFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm
OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh
EBd EWm, EHjc Hdhs Xhfc ZhÜiA
UciAS YhdhB UmEAz 7 ghDcm
UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi
Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm!
CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÛs
gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh
FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz
8 Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi Sjbhcm
HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B AS-
XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UlBE AS-
XhE dBA UIMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc
EBAE ZmgmîE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi
ahdhz 9 Sjbhc KCGm MjUi Sjbhcm
HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG
SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA
UIMGE Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBAE
AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

10 “gjWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC
gjcjhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE
Ddhibi FciE Whz Shhc Yicih EFdm
Zmgmîc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc
Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG UmGchz
11 MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm
HmLmHi, Dchem ZhKhWic dhHiC
Abi ZiW-Aub B UIWiAS ABLiz

12 “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFfhj
bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeh
AchB Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh
ZÛE TBA, gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS
MhD Wh Wi? 13 Abi Sjbchcm
ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh
SjFhBA XhD, Sm Mm WichÛäBHj
AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci
HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-
Zhfi Fcmz 14 PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc
Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC
gjcjhpöc bhMc DHj gjcjhE ZiWhf
ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

15 “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc
HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm gm MmZdh
WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbi DFdh
HiA Shcm ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi
bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm Sjbhc
ahBAdi ZhKhBdidhDz 16 EBdm gm
MjUi Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm
AcE UlB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA

MhBEz HiA Shhc LhbWm Shcm
ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciESc EC
gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UlB-SiWMW fhÀic
FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW
EDz’ 17 Dchc ZjME MjUi gm Wh
bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE
Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi
bhWidhD Sm ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm
Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfidiUhc
bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm Lhei
UmEz 18 Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh
FTh FBchb, EC UIWiABS Sjbch
MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSH
Aèc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBmîZ,
Ac Sjbch MmShcm MhBM FBZhd,
Aèc UcZhcE-E BSH MhBM EBZz

19 “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm AcE
FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc UlBMW MjUi
DFbS EBA FjWj ZmXhcm ULA Fcm,
Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD EC ULA
FZjd FcZhz 20 Abhc Whbm Mm
MhHhS UlB Zh SiW MW Mbh ED,
gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

21 EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi
Abhc HmLm Zhc Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm
Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS
Zhc Wi?” 22 BLhD FBdh, “Ghdi
fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fíBc
HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

23 “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh
DF ZhUfch dhGhW, MmBW ShW
CMic-WhMicc HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf
KhBdhz 24 ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS
ZBdm Dchc bhMc Edh DF MWcm
ShW LhbWm AWh EBd, ZhUfhD
Dc HmLm dhG dhG OmFh XhEWh
ALdhz 25 EC XhEWh YicS UiZhc
GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhd ZhUfhD
gjFjb Uidh, gm fjðh Shc ZC, XjA-
XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA,
gFd fD-fâíi ZmKiA ShW XhEWh
AUhd Fchc dhHiz 26 EC gjFjb gjWiA
gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÜiA Fpd,
‘gjMjc, Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmCâh,
Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’

27 EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei
Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci
UidhBdhz

28 “ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc
AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWE

HmLm gm DF-f OmFh XhEWh
ALidz XhBA Shcm Hdhs OiXh bhci
VciA Fpd, 'Ep, Sjb Abhc XhEWh
OmFh Umz' ²⁹ gC MWm Shc XhEE
XeI biWS Fci Fpd, 'Abhcm Tjeh
fjMjH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh
UidhBbjz' ³⁰ EBdm gm Dc FTh
bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA
XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB TBdz

³¹ "BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-
WhMic EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBdhz
Shch HiA BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhB-
dhz ³² ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm
AWhBA FBdh, 'ghDcm WhYcbhW,
Sjbi Abhcm biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc
gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBLdhbz
³³ Sm Abi Mmdh Sjbhcm UDA
FcLdhb, Sjbie ECdh Sjbhc dHc
KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS ALid
Wh Wi?" ³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HJLh
FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW
XhEWh AUhDEAc AHXcMØ Mmdc
Mèhu LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh
Uidhz

³⁵ "PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi
Sjbchc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh
UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE
Sjbchcm ECdh fhMh UiZhz"

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hh-
did Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gX-
hce DgJUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS AB-
dhz ² EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm
Gcm ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc
ahdh Fcdhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWjf
ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi
MiFhBdh, "FCÀh KhBW, bjLh
WZic fciES bhYiF FjWj bhWfm
MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF
UmEA MhBM Wi?" ⁴ BLhD
FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc FhdhBE
XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh AUb
Ac ghEAcM ZmOh Ac ZmOi ZhWhB
XDUh FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW,
⁵ DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-
ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh,

Shch ULBEMW DF fcid EBZhz'
⁶ DcUhD Shch ULB cBSh WhD, DF
FhDA EBZhz Sm AèhD Mmchcm
Mjeh ZhÜiA UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm
AdH Wh FcCFz"

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
"Sm bjLh WZiD FmWm ZhSh-
BLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ZCcm
ShdhF UmEA MhBM?" ⁸ ShBW
FBdh, "Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC
bjLhD B EWjbSi UiLpWz EBdm
XDdh ThFi Bdh WiEb ALid Whz
⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm
MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBÛ MmFjWj
FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF
ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm WiMmC
MiWh Fcmz"

¹⁰ SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
FBdh, "MhbhB-ZCc bhMmE MjUi
Edh IOWh Iom, Sm S ZiA Wh FchC
ahdhz"

¹¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "gFd bh-
Wjf S Bdh cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD
Mmchcm B GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC
Xhcmz ¹² FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU
ghdSmC UIWiAS MWb dD, DcdhHi
Shch ZiA Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj
MWcm bhWfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhB-
dhD, DcUhD ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz
gicZhc FmC FmC ALm ZiA-fhUi
Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
GmMbSE MiÛnHi FhOhWic WiES
FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd FcS
Xhcm, Shch Abd FcCFz"

gjcj gjcjÏhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj
gjcjÏhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABdh, Shch KhBdh ShBW MhWj
gjcjÏhpØc bhThHj AShB UiA ULA
FcpWz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchcm
ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA
ShBW FBdh, "gjcjÏhpWcm AOFhBE
Wh, Shchcm Abhc HmLm ABSM
UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW
bhWfc dhHiCz" ¹⁵ gjcjÏhpØc bhTh
AShBA ULA FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW
ThFi HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA
ShWcm MiFhBd, "gmjmc, AGmchS
XhEAc dhHi Abi FjW gF Fhb

FcShb?” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “gF Fhbc ZmXhcm Abhcm FmWm MiFh-BchD? gF S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbj AGmchS XhBSm KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FcEz” ¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd, “gJMjc, FjW FjW gjFjb bhWShb?”

ShBW FBdh, “GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, ¹⁹ bh-ZhYcm BÌs FciE Ac Acì-Ycìcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz”

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, BSh S Abi DbWmC Abd FciAc, EBdm Ac FiSh FcShb FCAh?” ²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbj MjUi fjèAWh GhOi EBSHD KhE, Sm Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-UIGìcm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbj ZmgmîE VW-LhbhWh XhBZhdZ DcZhUm ABA Abhc ÇçS EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁴ gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd ShBÌjz EBA FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁶ ShBW Dhc Zhd KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi EfæZ EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bbbjdiz ShBW gFdShC XhçpWz” ²⁷ EC fbD XiScm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S gÀdsh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh XhBbj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc ÇçS EBL, Abi ZiW-AUò MiÛh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjìc ZiKhc FcZhdZ ²⁹ gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f

HjW Zmfi XhBZ, DcdHm AGmce XhBZz ³⁰ EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALM, Dhc ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc ZCS MW AHm ABZz”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicìc FiÈh

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB S Edh DF Hicìc dhGhWz B Hicìm ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi Gjz ZiAWm CpiA Fhbhd SjFhWiS Hmdhz ² HiA Fhbhd KhBA Shchm DF-f OmFh cjM YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHhBdhz ³ FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE FDMW Fhbhd ZmFhc CZhB cBLpWz ⁴ UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchem CKIS OmFh Uibjz’ ⁵ SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW ZmBd UIBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgce ZhUm Hicì gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbhdBW AWiA FhbE dhHhBdhz ⁶ gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbhdBW CZhB cBLpW UmGiA FBdh, ‘Sjbch ghchUiW Vci BWE CZhB cBL FmWm?’ ⁷ Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ, Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’ Hicìm FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

⁸ “ghBÒhZhdh Hicìm ShW WiMc KhFccm FBdh, ‘EZh, ZhHhWc EC FhbhdBØcm AWiA, fmfç MW ThFi XDdh MW XcMØ gFdc cjM UidhEz’ ⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz ¹⁰ BSh UmGiA XDdh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fed Shch AcE Zmfi OmFh XhBZ, EBdm Hicìm Dch gFdc DF ghW cjM Uidhz ¹¹ DeUhd XDdh Ud EC Hicìc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ¹² ‘Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh XhB-dhbz EBdm Shch gmfm ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE, AXWm Shchcm Abch ghW OmFh Uidhz’

¹³ “SmC Hicìm Shch DFMWcm FBdh, ‘EZh, Abi EBÙhd FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbj WiMmC SDF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi? ¹⁴ EGW

Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi
Abhc WiMc BĒhd gFdcM DF gbhW
UiLiz ¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbhWh,
WiMc BĒhbs GcK Fchc EViFhc WhB
Wi? Abi Shchcm UDA FchD Sjbhc
KGjS Mdmc Wi? ”

¹⁶ EC FiĒh gjWhWic ZhUm
BLhD FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc
FhShcE ALm Shch AHm ABZ, Ac
AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm MhBZz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc
¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh Mm-
cjMhdmb bjGh cEAWH EBMiSh,
EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm
AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, ¹⁸ “gjWE,
Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz
gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze
Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi
UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA
FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz ¹⁹ Abchcm
aiW-Umfi EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz
Shch Abchcm PhOôOh-bffch FciA,
ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic
LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd FcZhz bCSc
SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiUh
EBA CPbjz”

bWiEAc dhHi EWjcv

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAcm
dBA Shhc bh'D BLhc HmLm
Abdhz ABA FjØh KhEAc AfhD
ShW XhEE Xedhz ²¹ BLhD ZmOicm
MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh KhBW?”
ZmOiD FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc DHj
XjAcm AXWhc chMíc QhBWc HUi,
Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUiGhWE ZBZhc
fjMjH UiZh Wi?”

²² BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh,
“Sjbch S ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh
KhBchDz Abi Mm UiG-bLiZSc
XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch
GhBShD XhcZhD Wi?” Shch FBdh,
“MiED, Xhcbjz” ²³ ShBW FBdh,
“ABĒh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj
SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhD, EBdm
Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic
DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc
Zmgmii ZhY AehD Mhchc dhHi
B HUi PiF FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC
XhBZhz”

²⁴ MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAc AcMi
gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW LhghZi Dchc

CXcm GjZ ZicĀ EBdhz ²⁵ SmC BLhD
Dch gFdcM FhŪhs AWiA FBdh,
“Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic
chMh EFd Shhc XtMhc CXcm gjFjb
Mhci Fcm, Ac Shhc MbiUhc EFdm
Hjdhbc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz
²⁶ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA
PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm
KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbs FcCFz
²⁷ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm
gFdc Hjdhbi FcCFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE,
Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS XhEAS
ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac
ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi,
WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

*gMcS BLhD UlBMW AUhcm ahdh
Fcdh*

²⁹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcM dBA MicigE OhCW ThFi
cEAWH EBHmdh, EC fbD ZCS
bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

³⁰ MhEAc fbD XTc FhŪhs UlB AUh
ZmOh ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi
MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU
WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz”

³¹ Kièhwi gjWiA EWc bhWfm
Shchcm VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE
Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc,
E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb
FcpWz”

³² Dchc Kièhwi gjWiA ShBW
CZhB Hmdh, CZhBA EC UlBE
AUhcm FhŪhs AWhBA MiFhBdh,
“FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchcm
FiSh FcShb?” ³³ Shch Fpd,
“gjMjc, Abhc KCG HjBW ahdh Fci
UmCÁhz” ³⁴ BGhW gjWiA ShW Ucu
ghbhB Hmdz ShBW Shhc KCG
AShB Uidh, dHm dHmC Shhc KCG
ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW
Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdz

21

XZi MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM
dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW
Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBlh HhCS ABA
AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UlBMW
LhghZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbch EC LhbWc
HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhBSmC

UmGZhD DHj HhVh ZhÛh ALm,
dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÛzh EHjBØc
Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz
3 FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc
UcFhc ALm, DcUhd Wichbz SmC
gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

4 BSh Ebd MhSm AHc MhbWhc
gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd
EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhDz 5 ShBW
FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdm-
bcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbhc ZhUfh Sjbhc
HmLm ABchz ShBW GjZ Wcb
biMhMiz ShBW HhVh KeiA, HhVic
ZhBóh KeiA ABchz”

6 SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh,
UlBE LhghZiD HiA Edh Fcdhz 7 EC
HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm
LhghZi EFdm WiMc HSecc KhÐc
GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh,
SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc EBdhz
8 AcE ZCS bhWfm Shhc HSecc KhÐc
GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac
ZCSm fjÛc fjÛc HhLc XhShBW
LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz 9 BLhc
AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS
ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh!
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmíE-E bhcgZh!”

10 gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA
ghcdm Aíh OhCWE CdBíd dhHiH-
mdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW
Fm?” 11 bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC
BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdic WhLhcS
HhCSz”

*MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-
LhYFch*

12 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA
ShBW XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhbB-
dhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch
GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm
GmUhB Uidh ShBW OmFhc
ZhOóhc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ,
Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA
YhdhB Uidhz 13 ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc
FhdhBE ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc
Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch
BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh
ZhWhBdiLz”

14 DcZhUm AÛh, djdh-doJeh
bhWjf Efd BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdm
ahdh Fcdhz 15 gMcS BLhD Mm
FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh,
Ze Bbbh Ac bCdhWh EFdm
BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh,
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm gjcÍhpØm
FBch, “bhcgZh, UhCUc AEdhU,
bhcgZh” BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-
Xjei CPdhz 16 Shch BLhcm FBdh,
“EC gjcÍhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh
Sjbi gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW
FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc FhdhBE
XeLpW Wh Wi,

WhZhdiF gjcÍhpØc bjG ThFi
Sjbi Sjbhc ShciY AUhd FcL?”

17 ZhUm gMcS BLh Shhc HmL
ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWE Zcm
ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjs BbhWc bjWhMhS

18 ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA
ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE AEAc
fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz 19 EC
ShBW XTc FhÛhs DHj Qkbjc HhL
UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm
HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh,
HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd
WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW
Yd Wh Vcmz” EGhW FEAc dHm
dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz

20 LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBÍjz
EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB
Hmd Fidh?” 21 BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch
MjUi Uide bhMm fÛD Wh FciA,
XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjs ThFE, Sm
Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi,
SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW
WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC XhecM FE,
'Ceia HiA UciA XeE,' Sm EdhC
EBZz 22 Sjbch MjUi GhdiL WiESm
DFiW FciA UJA FcE, Sm Sjbch
MmSh KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz”

*ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-
bLi*

23 ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES

FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac
bjcäi Efd ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh,
“ABËh, FE KhBW, Sjbi FjW DGSi-
Acm BSh FchD? Fm Sjbhcm B
GmbSh UiLm?” ²⁴ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchcm DGhW
LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX
UidhBdm AbiE Fbbj, FjW DGSiAcm
Abi BSh Fcchbz ²⁵ AXWhch FCÀh
KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd
UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi
XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh
Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA
Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch
MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm
FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm
BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ²⁶ Ac
MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm
bhWfm Abchcm bhczh, FhcW
bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhW-
pWz” ²⁷ DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh,
“Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhD
FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW
GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ABËh,
AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcCÀh,
DF ZmOhc ULB XjA ALidz ZmOhD
Shc Ze XjAcm Fpd, ‘Sjbi ABM
AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’
²⁹ XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb
WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUd-
hBA FhbE Hmdz ³⁰ ZhUm ZmOhD
Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC
Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABËh
Abi MhBbjWm,’ EBdm ZhUm
Hmd Whz ³¹ Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC
ULBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb
bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjADz”
SmC BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm
ghLh FTh FBchb, Ijfgjc SfidUhc Ac
LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm
EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbBMichz
³² FhcW DgiA WZiD gf XT ZhShBA
UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW
FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm
Ijfgjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm
BbhW AWdhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE
AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh,
SCZhe FcLpW Whz”

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

³³ ZhUm gMcS BLhD FBdh,
“AXWhch EGW AcF FiËh gjWCÀhz
DFMW Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW
FciA KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm
KFiUhc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW
OJ-Ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cf Zhc
Fchc dhHi HhS GJUidz gmfm GmS
ZhHi UiA Hicî ZiUmf HmdHiz
³⁴ AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm Hicîm Shc
ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc EFdc
HmLm Shc KhFc Efd XhPhBdz
³⁵ EBdm ZhHiUhc Hicîc DF
KhFccm VciA GjZ bhBc-VBc Fcd,
ULch KhFccm XhîcUi bhciA Mgb
Fcd Ac AcF KhFccm MhWm bh-
cididz ³⁶ ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf
Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm
ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE ECdh
ZmZghc Fcdz ³⁷ gmf-bmf Hicîm
ShW WiMc XjAcm Shchc HmLm
XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Shch ShW
XjAcm Uhb UiZ ³⁸ EBdm ZhHiUhc
EFdm XjAcm UmGiA, DFm-EBÛm
Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAc S ZhUm
B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, EHjcm
bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF
ZWiMibjz ³⁹ FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA
AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA MhWm
bhcididz ⁴⁰ EGW FCÀh KhBW,
ZhHhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZh,
ABA EC ZhHiUhc EFdc FciSh
FcZh?” ⁴¹ Shch FBdh, “ShBW ABA
S EC WhYcbhW EFdc GJW FcZh
Ac fbD bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO UIZ,
Shchc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiZhz”
⁴² gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AXWhch
Aèhc Fhdhbe XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhîccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAc Icc BAW Gjoi EBdz
bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîzi
dhHmcz

⁴³ DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB
AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA
WmEA EBZz Ac Mmchc MiÛnHiS
EC ZhUfhBc Yd UmGh MhBZ,
ShchcmC EC ZhUfhB UmEA EBZz
⁴⁴ gjWE, EC Xhîcc CXcm Mm MW
XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac EC
XhîcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-E Kjcbhc

EBMiZz”

⁴⁵ BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze Bbhb
Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW
BSh Shchc ZiXÀmc FBchz ⁴⁶ DcUhD
Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz EBdm
bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd
Whz bhWfm S gMcS BLhcm WZi
gihZm bhWShz

22

ZiA Zheic UhESc FiÈh

¹ gMcS BLhd gicZhc Shchcm
AcE FiÈh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh,
² “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhD
dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc
ZiAc GhWic ZmZîh Fcdhz ³ Ac
UhESi bmbhW EFdcm AWhc dhHi
ShW FDMW KhFccm XhPhBdh,
EBdm Shch FmC Abd Whz ⁴ ZhUm
ShW AcE KhFccm EGhW giFhB
UiA XhPhBdh, FBdh, ‘Sjbch HiA
bmbhW EFdcm FBE, Abi Abhc
ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE
FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi
SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA
GhBdhCÀhz’

⁵ “UhESi EFdm Dchc FThe Wh
gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc GhbhCE Ac
FmC Shc UlfhWE HmdHiz ⁶ Ac
ZhFi bhWfm EC KhFc EFdcm VciA
ZmBîS FciA GjW Fcièz ⁷ ZhUfhD
BSh gjWiA HjLhd AHJBW EBH-
mdhz ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud
XhPhBA gC GjWi EFdcm ZiWhf
Fcdh, Shchc AiH OhCW AHJB-
WUi MhdhBdidhz ⁸ ZhUm ShW
KhFc EFdcm FBdh, ‘GhWi S SiAc
EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm UhES
UiLdhd, BSh S B UhESc MjFh
WhDz ⁹ Sm gjWE, Sjbch EGW chîhc
bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA MS bhWfcm
XhBZhd, Shch gÀdcm ZiAc Afce
dBA AEz’ ¹⁰ ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA
Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh MS
MWcm XhBd, gFdcm AWdz DcdhHi
bmbhWm AiH ZiA Zhei aci Hmdz

¹¹ “DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc
dHm UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA
bMdiLc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW,
DF ZmOhD fhVhcW FhXe YiÛiA
GhWiS ABÈmz ¹² ShBW Dcm
MiFhBdh, ‘EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh
FhXe Wh YiÛiA BWE ghbhBdm

Fidh?’ EBdm gm FjWj MjAX UiS
Xhcd Whz ¹³ SmC ZhUfhD ShW
Hjdhd EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, ‘EHjc AS-
XhE ZhÛiA Zhcm WiA AÛhBc HhSE
YhdhB UmEz’ gWE bhWfm FhÛh-
FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÛwhD UhS
Fiebiei GhBZhz”

¹⁴ FiÈhc ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Dcd-
hHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW
ZCSm, EBdm XLÛ EBLpW Fbz”

*GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc
XtFW*

¹⁵ EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf
BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA
Xchbif Fcdh ShWcm Fidh FThe
YhÛE YhdhBd MhDz ¹⁶ SmC Shch
WiMc FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh
gmcjUc Udc FiLj bhWfcm BLhc
HmLm XhPhBdhz EshD ABA FBdh,
“gmJjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm
DFMW gF bhWjFz gF-ghdhd XTm
bhWfcm Aèhc chîh ZhShB Uichz
Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm,
BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh,
AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh FcpW
Whz ¹⁷ Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh,
gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYif cjbhW
ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM
Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb
Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

¹⁸ BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMi-
didh, ZjMiA FBdh, “E a× Efd,
Sjbch FmWm Abhcm XciÀh FcchD?
¹⁹ Mm OmFhUi GhMWh UmBW,
ESH DHj OmFh Abhcm UmGhEz”
EC Shch DFOh UiWhc AWiA BLhc
ASE Uidhz ²⁰ ShBW MiFhBdh, “B
Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?”
²¹ Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz”
ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc
MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc
MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” ²² BGhW
gjWiA Shch ShBîjz ZWiA ShW HmL
ThFi HmdhHiz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh EAc XtFW

²³ EC UiW LiÐmFiA bMzC FDMW
bhWjf BLhc FhÛhS ABdhz Dch
DFiW FcpW, bCS c ZhUm FjWj
bhWjf Ac MiÛh EBA CppW Whz
DcUhD Shch BLhcm YhÛE Yhd-
hBZhc dhHi MiFhBdh, ²⁴ “gmJjc,

gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc ZjF ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁵ Sm Abchc EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWM ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²⁶ ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci bhch Hmdz EC WbjWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz ²⁷ gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz ²⁸ Sm FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh Shch MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhD AXWhch B ajd Fcchz ³⁰ gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchem ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciihc dhGhW ZWiMiZhz ³¹ bjcUh EFd MiÛh EAc ZmXhcM AèhD FiSh ZhShBLpW, BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi? ³² FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèh?’ EGHw ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC WZi EFdc CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGjS EGWE MiÛh ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc bhZjU WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc bhZjUz” ³³ B Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBljz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

³⁴ Ycifi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, LiDmFiA bMzC bhWfm BLhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz ³⁵ Shchc Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcM XciAh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gjMjc, bjLhc fciESc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOH?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, ‘Sjbchc Aih Uid, Aih MhW, Aih bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgàs FciEz’ ³⁹ ULLch

gjFjbE EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’ ⁴⁰ EC ULBE gjFjbc CXcm Aih SCchS fciY Ac ALbhWi FiShZ EFd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

⁴¹ Ycifi EFd DGhWE Udh cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD Shchem MiFhBdh, ⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmXhcM AXWhch FiSh MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch Fpd, “UHCU WZic AEdhUz” ⁴³ SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sm XhF cjjc Zdm UHCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicM ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UHCum S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh, Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB, ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

⁴⁵ UHCum MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicM ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UHCuc AEdhU EBZh?” ⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh EFdcM gMcS BLhc gjfiAci

23

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW dHc bhWfcm Ac LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, ² “bjLh WZic fciES Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEZ ³ DcdhHi Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW, Shch bjG UiA Mmdh FpW, Bdh Fhb FcpW Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÛE Ze Ze HhBO SjdiA UmBW, EBdm fhBìc dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjDe dhehBW Whz ⁵ Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÛpW Ac

WiMc XcmMHci UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh XhCHEi ZhÛpWz⁶ Shch GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSh KhBWz⁷ ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÜ FcpW, Ac KhBW bhWfm Shchcm gjMjc gjMjc FcCFz

⁸ “EBdm Sjbchcm FmC gjMjc gjMjc FcCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALd gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz⁹ B UIWiAS FmCcm ZhZh FBA QhFiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpWz¹⁰ FmC Sjbchcm WmSh FBA QhFCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh Ad-bLiz

¹¹ “Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbs FcCFz¹² Mm MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc UIAc ZÛ Fci TBLz Sjbch WiMmE EWE ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm UichD Whz¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi Sjbch dhæh dhæh UIA FcE, gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc MhHh-bichfE UGd FcEz DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc Ude WiZhc dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc Ude ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE Ze UIMGi ZhWhEz

¹⁶ “ghDcm AÛh XT UmGhEch! Sjbch WiMm AÛh EBA EBÛcm Fidh XT UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjWhc Whbm FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz¹⁷ ghDcm AÛh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGhW Ze? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLmC S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï Fcmz¹⁸ gicZhc

Sjbch FE, FjZWhi GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm FjZWhi GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcdm bhWSm EBZz¹⁹ E AÛh EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjZWhi GhWh, Wh FjZWhi GhWhc KiM? EC FjZWhi GhWhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh Wi?²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm FjZWhi GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjZWhi GhWh Ac FjZWhi GhWhc KiM, B UIBEShc WhbmC FLb Fcmz²¹ Edhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm, gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc aiScm MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz²² Mm MWm Zmgmîc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE MmBW ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

²³ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUiWh XhSh, Ac Michc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAïm MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fci-Esc gjFjb bhYiF AcE Mcjci ZmXhc, bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDdh gjFjb Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Mcjcz²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AÛh, ETK AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz Sjbch DHj bfhe LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh Mjddb Ac dja-dhdKm achz

²⁶ ghDcm AÛh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDdh EShc aiSc LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY EBZz

²⁷ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch GjZ XcmMHc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÛc Fci XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm KFKFh Fci ghMhEz³⁰ Ac Sjbch FE, ‘Bf, Abch MjUi Abchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWhS UIWiAS

ABShb, Sm WZi EFdcm FhSd Fchc
Zhdh ZhY-UhUhc dHm Hmdhb Wh
EWmz' ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch XcbhW
UichD, WZi EFdcm MmShD FhSd
FcLdh, EShc ZjfVcC Sjbchz ³² Sm
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm MmSh fjcj
FciA HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi
Hhdh Xjch FchDz

³³ "E ghYc ZhBóhBW, UIMGc
AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD?
³⁴ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm WZi-
cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBAcz
Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd
FcZhd, FDMWcm Ulg-Fic LdiZE
dOFhBA bhczhdz Ac FDMWcm
Sjbchc bLiUE ghchBA KhZjF bhciA,
DF HhC ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA
WiZhDz ³⁵ DcUhDC WicUlfi gC
ghZidc dC ThFi ZhchGiAc XjS
MhFhciAcm FhSd Fch XcMØ,
UlwIAS MS GjW-GhchXi EBLm,
BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhd Sjbchz
EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc
aiSec FjczhWi GhWh Ac GhL
XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch
EBLidz ³⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh
FBchb, EC Shbhb GjWc UhDB
EBZhd B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³⁷ "MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm
MmcjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi
EFdcm FhSd FeE, Sjbhc HmLm
Mhchem XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem
Xhíc bhcz Ezbjchid Mmdh ShBc
ZhBóhcm QhGWhe Sdm AfcD UmD,
AbiE ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD
UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Shch gjWdh
Whz ³⁸ E MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiUh
Efd, Sjbchc KGjc LhbWmC Sjbchc
ZfS GhWh Ghdi Zhei EBZz ³⁹ Abi
Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch
BGhW Wh FBZhd, 'bjZhcF ShBWC,
Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch,' ES
UiW Sjbch Ac Abchem UmGShD
WhDz"

24

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhØL ThFi
ZhcBA MbchHi, EC fbD ShW
LhghZi Efd ShW HmLm ABdh,

ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc fjÙc fjÙc
UdhW UmGhWic dhHiz ² ShBW
FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb,
Sjbch EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW
UmGchD, BShc UIB BO DGhWE cBS
WhD, gFdSh bhOiS bifiMiZz"

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZhd MD-
SjW Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC
fbD LhghZi Efdm ABA ShWcm
WichdhD MiFhBdh, "gMjc,
Abchem FBZh Wi, BSh FjW fbD
EBZ? FjW AdhBS UmGiA Abch
ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac
FiAbScE fbD ABEm?" ⁴ BLhd FBdh,
"UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh
OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA
ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA
ZCScm OHiZz ⁶ gjWE, MjDc AEAM
Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhd,
EBdm BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD
IOZ, IodmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF
MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm
AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS
MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh
UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ "EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchem
Mjdjb Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac GjW
FchBZz Abhc dhHi gFd MhSiD
Sjbchem IiÙhbZz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS MW
XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÙcm IiÙhbZ Ac
VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× WZi ABA
bhWfcm OHiZz ¹² WhYcbhWic
XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bh-
wfc bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ EBdm
gmf XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh,
DchC cmghB XhBZhz ¹⁴ gFd Mh-
Sic HmLm fhÀi gifhZm Zmgmî
ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ,
DcZhUmC FiAbs ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghds

¹⁵ "gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi
Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh
MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF
MhHhS B MiWif UmGZhdz Mm
MWm SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz
¹⁶ EC fbD Mmch DgJuiA MidhS
ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz
¹⁷ giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm
ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh
WiZhc dhHi, dhbhS dhbiA Icc
aiScm Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc

bhMm ALm, Shchc HSecc KhDc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz ¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh, Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UlV GhEABch, Shchc Ze bLiZs EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch ULA FcE, fiSc UiWE Zh MjçhZhcm MhWj Sjbchc ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiUhc Bd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÜ Fch ZÜh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhBA UiZhz

²³ “gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD, ‘gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’ Zh ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiw FciE Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS a× ABZh, WZi gh-MiAE ZCS a× ABZhz BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBZhz Shch KhBZh, fjMJH XhBdm Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÜhcm VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi BSh gAdsh Sjbchem AHmC MhWhB Uidhzb

²⁶ “gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD, ‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,’ Sm Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiw FciE Whz ²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm gFdZhd Mmdh Yc EBMhd, Abi ZiW-AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz ²⁸ gjWE, dhf MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE Udh EDz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC, ‘fjcJM AUhc EBmiZ, KhUm Ac Yc Uis WhDz Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi XeiMiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fAiAdh KiMC PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ ³⁰ EC fbD ALbhWc bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh MhBZz UlWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci FcZhz Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fAi Ac Wjcc bgibhd, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA ZiW-AUbc UlWiAS ABchz’ ³¹ EC fbD Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc dHm dHmC UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdcM XhPhBZh, Dch Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÜh EFdcM KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

³² “EC Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhe Hcbe UiW ABEmz ³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhD BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbc VhcE ABEpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE PkFhBchz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbWhc bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz ³⁵ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBmiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèh Lheh Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz ³⁷ Wjg WZic Abde Mm ghds EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUbc UlLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWC EBZz ³⁸ ZBÜh fjc EAc AHm Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-UhEA FcLm, Dfm-EBÜcm ZiA-fhUi FcLmz ³⁹ Wjg WZic ZBÜhc XhWiD BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi ZiW-AUbc ABZhc fbDE PiF EdhGhW EBZz ⁴⁰ EC fbD UlBMW bhWjf DFdHm ZÜE ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ Ac UlLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz ⁴¹ UlB ZmOid DFdHm Zhch-ahWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZ ⁴² DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc bhdiF FjWUiW ABZh, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Whz ⁴³ EBdm BGhW bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicim MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWm Ac Kjccm Ice ghbBSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmfh SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhe FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUbc ABZhz

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhdi Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBÍ Uidh gm EAc FhdE EBÜ KhFc EFdcM GhWi ZhOia UiZz ⁴⁶ FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhdi XhBZhz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb,

bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEc ShW WiMc
gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZh
48 EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm
Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci
ALm, 49 Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd KhFc-
ZhFccm bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac bUGjcc
dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz
50 ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÀc
FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW
Ac gC EÀE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic
EBZh 51 ShBW ABA Shcm FhOiA
OjFchBA a× EFdc dHm bifhBZh
giWE bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZh,
Ac Mhdh-MWİwhD Uhs Fieibiei
UiZh”

25

Zmgmîi ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh

1 DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Zmgmîi
ZhUfhB EBD Edh Ufhj Xjeic
dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc
UhbhÜcm AHjABA AWhc dhHi
dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz 2 Dhc
bhMm XhK MW ALid AGdUhc Ac
XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz 3 ZmAGd
XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd,
dmhc FjWj Smd Wid Whz 4 EBdm
AGdUhc XjeiØm dmhc dHm YiYhS
Fci SmdE Widz 5 UhbhÜ ABSm
Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm
CJHhBSm IjhbH Hmdz

6 “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhdh
Kièhwi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhbhÜ ABÈpw,
UhbhÜ ABÈpw, MdUi ZhcEz’
7 Kièhwi gjWiA EC XjeiW CPiA dmb-
dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz 8 gC
ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm
FBdh, ‘Abchcm Tjeh Smd UmE Wh,
Abhc dmb dibiMhcHiz’ 9 Shch
FBdh, ‘Abhc HmLm MmSh Smd
ALm, BSh S AbchcC dhHZz Sm
Sjbch UIFhW ThFi Smd AWhB-
dhEz’ 10 EC ZmAGd XjeiW Smd
AWhS HiA ghcdmC UhbhÜ ABèhz
EC fbD AGdUhc EC XjeiW MjBS
ALdh, Shch UhbhÜcm dBA ZiA
ZheiS ghbhBdz Shch ghbhWic
ZhUmC ULAc ZÜ Fch EBdz 11 ZhUm
EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA ULAc ZÜ
UmGiA FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, ULAcGhW

GjdCÀhz’ 12 UhbhÜm MjAX Uidh,
‘Abi ghLhc FBchb, Abi S Sjbchcm
KiWi Whz’ ”

13 EC FiÈhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh,
“DcUhd Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac
gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiÈh

14 “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DFMW
bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf
MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EFdc
ASE Aih fâlic ahc fbMhB Uidhz
15 Dhc MBHÔHsh bhYif ShBW
DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, ULch
MWcm ULB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm
DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz 16 XhK
AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC
OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK
AMhc dha Fcdz 17 ULB AMhc OmFh
Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE ULB AMhc
dha Fcdz 18 EBdm DF AMhc OmFh
Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B
OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS
GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

19 “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF
UmFE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhB-
dhz 20 SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm
XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA
ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm
Abhcm XhK AMhc OmFh UiLdh,
EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhK AMhc
dha FcLiz’ 21 BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm
FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdi
bhWjz Sjbi gcej-bjcz ZmXhcmC gF-
ghdh cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm
AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc
Gjfic ahHi EEz’ 22 ZhUm ULB AMhc
OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd,
‘LhZ, AXWm Abhcm ULB AMhc
OmFh UiLdhz Abi S AcE ULB
AMhc dha FcLiz’ 23 SmC bhdiFm
FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdi
bhWjz Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-
ghdh cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm
AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc
Gjfic ahHi EEz’ 24 EBdm DF AMhc
OmFh Mhcm UiLdh, gm ABA Fpd,
‘LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh
bhWjz AXWm GmS Wh FciAE
VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBw Wh UidmE
Adi gjcpWz 25 DcUhd Abi QchBA
AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA
TBLdhbz EC WmCÀh AXWhc

OmFhz' ²⁶ bhdiFm FBdh, 'ghDcm GZiL, SJBW S FjeiAz SJB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FedmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, ²⁷ Sm Abhc OmFh SJB ZmXhcic HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhb EWmz' ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW EBÜ KhFc EFdcm FBdh, 'Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shcm UmEz ²⁹ gjWE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ESHe FheiA WmEA EBZz ³⁰ EC Zìhs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Feibiei UiZz'

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

³¹ "ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yicih EFdcm dBA WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh ³² EC fbD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBZz chGdm Mmdh bmeh Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA ULB ahH FcZhz ³³ ShW QhBW HhdhZhD bmeh Ac ZhC HhdhZhD LhHdcm chGZhz

³⁴ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDdh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGd fbMiA WmEz ³⁵ bWE ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE ajG dhHLid, Sjbch AbhcM GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghDsm AbhcM AfcD UiLdhDz ³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUDh ALdhb, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc fbD GmMbS FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS AbhcM UmGhS HmLdhDz'

³⁷ "EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh, 'bhdiE, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD AXWhcm GhEABdhb? FjW fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb? ³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghDsm AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe Uidhb?

³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmbhci ghDSE AXWhc GmMbS Fcdhb, Zh Mmd GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb?" ⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcM FcLz'

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi ahHEZ BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc dhHi UIMGc Mm AHJBW SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz ⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE Sjbch AbhcM GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz ⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghDSE cBZhc AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUDh ALdhb, FhXe UiL Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, AbhcM UmGhc dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

⁴⁴ "EC fbD Shch FBZh, 'gJMjc, Abch FjW fbD BSh Fcdhb? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALi, bjLhYic, CUDh HSc, Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhS UmGiAE fhBì Fcdhb Wh?" ⁴⁵ ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhcM FcL Whz' "

⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC WhY-cbhW EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz"

gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac

MiÛh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, ² "Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Ac ULB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUZ BUc fbD Abi ZiW-AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

³ EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcaì Efd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc ZheiS Udh EBdhz ⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch MhDz ⁵ EBdm Shch FBdh, "BÜc fbD Shcm VcShb

WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB
UiS Xhcmz”

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc
XKh-FjJ Zmbhci LhBbWc ZheiS
ALdh, ⁷ EC fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz ZmOiD KiWc
DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc
AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm
ZmOiD gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi
Uidhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFd
ZicÃ EBA FBdh, “EC ASc YkOhBW
FmWm ZcZhu Fch Ebd? ⁹ B YkOiW
ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ
EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbc B ZmOiHjem UIG UichD
FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi
PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ Efd
S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBzhz
EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBShD
WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc
bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Ab-
hcm MjBS FcLpWz ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm
ghLh FTh FBchb, UlWiAc MmFjWj
MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc
fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi,
ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA
MhBZz”

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic
bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh
BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm
HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ “BLhcm AXWhchc
ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh
UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm
cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ DcZhu
ThFiC BgjUhd BLhcm VchBA
UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhEAc BUc
XDdh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch FjW
MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi
BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW
MjAX Uidh, “Sjbc OhCWE MhEz
HiA EbjF bhWfcm FBE, ‘gJMjcm
FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABËm,
Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA
Sjbchc ZheiS BU Fcbjz?” ¹⁹ BLhc
gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA
AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz

²⁰ ZhUm ghBÖhZhdh BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWiS
ZBdhz ²¹ ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm
ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF
MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB
UiZz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ
ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF
DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, B MW FiSh
Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm
Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc,
gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz ²⁴ Abi
ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi
FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc
bCS S ECdhC EBZz EBdm AYljL gC
MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA
UiZz UlWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC,
Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm
BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm
ShWcm MiFhBd, “gJMjc, gi MW
FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WbjWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD
BLhD cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA
AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cJoi LieiA OjFch
OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA
FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSh
Abhc FhDaz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA
Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchcm
UiA FBdh, “Sjbc gFdm EC XiAdh
ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz ²⁸ bWE FciE,
BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb
MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc
dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh Ebd EC
dCz ²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc
HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA
ghci, Sjbchcm dHm dBA MSUiW
WDA ghdSm AJHjcc fcZS Wh Gh-
BLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBShb
WhDz” ³⁰ gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF
Hmd HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW
XheE HmdhHiz

*gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb
Bfhch*

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS
Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA
ahHiZhDz Aèhc Fhdhbe ALm,
‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj,
SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhD

LiiMiZhz' ³² EBdm Abhcm bjcUh
ThFi MiÜh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbhc
AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBb-
JHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm
FBdh, “gJMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE
Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁴ BLhD FBdh,
“Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh FTh
FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ
UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd,
Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³⁵ EBdm
XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, EC FiSh FpW,
AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE
ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjBØmC AXWhcm
Eðifhc FcShb WhDz” gFd LhghZiD
EC DFdhGhW FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcM dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF
ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS HiA
ULA Fcbjz” ³⁷ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc
Ac MiZjUiAc ULB XjAcM ShW dHm
Widhz Aîm Aîm ShW Uidc bhMm
ULG Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz ³⁸ ShBW
Dchcm FBdh, “ahBApWcm, UIGm
Abhc FBdMh YhOimhcZ Sjbch EWE
ZBcE Ac Abhc dHm gMhH cBEZ”

³⁹ EGhW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA
ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA FBdh,
“E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh, Abhc CXcm
EC Mm Mjddb-bLiZS ABec, UILch
FjWj CXhD ThFdm BGhWSh
gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BËhd
WhD, Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”
⁴⁰ LBMUh ThFi CPiA ShBW LhghZi
EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch
IjhbB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm
gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch DGhW
IÖhe gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh
Wi? ⁴¹ gMhH cE ULA Fchc dhHi, Ac
ULA FcE XciAh ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz
Sjbhc Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd
ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

⁴² ZhUm ShBW UILchZhc HiA
ULA Fcdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh,
EC Mjddb-bLiZS Abi fbÏ Wh
Fcdm, MjUi UILch FjWj XT Wh
ThFm, ShBdm Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC
ECFz” ⁴³ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc ABA

UmGdh, Dch IjhbB HmLpW, Ijbm
Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz

⁴⁴ UmGiA Shchcm TBA ShBW
SiLch Zhc HiA DFB ULA Fcdhz
⁴⁵ DcZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdc
HmLm ABA FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi
EGWE Achbm IjhbBchDz gjWE,
fbD ABËm, Abi ZiW-AUbcm HjWh-
Hhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EBZz
⁴⁶ CPE, Abch cEAWH UmBz Abhcm
MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm
ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

⁴⁷ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW,
EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid
ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz
Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-
LOh, SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb Ac
bjcâi EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz
⁴⁸ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS,
EC BgjUhD Shc dHc Dchcm AHm
giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA Mhc Hhde
gjJHh Uibj, gm-C gC MWz Sjbch
Dcm AOF FciEz” ⁴⁹ DcdhHi BgjUhD
fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd,
“gJMjc, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb” FBA
gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁵⁰ BLhD
Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm, MmSh FchS
ABL, FcidhEz” dHm dHmC Shch
ABA BLhcm Vcididz

⁵¹ EC fbD BLhc dHc DFMWm
WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bb-
hbc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc
dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz
⁵² SmC BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc
SdjAc ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi
Mhch GmdhD, SdjAcc SdmC Shchc
MhW Mhdz ⁵³ Sjbi BGhW KiØh
FcE Wh Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc
UcZhcE AcM Fcdm, ShBW FBDF
AMhc Yiciih XhPhBSh WhD Wi?
⁵⁴ EBdm Abi Bdh Fcdm FiShZc FTh
Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE MSSh ZhShBd
EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

⁵⁵ ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm
FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-
QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-
LOh, SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS
ABLz Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz EC
fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz
⁵⁶ ALdm BSh gAdsh IOmc, MhSm

ALbhWi FiShZe WZi EFdm Mmdh
ZhShBLpW, ESh Xjch EDz” EC fbD
LhghZi EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi
Hmdhz

*Umfc YSJa FbiOic LhbWm gMcS
BLh*

⁵⁷ gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci EC
bhWfm XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc
HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh
Ac bjcäi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz
⁵⁸ LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm
UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm
XcVhW Bbhbzc Zheic CPhWc FhÜhs
Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf FiSh ED,
EGhW UmGhc dhHi CPhWc aiScm
ghbhbA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc dHm
ZBdhz

⁵⁹ gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi
Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd
bhWfm BLhc ZiXÄm FjWj Whdif
SjFhBdh, ⁶⁰ EBdm XhBdh Whz
bMdiLE BLhc ZiXÄm ZCSm biLh
fhÄi UidmE, Shch fhÄic bid EBD
Whz ZhUm ULBMW bhWfm ABA
ShW ZicjÐm biLh fhÄi UiA Fpd,
⁶¹ “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc
FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm
gm ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm
gicZhc ZhWhBZz” ⁶² SmC XcVhW
Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc
MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm
Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÄi Uich,
gjWchD Wi?” ⁶³ EBdm ShBW
FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz
XcVhW Bbhbcm ShWcm gicZhc
FBdh, “Sjbi MiÜh Aèhc FlB GhBA
FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh Aèhc EAUh
Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, SjbiC Aèhc
GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?”
⁶⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhchC S
FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch
UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AÜb Acfm-
AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc
SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi
Zmgmîi bmLc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS
ABAcz”

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAc XcVhW Bbhbcm
WiMc YiÜc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “gm
S ficiFi Fed, Sm Ac FjWj fhÄic Mcjc
ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC

S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fedz ⁶⁶ Sm EGW
AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” Shch
FBdh, “Dcm S bhcidhEA UcFhcZ”
⁶⁷ EC fbD Shch ShW bjGE LmY
Uid, Ac ShWcm Ke-ShZe bhcdz
FmC FmC Ijfi bhciA Fpd, ⁶⁸ “gp Ad-
bLi, HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD
bhcdz?”

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh
⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC
fbD DF ZhÜi ZmOi ShW FhÜhs
ABA Fpd, “Hhdidc EC BLhc dHm
S AXWmE ALdhz” ⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm
gFdc LhbWm EðiFhc FciA FBdh,
“Wh H, Sjbi BSh FiSh bhSE? BSh
FjØhc Abi MhWi Whz”

⁷¹ EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc Vhce
HmdhHiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÜi
ZmOiD Fpd, “EC ZmOhE S WhLhcS
HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz” ⁷² EBdm
XiScm gicZhc FlB Fci FBdh, “Wh,
Wh, Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz”

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhÜhs Mmch
CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh,
“EZh, SjbiE WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc
bhS-FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz” ⁷⁴ SmC
XiScm FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCE,
Abi FlB GhBA FBAC, Abi bjOmC
Shcm KiWi Whz” ⁷⁵ EGhW FBScm
bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ZhJ gjWSmC
XiScm bWE EBHmd, BLhD AHm
FBLdh, “bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC
Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm
KiWE Whz” DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm
HiA AC-AC Fci FhÜw Vcdhz

27

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh
¹ ZiAWm CPIa Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
EFdm gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc
Xchbif Fedhz ² Shch ShWcm ZhÜia
cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA
Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm MWm gMcS BLhcm Ulf-
bWc ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgjUhD
MmZdh UmGd ZiKhce ShWcm Ulf
fhBZi Fch EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ
ULG ghbhbDz gm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
EFdc HmLm gC cjXhc Sif OmFh
dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ “Abi S DFMW Wi-
EXchVi bhWfcm FhSd Fchc dhHi

VchB UiA HjWh FcLiz” BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “SmC Abchc FiSh EBd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhcz”⁵ EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi, HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciHmdz

⁶ Ze Bbhb EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA FBdh, “BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc SgZidE chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh EBd dCc Uhbz”⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc FZcïhwC dhHi DF Fjbhcc HmL ThFi MhHh dBdhz⁸ DcdhHi EC MhH-hcm EGWE ‘dCc MhHh’ FEA EDz⁹ BSh EAD, BAcBiA WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, Esh YdiH-mdz ShBW FBLdh, “Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid, BFOh EBd ShW Uhbz ZWi BLchBdm ShW EC Uhb fhBZi FcLidz¹⁰ AëhD Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, EdhC Shch Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh HjBW Uidz”

ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹¹ gMcS BLhcm cjbhW XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, SjbI BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz”¹² Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidh EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz¹³ EC fbD XidhSm MiFhBdh, “SjbI FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjÐm FS Whdif Uichz”¹⁴ EBdm BLhD BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS GjZ ShBÿjz EBHmdhz

¹⁵ Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi Buc fbD bhWfc XLÜ bhYiF DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz¹⁶ EC fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz¹⁷ gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?”¹⁸ XidhSm MhWSH, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz¹⁹ XidhS MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD ShW

ZiZid GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV bhWfcm SjbI FjØh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GjAZ UmGiA Ze ULG dhHLmz”

²⁰ EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjÄi KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTh FpWz²¹ ZhUm XcVhW ghFib XidhSm EWc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “EC UIBE-MWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?” Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz”²² SmC XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?” Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhcz”²³ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh UlfFcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

²⁴ XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjBØmc BLhcm ZhKhBSH Xhch Wh, ZeJH×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc MjAX UiZhDz”²⁵ SmC gFd bhWfm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU EFd B dCc UhDB Ebbjz”²⁶ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjf bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch

²⁷ ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE AiH LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz²⁸ Shch ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhD-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhb dmZhL YiÛhBdz²⁹ Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm Bÿs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj Hheia ZBA Fpd, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhczghZh”³⁰ EC fbD Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhczd³¹ EC dhGhW PhOôOh-bfFch Ac ZmÍbiMi Fchc

ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL
GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz
ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi
cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

³² LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA Mh-
Bch, EC fbD Shch FjciWi DdhFhc
LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWfcm
UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA
DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA WmEABdz
³³ Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi
Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdz
³⁴ gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV
XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid,
EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

³⁵ ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC
LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW
FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi
dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz
³⁶ Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch
Uidz ³⁷ LdiZE ShW bhThc CXcm
EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “DW
Whb BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁸ UlBMW QhFhBScmE ShW
dHm dOFhBd Ebd, DFMW QhBW
HhdhS, EBÛmw ZhC HhdhSz
³⁹ XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch
bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd,
⁴⁰ “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSjd-
bjFhðL FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc
bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhD! Sm
EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz
Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA AE
Whz”

⁴¹ Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi
EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh,
⁴² “gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS,
EGW S WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS
Xhcme Whz gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc
ZhUfHe Zjdm gm! Sm EGW Xhcdm
LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACE, SmC AbchE
ESH UmGiA Shc CXcm BbhW
AWbjz ⁴³ gm S Aèhc CXcm acfh
Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi Shc CXcm Gjfi
ThFpW, Sm Shcm ZhKhCàhz gm
S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh, Aèh XhFc
GhL bhDac MWz” ⁴⁴ ShW QhBWm-
ZhCD Mm UlB QhFhBScm LdiZE
dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm ESH
FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU
XcMØ SiW Iôh Aih Umf AÛhBc
EBHmdz ⁴⁶ Ac BLhD GjZ Mjcm
Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dbbh
fhZhÅhwi?” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh,
Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc
dH Lhei UidhD?” ⁴⁷ EC fbD ShW
VhcE Mhch CZh ALid, Shch BGhW
gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm
gMcS BdiALcm QhFmcz” ⁴⁸ Shch
DFMwM UCehBA HiA DGhW
SmWh Awia OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc
bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS
ZhÛia CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz
⁴⁹ ZhFi gFdm Fpd, “ABèh, UmGi
Wh, BdiAL WZi Shcm ZhKhWiS
ABW Wiz”

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhD gicZhc Mjcm
AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA
BØmfhd Fcdhz ⁵¹ dHm dHm
ZhDSjd-bjFhðL bhWi FhZh Icc
gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm
ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch
EBHmdz Ac apLhdc dHm Ze Ze
Xhíc EFd YhOi Hmdz ⁵² ZCS FDZcc
bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDac Mm
ZÛh Efd bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS
MW MiÛh EBA CPdhz ⁵³ Shch FDZc
ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcUh
ThFi MiÛh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZii
OhCWE HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS
MWcm UmGh Uidhz ⁵⁴ XcVhW
LiXhBc dHm AcE MmSh LiXhB
EFdm BLhcm Xhch UmEAS ALdh,
Shch EC apLhd Ac gFd ghðS
UmGiA GjZ QchBA FBdh, “Wiód,
DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW,
BZWjèhz”

⁵⁵ Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh
ZmOioM BLhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi
ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB
CZhBA BSh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ Dchc bhMm
ALdh bhUidiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiA CZc

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷ EC UiW ghBôhzhdh AcibhTiA
HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi
bhWjf gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc
DF fhHciU ALdhz ⁵⁸ ShBW ghFib
XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc
dhf WiSh KhBdhz SmC XidhSm
ShWcm dhf WmEAc BMhMS Uidhz

59 BCLjYo BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi
dhbhbA FhYw YiÜhBdhz 60 ShBW
Xhe FhOiA WiMc dhHi Mm FDZc
GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm BLhcm
UhYw Fcdhz ZhUm Ze DF Xhíc
PmdiA AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA
HmdhHiz 61 EBdm bHUidiWi bciEb
Ac AcF bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB
cBdhz

62 ZhUc UiW MjçhZhcm Ze Bbhb
Ac Ycifi EFd ABA ghFib XidhSc
HmLm FBdh, 63 “gjMjc, Abchc
bWE ALm, EC OHm MiÜh ThFSm
FBLid, gm Zjdm bchc SiW UiW
ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZz
64 DcdhHi AXWm gjFjb UmCÀh,
FDZcOh MhWj SiW UiW XcMØ
Feh Xhch UiA chGh EDz AcWhD
Shc CçS EFdm Shc dhf Kjci Fci WiA
bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW S MiÜh
EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm MmSh
FBA VjFh UiLm, EGW AcE Zmfí
VjFh UiZz” 65 XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbch
XhchUhc EFdcm WmE, WiA Mmdh
Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZìh FcEz”
66 EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm
Xhíc ALid, EC Xhíc CXcm fid-Khàe
bhci TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc
ZmZìh Fcdhz

28

*gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÜh
EBdh*

1 MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghšhc XDdh
UiW YMc EGSE, bHUidiWi bciEb
Ac EBÛ bciEbm gMcS BLhc FDZc
UmGhS Hmdhz 2 EC fbD AGShC
Ze DF apLhd Ebd Ac ALbhW ThFi
Aèhc DF Yiciih dhbiA ABdhz ABA
ShBW FDZcc bjGc XhícOh gchBA,
Dc CXcm ZBdhz 3 ShW LjcS ALid
GjZ WjchWi Ac YiÛc FhXe ALid Vdh
KFKFhz 4 ShWcm UmGiA XhchUhc
EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac Shch
ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

5 YiciihD EC ZmOiØcm FBdh,
“QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE
dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm,
Sjbch gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz
6 EBdm ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW
Mmdh FBLdh, EdhC MiÜh EBA
CPi HmLpWz AE, ShWcm Mm

MhHhS gjShBA chGh EBLid, EGhW
ABA UmGEz 7 Ac Sjbch MdUi
MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FE,
ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA Shchc
AHm EBA HhdidE MbBchHiz
gWEC ShW dHm Shchc UmGh
EBZz gjWE, Abi AHmC Sjbchcm
BGhW MhWhB Uidhzbz” 8 ZmOiØm
MjUiE QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfic
KjOm ShW LhghZi EFdcm B GZc
MhWhWic dhHi UCehBA cEAWH
EBdhz 9 EC fbD AGShC gMcS BLh
ABA Dchcm Lhdhb Uidhz dHm
dHm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA
XhES VciA FUBZjLi Fcdhz 10 BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz
Sjbch HiA Abhc ahBapWcm FE,
Shch HhdidE MbBShHiz gWE
Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz”

11 BLhc dHc ZhSKiS fmf FciA
Shch MmZdh MbBchHi, EC fbD
gC XhchUhc FDMWm OhCWE
HiA Ze Bbhb EFdcm BSh gÀdsh
MhWhBdhz 12 SmC Ze Bbhb Ac
bjcài EFd DGhWE Udh EBA Xchbif
Fcdh, EC XhchUhc LiXhB EFdcm
ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz 13 Shch
LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch FBE,
'Abch MmZdh Ijbe ALdhb, EC fbD
fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci Fci
WiLpWHiz’ 14 BGhW MjUi Umfc
XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW,
Sm Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS
ThFi Sjbchcm ZhKhBbjz” 15 SmC
XhchUhc EFdm EC OmFh Widh,
Ac Shchcm Mmdh giFhBd EBLid,
Edh FBdhz EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh
BgjUi fbhME cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjb

16 BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm Hh-
didc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh,
gC DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC XheE
ABdhz 17 ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch
LBMUUh Fcdh, DcbhMm FDMWc
aiScm fÛp ALidz 18 EC fbD BLh
Shchc FhÜhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmí
Ac UiWiAc gÀd GmbSh Abhcm
UmEA EBLmz 19 DcdhHi Sjbch HiA
Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm Abhc CçS
ZhWhEz Zmgmí ZhZh Aèh XhF,
ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Ac
XhF cjjc Whbm bhWfcm SciFhc

HjLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm MmSh
gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi
Shchcm Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE,
FiAbSc AH XcMØ fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc
dHm dHm ALiz” AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY ULLch
LiXhch
Ad-bhcFjL
XciKiSi**

Ad-bhcFjL LiXhchc bjd Shdib
EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc
GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh
UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW
GmbSh Ac Zd-fÀic CXcmz ShW
GmbSh ALid Zmbhcci EFdc Zmbhc
ahdh Fch, MiW-ajS GmUhWi,
XtÀisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh
Fch gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc
CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE
UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW
CXcm BbhW AWM, ShBW Dchc
HjWh bhY FcSh XhchpWz

AdbhcFjL LiXhchc 10 cjFj 45
ADASE gMcS BLhD FBch, “bWE
chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUB GmMbS
XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbS
FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW
ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB
UmEAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch
dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
LhghZi gMcS XiScc (ch:) GhUib
gMcS bhcfjL (c:)z BSighf ThFi
MhWhbSm, gMcS bhcfjLm Aèhc
gjFjb XhBA ShW CihU gMcS XiScc
bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC LiXhch
dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE
SfciY WmEAc EWjbbW 20-30 ZLc
ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh
EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh
1:1-13 ADAS

(G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjM-
mMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23

(H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS
BLhc bjMmMh 7:24-10:52

(I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS
BLh 11-13 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS 14-
15 cjFj

(L) bCS ZhUm MiUèh EBdh gMcS
BLh 16 cjFj

**gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi
XhBdh**

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh
gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÕid, bhWi GjF-
GZci ZDAWic fjcjz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA
WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhSh-
BLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,
DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZhZ

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm
DFMwM DdhW Fech,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYif gMcS DgiA WZid
bcjajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc
HjLd FchBShz ShBW DdhW FcSh,
HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE,
SciFhZÜi dEz ⁵ SmC Aih DgiUiA
Midh Ac MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gFd
bhWjf ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA,
MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fcdh,
Ac DgiAD Shchcm McUhW HhJHc
XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FchBShz

⁶ DgiA WZid COc cjbc FhXe
YiÜish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO
ZhÜishz ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yeiq
GhBShz ⁷ ShBW bhWfcm FBSh,
“Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm SfciY
AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçS Adhz
CÜh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh
Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz ⁸ Abi
Sjbchcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd
FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchcm
XhF cjgj UiA HjLd FchBZhZ”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciAh

⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc
WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm
ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÜi dB-
dhz ¹⁰ Ac XhWiS Zje UiA CPSmC
BLhD dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW
ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc cjgj XhcEc
Ljcs VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz
¹¹ EC fbD ALbhW TWm AEAM EBd,

“E XjS, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjiz”

¹² DcZUmC Aèb Xhf cjjc ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdK UmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yiciih EFdm ShW GmMbS FcShz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH

(1:14-7:23)

gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhS ZÜi EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA Aèhc ZhShBd EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, ¹⁵ “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz AXWhch SCZh FcCÀh Ac EC GjF-GZci CXcm BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÜtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBchz Dch S bhBbd ALdhz ¹⁷ BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc Mhdja ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm dHm Dch Mhdç dH LheiA BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw UIBE ahBD WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm UmGiAC QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcm FhbdbØc dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

MiWcALcAdh ZmOhcm fiYhFch

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FY-cWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgjUic MjçhZhcm Shcch bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM bhYiF BgjUic MjçhZhc Ebd fjÄzhc fjcjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhcc fjcjM QkZh XcMØz B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchbz ²² ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shcch Adib-Cdhbhc

dhGhW ZDAW Fcch Wh, ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abhc dHm AXWhc FjWj MhD-Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWm FiSh Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi, AXWmC Aèhc gC Xhf MWz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “KjX, EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi MiWm ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm KiF UiA LheiA HmdHiz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÜm Fpd, “UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh GhOhBA MiÜhScm gjFjb UmBW, Ac ShcE bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhd BLhc Whb AiH Hhdid Midhc KhBcEZhd GjZ MdUi Cei Hmdz

LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS BLh

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw dHm EBA LhBbW Ac AÜtiALc ZheiS Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc geic GjZ ShX EBLid, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWE ALdhz BLhD SfcY AWSmC ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh MhWhBd EBdz ³¹ Zmbhc gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei Uid, ZmOi CPiA HiA Dchc bmbh-WÜhci FchS dhHdhz

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfM ghBÖhzhdh, fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmbhcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ AiH OhCWc bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhD WhWhW WbjWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSç dH TWm MiÜhS LhehBdhz Ebdm MiÜhSm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZ Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid MidhS SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA ShBW WichB MhHhS HiA ULA FchS ZBdhz ³⁶ SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz ³⁷ ZhcBA ShWcm XhBA

FBdh, “gJMjc, gÀd bhWfm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz”³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA SZdiH Fciz DcdhHiC S Abi ABLiz”³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch Hhdid Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdh Ac MiÛhs LhehBdhz

XKh-Fjí Zmbhciem fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-Fjí ZmbhciD gMcS BLhc FhÛhs ABA ShW XhES XeiA biWS FciA Fpd, “gJMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhcm fiYh FciA XhF-LhY FcCAhz”⁴¹ ZmOhc ZhD ShW GjZ UDA ghbhBdz ShBW WiMc AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz”⁴² FEAc dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm XhF-LhY EBHmdz⁴³ BLhD EC fbDC Shcm ZiUhD Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh,⁴⁴ “gJWE, BSh GZc FmCcm gjWhBE Whz Ghdì Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhD FcEz SmC fbhMme MhWidiZ, Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

⁴⁵ EBdm gm Zhem HiAC BSh gÀd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhD BLh Ac Gjdh-bmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSH Xhcdh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhD TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz

2

EcUJ Zmbhciem fiYh Fch

¹ FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FYcWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh ShBW Ice ALpWz² SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, Ice S Ulcc FTh, Ice ZhemE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdhz

³ EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhciem ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm Abd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz⁴ EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSH Xhcdh Whz DcUhD ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc Khd Yke FciA Xde fjÐh EC Zmbhciem dhhbS dhhbB Uidz⁵ Shehc BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ

Zmbhciem FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz”

⁶ EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz, ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh,⁷ “B bhWfm BdGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhÏ Aèh Lheh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

⁸ ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fcch?⁹ B EcUJ Zmbhciem FjWGHW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc Xde dBA AOiA MhEHi?¹⁰ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UlWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh,¹¹ “Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc Xde dBA Sjbhc Zheis MhEz”

¹² SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhci ZmOh CpiA Shc Xde dBA gFdc Lhb-WmC ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBÏjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiÛnHiD FjWjUiW BdGhW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE Hmdh, SmC gÀd bhWjf ShW FhÛhs ABd, ShBW Shchcm Shdib UmEAS dhHdhz¹⁴ Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC dmZi CpiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

¹⁵ ZhUm ShBW dmZic Zheis HiA GhEAS Zbdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW Cçs EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem Gem IjchS ALidz¹⁶ EBdm ShBW HjWh-Hhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMzC bCdhWh EFdm ShW Cçs EFdc FBdh, “DBW Ijfgjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCd-
hWh EFdcm FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc
FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic
S dhHmz Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm
ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdcmC Uhes
UiShb ABLiz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc
WDA Shdib ahdh*

¹⁸ DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi
EFd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj
bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh,
“DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh
chGpW, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm
cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Wfh
dHm ThFsm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm
cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC
cjMh cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm
ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS
Xhcm Whz ²⁰ EBdm Edh EÄ ABZ,
MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL TWm
gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjMh
chGZhz ²¹ XjchW FhXec bhMm
FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh Umd Whz
Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm
GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze
EBMhDz ²² XjchW Khbehc TdiS
FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz
acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA
cf Ac Tdi ULBESH ZcZHu EDz ShMh
cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib

²³ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc
ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi
AOi ShW CçS EFdm VhWc Leh
LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi
Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abchc bjLh
WZic fciES bhYif S MjçhZhc
FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD,
Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Liech FiShc
dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU
WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc
XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh
FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh
Wi? ²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb
AZiAtcc Abde AeHC IcE ghbhBA,
Mm XZiİ cJoi Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac
FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cJoi
GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE
UiLdhz” ²⁷ BLhD Shchcm AcE
FBdh, “MjçhZhc ahdhBc dhHi

S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh,
EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC
MjçhZhc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE,
MjçhZhc Shbhb DGsiAc Abi ZiW-
AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWh Zmbhcic fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA
ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh
ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcic gjFhB
HmLmz ² ShBW MjçhZhc EC
ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh
UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW
bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh,
Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj GjS Zhc
FciA YhÜE YhdhBSHz ³ BLhD EC
gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh,
“EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE
KhBWz” ⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW
gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd,
MjçhZhc FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF
Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS
Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW
gjWiA Shch bjG ZÜ Fci ZBcBdhz
⁵ Shchc bWc B XhfhW ghdS UmGiA,
BLhc UidE GjZ UIG ghbhBdz
ShBW Shchc ZhD KhBA HJLh
Fci gC Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS
ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh
EBHmdz ⁶ BGhW UmGiAc Ycifi Efd
dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh
gmjUc bhWfc dHm bidiA BLhcm
FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz

⁷⁻⁸ ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU
EFdcm dBA AEcc XhcE HmdhHi,
gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm
Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh
Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, DgjUiA
Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb, BULb,
McUhW HhJhc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW
DdhFh ThFi EC bhWjf Efd ABLdhz
⁹ bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU
EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dhHi
dGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD
bhWfm Pmdh-VhÀh GhBA Abhc
CXcm ABA XeiMiZhz” ¹⁰ ShBW
ZCS Zmbhcicm fiYh FchD Zmbhci
bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci Pmdia
VhÀhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz
¹¹ Ac MiW-ajS EFdm ShWm

UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA
LBMUh FciA KièhBA FBS, “AXWmC
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhz”
12 EBdm BLhD Shchcm GjZ FehFei
gjFjb UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc
XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÛ Fch

13 ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm
HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÛ Fch FiLj
fhHciUcm ShW FhÛhs QhFhBA
Widhz 14-15 Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc
bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW AdH
Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm
cpW, Ac MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh
UiA Dchcm SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh
XhcpWz EC ZhcEMW EBdh ShW
LhghZiz 16 ShBW LhBbWc WDA
Whb chGdh XiScz 17 MiZjUiAc ULB
XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw, ShBW Dchc
WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchf, bhWi
bmIc QhFc XjAz 18 AÛtiAL, YidiY,
ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbhL, AdYic XjA
BAFjZ, Tðm, bjÀimjðh LhBbW, 19 Ac
BgjUh Béhcias, EC BgjUhd ZhUm
ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE
VchBA UiLidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

20 gMcS BLh DF ZheiS Hmdhz
EWE ABAE ES Zmfi bhWfm
aie ZhÛidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac
LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSh
Xhcdh Whz 21 ShW ahB-ZichUcm
B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi
Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh,
“Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz”
22 MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW
bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh,
“MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm
ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm
MiW-ajS LhehDz” 23 BGhW gjWiA
BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdm VhcE
AWhBA FiÈh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm
Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd” 24 FjWj
Umfci aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm
B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz 25 ECdh
FjWj XciZhc bhMmE MmZdh
UdhUdi dhHiMhd, EC XciZhcE
Ac OiFm Whz 26 Sm fDShWmE
MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB
UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf
EBMiZz 27 ALd ghLh FTh EBD,

FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDDh
EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicim Wh
ZhÛidm, gm djO-SchM FcS XhcS
WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhÛiA ghcdm
djO-SchM FcS XhcZz 28 gjWCÀh,
Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb
WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi
ALm, 29 EBdm Xhf cjjc ZmXhcm
FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjbØmc B HjWhc
bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjM ghfc
XcMØ Mhci cBZz” 30 BLhc CXcm
MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm
EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchcm ECdh
MjAX Uidhz

gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjf Fm?

31 EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac
ahBapW ABA Zhcm TWm ShW
HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz 32 EBdm
KhBcE HhdhZhd bhWfc aie dhH-
hBd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWhc Açh Ac ahBapW
ABA Zhcm AXWhc Shèhf Fchz”
33 ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac
ahBapW Fm?” 34 FBA ShBW
KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “gjWE, DchC S Abhc bh
Ac ahBapWz 35 Mmch Aèhc bcMi
MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh,
Ac ahB-ZBWz”

4

*Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vchc WhWhW
WbjWh*

1 gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEcc
XhcE ABA bhWfcm Shdib UiSh
dhHdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd
ZCS bhWfm aie ZhÛièh, DcUhd
ShBW DF WhES CpiA ZBdh, Ac
bhWfm XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW
gjWdhz 2 ShBW FiÈh gjWhB-gjWhB
bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh,
DcbhMm ShBW FBdh, 3 “vcCÀh,
DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz
4 HiA ZhBW Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh
XTc FhÛhs Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA
BSh GhBdidz 5 FiLj Mhdh Xhfc Adh
bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi
ALid Wh, DcUhd SdmUi Zd Wh
FciAC MdUi Fci YkOihmdz 6 ZhUm
fjcm CpiA ghcdm MbC GhBdid,
Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA

bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh MJdhc bhMm Xed, SmC Mjdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd FjWj Leh Lhed Whz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz” ⁹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LhghZiD ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gmJjc, B FiËhc bjd bhWi FiSh?” ¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cg-Bfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiËhc bhMUi FEA EBLmz ¹² Dc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD,
gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz
FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD
YiciMhBW,
Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiËhc bhWi GhWE ZjMdhd Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi FiËhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhD? ¹⁴ gjWE, Hicim Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh EBDhi Aèhc Fhdhbz ¹⁵ XTc FhÛhs Xeh Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B FhdhbcM FheiA WmDHiz ¹⁶ Xhÿcc CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GJZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd FcidhD, ¹⁷ EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhbØm ghbhd Wh FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjddb-bLiZS AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB Mhdz ¹⁸ MJdhc bhMm Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, ¹⁹ EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahZwh, VW-LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UIWiAZi dhdkm B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd Fcm

Whz ²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC fhBO, FmCDF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

²¹ BLhD AcE FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFci Sdm Zh KFic Sdm TD Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW Wh Wi? ²² Sm Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdh FjWj ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz ²³ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz” ²⁴ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA gjWE, Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, Sjbchc dhHi AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz ²⁵ Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm DESh WmEA EBMiZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB Ebd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicim Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fcdz ²⁷ ZhUm gm chBS EBdm IjbhBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOia FmbWm HhL Ebd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz ²⁸ MbiWm WiMm WiMmC BSH YdhBd, XDDh Kmch, ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz ²⁹ VhW XhFiA ghcdm gm ZjMidhd UhEAc fbD EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA Uhdz”

QoJHh ZiKic FiËh

³⁰ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi ZjMhBSHb? ³¹ ABËh, bWm FcE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW Fchc Zhdh UmGh Mhd, gFd MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gjc-jbcjz ³² EBdm ZhBW Fchc ZhUm BOh gAd MhSc ghH TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL EDz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcED, B Qhdc LhdAS XhGiØm ABA AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiËh FBSh, Ac Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBSH ³⁴ FiËh Lheh Shchcm FjWj Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LhghZi Efd MmZdh ShW dHm

cBSh, EC fbD ShBW gFd amU
ahJHiA ZjMhBShz

Aecc SjYhW ZÜ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBÖhZhdh gMcS
BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh,
“AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBShbz”
³⁶ SmC LhghZi EFdm bhWfc HmL
ThFi ZiUhD dBA, BLh Mm WhEE
ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CPiA cEAWH
UidhBdh, DcdHm AcE WHEABWE
ALidz ³⁷ WhE Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC
GjZ Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWc
UhD AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE
ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc Gc
HhdhS DF Zhdife giShW UiA
IjbE ALdhz LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
gMhH FciA FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm
GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci
MhBacz” ³⁹ ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm
VbF Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub
dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm
SjYhW ZÜ EBHmd, Ac gAdsh
Tic EBdz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES QchdjF
FmWm? Sjbch EGWE BbhW AWL
Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LhghZi
EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÛm
FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? XhWiD
Ac ZhShfmE UmGi ShW gjFjb
bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhb UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei UiA
MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz
² ShBW WhE ThFi dhhSmC ajSm
Vch DF ZmOh, FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA
ShW LhbWm ABdz ³ gm FDZcc
bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm djAc
MiWMjciUi ZhÛiAE Shcm AOFhBSh
XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc
MiWMjciUi ZhÛidmE gm BSh LieiA,
XhEc ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC
fhbdhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁵ gm Xhec
OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch
UiW-chBS IjcS Ac KièhBS, Xhíc UiA
Shc WiMc fcidE bhcz
⁶ BLhcm gm UlcB ThFi UmGiAc
UCehBA ABA ShW XhES XeiA
LBMUh Fcd, ⁷ Ac KièhBA Fpd,

“E BLh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDac
MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm
Abhc HmLm ABLpW? Abi Aèhc
FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm
LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD AHm
EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm
LheiA ZhcBA Mh,” DcUhD gm
BLhcm EC biWSi Fcdz ⁹ ShBW EC
ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?”
gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb YCM, FhcW
Abch ZCS MW ALiz” ¹⁰ EGHw FBA
gm BLhc HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS
Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abhcm B DdhFh
ThFi GmUhBW Wh MhWjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS
Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALidz
¹² ajSc Xhdm BLhcm biWS Fci
Fpd, “gJMjc, Abhcm EC fjEcc
Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch
HiA EShc aiScm ghbhBz” ¹³ BLhD
BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC
fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhB Hmdz
SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc
XmOmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA
AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz B XhdE
EWjbbW UIB AMhc fjEc ALidz
¹⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm
UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÛh-
FhLhc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz
GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSh UmGhS
ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc FhÛhs ABA
UmGdh, ajSc YCMm Mm ZmOhcm
VcLid, B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-
KjXe YiÛiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA
Shchc bWE Qc ghbhBHmdz ¹⁶ SmC
Mmch EC IOWh UmGLid, Shch
gC ajSm Vch ZmOhc FTH Ac fjEcc
IOWh Dchcm MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhD
bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS Fci
FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc
DdhFh ThFi SficiY WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES CPiMich,
EC fbD ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW
dHm EBA MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz
¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA
ZiUhD Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS
MhE, HiA Zheic bhWfcm UmGhE,
bhZjUm Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi
Ac Ze ShBljzi Fhb FcLpWz” ²⁰ ShW
FTH gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi Ac
Aîh UiFhXdi DdhFhc bhWfcm

Fpd, BLhD Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb
FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBjz
EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiŪh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc
AEccgXhcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhd
TWm bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC
aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC fbD bLiU
FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF WmSh
ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhES
XeIA, ²³ GjZ biWS Fci FBdh, “gMjc,
Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi EBHmLmz
AXWm SfcY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm
AShB UidmC ShB ahdh EBMiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc ZheiS
cEAWh UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE
HhdhZhd aie ZhŪiA Pmdh-Pmdi
FciA AcE ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm EBA
MhBchz ²⁵ EC aiec bhMm DFMW
ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE ZcL Vci
ShW ZmOiAch Zmbhec dC MhBSz
²⁶ ZCS QhAc FZichM UmGhBA
Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA, gFd
OmFh-XDfh GjABAE FjWj YhDUh
EBLm Whz UiWm UiWm Zmbhc
AcE ZheiLmz ²⁷ BLhc ZmXhcm
gjWiA ZmOiD EC aiec bhMm PiF
ShW GcmUi ABA, ShW YiŪc KhĐc
GhWc DF FjWhS LBdz ²⁸ ShB
DFiW FcLid MmW, BLhc YiŪc
FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC
Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc
KhĐcc FjWhS LBSmC, ZmOic dC
MhEA DAmcm FbiHmdz ZmOiD
WiMc fcide ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc
FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE Omc XhBdh,
ShW fcid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz
EC ShBW aiec bhMm KhBcEZhd
KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm
Lbd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh,
“gMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm
Fidh KhBcEZhd Pmdh-Pmdi Fech,
Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch, Fm
AXWhcm Lbd?” ³² Ebdm BLhD
KhBcEZhd KCGUi Shēhfis cBdh,
Fm ShWm LBdz ³³ SmC Zmbhc
fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc ghds ZjMiA
QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm
ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh GjdiA
FBdz ³⁴ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB
H, Sjbhc BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz

EGW fhØiD ZheiS MhE, Ac B Zmbhc
ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC
fbD bLiUc gC WmShc Zhei ThFi
GZciA ABA WmShcm Fpd, “LhZ,
AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, UIWiA
LheiA HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm Ac
SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ³⁶ Ebdm
BGhW gjWiA BLhD gC WmShcm
FBdh, “QchBZh Wh, Ghdi DFiW
FcCÀhz” ³⁷ FBA ShW LhghZi XiSc,
BAFjZ, Ac BAFjZc ahB ghŪhw, Ghdi
EC SiWMW ZhUm Ac FmCccm
ShW dHm Widh Whz ³⁸ Dchcm
dBA ShBW gC WmShc ZheiS ABA
UmGdh, bhWfm FhŪh-FhOi, ZidhX
Ac bhÍb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW aiScm HiA
bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B FhŪh-
FhOi Ac bhÍb FcchD FmWm? B
Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjbhBLmz”
⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm
LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh
ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic
bh-ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA
FjPhS ghbhBdhz ⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE
VciA FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E
Xjei, Sjbhcm FBac, CPEz” ⁴² ghLhC,
bjcŪh Xjei dHm dHm CPIA AOh
Vcd, Xjeic ZDEf ALid ZhcE ZLcz
BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBjz
EBHmdhz ⁴³ BLhD Dchcm gjFjb
Uidh, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz
Ac EC Xjeicm EGW GhBZhc FjØh
UmEz

6

*WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc
EfçhW*

¹ gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc
HhC WhLhcSE SfcY AWdhz
ShW LhghZi EFde dHm ALdhz
² MjçhZhcm ShBW bLiUE HiA Shdib
Uidhz ZCS bhWfm ShW Shdib
gjWdh, gjWiA ShBjz EBA FBdh,
“B ZmOhD BSh Shdib FjAB ThFi
XhBd? gm FmbWm BSh Bdb ghLid
FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh EFd
UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC
bciEbc XjA Fhp-bmiBc WhD Wi?
gm BAFjZ, BCLi, DgŪh Ac LhBbWc
ahB WhD Wi? Shc ZWiW S Abchc

HhCSC cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA
bhWfc Uidc bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh
Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhD Shhcm FBdh,
“MmFjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc
Umf, WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjOjbc
ZhBchGhWE BÌs XhBWz” ⁵ ZhUm
ShBW FDMW Zmbhcicm AShB UiA
Zmbhc fiYh Fedhz Ebdm giWE Ac
FjWj bjMmMh MhBc Fchc CXhD
EBd Whz ⁶ bhWfm ShW CXcm
BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW GjZ ShBljZ
EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW HhCD
HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA bhWfcm
Shdib Uidhz

LhghZi EFdcm SZdiHE XhPhWi

⁷ BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm
WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm
GmbSh UiA, ULBMW ULBMW Fci
SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz ⁸ LYcc fbD
Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc
Dchcm dHm WiSm Uidh Whz
GhWi-GjchFi, ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS
ZhÜiA FjWj Xdfh-Fei WiSmE Wh
Fedhz ⁹ ShBW FBdh, “XhES MjSh
YiÜiShD XhcZhd, Ebdm YiÜc DF
FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj FhXe-KjXe
WiE Whz” ¹⁰ Ac gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
HiA XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbbZhd,
B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ
EC ZheiSC cBEz ¹¹ FjWj MhHhc
bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh
Fcm, Ac Sjbchc ZDAW Wh gjWm,
Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc
XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBE, EC
VjBd Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi
cBZz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm HiA
SZdiH Fedh, bhWfcm ShHiU Uidh
SCZh Fchc dhHiz ¹³ Dch ZCS ajS
LhehBdh, Ac ZCS Zmbhcei bhWfc
bhThS Smd bhGhBA Zmbhccm
fiYh Fedhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd
cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE
HiA AMidz FjWj FjWj bhWfm
FBdh, ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi, DBW
gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPiA ABLpW FciC
EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC
Fpd, DBW EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz
Ac FmC FmC Fpd, DBW XjchWh
MbhWhc FjWj WZic dhGhW WDA

DF WZiz ¹⁶ BSh gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd,
“DBW S gC DgiA, MmW Fèh Abi
FhOhBLdhbz ShBW gicZhc MiÜh
EBA CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi
gmcjUiAc bW MjHhWic dhHi,
DgiA WZicm AOF FchBA MmdE
ghchB TBLidz gm Shc ahB YidiYc
ZCcm ghJHh FchD WZiD Shcm
ghbmfh FBSh, “AXW ahBc ZCcm
WiA ghJHh Fch Sjbhc MhBM
EBLm Whz” ¹⁹ DcUhd DgiA WZic
ZhD gmcjUiAc GjZ HjLh ALidz
ShB DWcm FhSd Fchc WiES Fed,
Ebdm Xhcd Whz ²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm
QchBS Ac MhWS, DBW DFMW
XhF-XcmMHhc Fhbid bhWjF,
DcUhd ghbmfh DWcm ShBc AS
ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLiES gjWSm
Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GjZ
XLÜ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fjMjH XhBd,
gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjHWE Shc
CMic-WhMic, LiXhBc EYifhc EFD,
Ac Hhdid Midhc HBÜ-bhBÜ gFd bh-
Wfc dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz
²² EC EWjHWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD ABA
WhK UmGhBA gFd bmbhW Ac
gmcjUcm Gjfi Fedz Gjfi EBA gm-
cjU chMhd Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh,
Sjbi Abhc HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh
KhBZhd, EShC XhBZhdz” ²³ gm
FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm
MmSh KhBZhd, EShC Uibz Abhc
chBÌc EcVmF KhBdmE UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c HmLm
HiA MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh
KhBSbh?” bh gmcjUiAD giFhB
Uid, “Sjbi gC DgiAc Fèh KhBEz”
²⁵ XjeiD MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm
Fpd, “Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC
DgiAc Fèh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci
Abhcm UmCÀhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA
chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHmd, Ebdm
EWjHwC bmbhW EFdc LhbWm
FLb FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fchc FjWj
CXhD ALid Whz ²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm
dHm chMhd MèhUcm gjFjb Uid
DgiAc bhTh FhOiA AWhc dhHiz
MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÜi gMcS

DgiAc bhTh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci dBA
Abdz chMhD B Thd EC Xjeic ASE
Uldm, ShB WiA ShBc bh'c HmLm
Uldz ²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFdm
B GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW dhf
WiA UHYW Fcdhz

XhKAMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZiD
SZdiH TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm
MhWhBdh, SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh
FcLpW, FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz
³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc HmLm
AEA-MhEAS ThFhD LhghZi EFdm
FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh
Whz DcUhd ShBW LhghZi EFdcm
FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm FjWj
WichB MhHhS ABA Tjeh MichEz”
³² FBA WhES CPiA DF WichB
MhHhS cEAWH EBdhz ³³ Dchcm
MhEAS UmGiA ZCS bhWfm KiWi-
didh, SmC Dch XCLhc AHmC Af-
Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bhWjf UCehBA
HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz ³⁴ BLh WhE
ThFi dhbiAC UmGdh, ZCS bhWfm
ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA Dchc
ZhD ShW Ze UcU ghbhBdz Dch
ALid A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhWz EC
BLhD Dchcm ZCS dhGhW Shdib
Uldhz ³⁵ ghBõH EBA ghcdm ShW
LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMjc, BGhW
GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ghBõhE
EBHmLm, ³⁶ Sm ESh bhWfcm
ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch FhÛh-FhLhc
ESh HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-
GjchFi dCFz” ³⁷ BLhD FBdh,
“SjbchC Dchc GhWic BØmMhb
FcEz” LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh,
“Abch FiSh UlBf UiWhcc GhWi
dBA AWiA Dchcm GhEABShb Wi?”
UlBf UiWhc S XBØhf AMhc OmFhc
ghbWz ³⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch KhBA
UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm Fi XcibhW
cjOi ALmz” Shch UmGiA FBdh,
“LhZ, XhKGhW cjOi Ac UlBOh
ZichW bhL ALmz” ³⁹ ShBW LhghZi
EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch EC Ihfc
CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm ZEAB
UmEz” ⁴⁰ Smc bhWfm DF-fMW Fci
FhShc ZhUiA XBØhf FhShc ZBdhz
⁴¹ BLhD gC XhKGhW cjOi Ac UlBOh
ZichW bhL ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD
KhBA fjFciA AUhd FciA, bhWfcm
ZhOiA Uizhc dhHi EC cjOi OjFch

OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz
EC dhGhW bhL UlBOhE ZhOiA
Uldhz ⁴² gFd bhWfm XmO aci
GhBdhz ⁴³ GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cjOi
Ac bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh
OjFci acdhz ⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm Ghdi
ZmOh bhWjfc XhK AMhc MWM
ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhD
LhghZi EFdcm SHUH Uidh, Shch
WhES Fci AEcc gXhcE ZhDS-LDUh
HhCS MhEAc dhHi, ShBW EWc
bhWfcmE ZiUhD Uldhz ⁴⁶ bhWjf
ZiUhD EBA ghcdm ShBW UIA Fchc
dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁴⁷ chBSc
Zhdh LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc
bhMGhWE ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh
gjFWHs ALdhz ⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh,
CYSh ZhShfc bhMm Dch GjZ Fi Fci
Uhe ZhBchz XShZhdh BLhD EC
AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA, LhghZi
EFdc HhdhZhD Shchcm XhcEBA
AHmUi MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWcm AEcc
XhWic CXcmUi AOiA MhEAS
UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA Dch
gFdm KiF-Kièhwi dhHhBdhz EC
ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE,
B S Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES
CPSmC CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz
BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBijz
ZWiHmdhz ⁵² EBdm AHc gC cjOi-
bhLc HhBZi GhWic amU Dch
ZjMdh Whz Dchc Uide UIAc S ZU
ALidz

⁵³ AEc Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch
HiWmfcs DdhFhS ABA WhE aiehB-
dhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE ThFi dhbSmC ShWm
UmGiA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac
KhBcEZhD UCeh-UCEi dhHhBdhz
UCehBA Shch MhcMic Zmbhci
EFdcm XdEUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW
Mm MhHhS ALdh EC MhHhS
dBA ABdz ⁵⁶ OhCWE Zh HhCS,
ÈèiD-HèiD ShBW MmWEC SfciiY
WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci
EFdcm AWiA ZhMhcE Udh FcShz
Ac ShWcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBSh,
Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW Khðcc
FjWhGhWE LBSh XhcepWz Ac
Mmch LBSh, ghLhC Dchc Zmbhc
fiYh EBMiSz

7

bD-bjcäic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjbS

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdm b ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, BLhc FDMW CçSm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbS bhYiE, gÄd BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdmE EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj MiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh, Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhD EC bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbS FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhBØc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm

BÏS Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz

⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhuS Fcm,

Shchc Shdib Efd S

bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHEh fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbS Abd Fchz”

⁹ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHEh cLjbS FhBb Fchc VhÜh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWpWz

¹⁰ Mmdh gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, bh-ZhZhem BÏS FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWhb Hhd, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz ¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac FjØhc Fch dhHm Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhÜhc bWHEh WiEb UiA Aèhc

Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhch ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fchz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ShW FhÜhs WiA FBdh, “AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbd, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz Zcj bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA IcE ghbdh, SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbc FiSh ECdhC ZmAÀd Wi? Sjbc ZjME Wh Wi, Zhcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbd, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uidc aiScm ghbd Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbd, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB Mhdz” BLhD EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fchc VhÜh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhbfi, ZU-WMc, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZehB-ZmOhici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbhb WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÜhs SficiY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW FciZ EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SficiY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhli FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm

ZhKhCÀhz”²⁷ BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjcǰhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdC GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz”²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdC GhWic MmSh Hjuh-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz”²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm Sjbhc Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz”³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz
³² EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz
³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhcm WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UIBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShB Uidhz
³⁴ Ac CXcm ALbhWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYHhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz”
³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjSdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz
³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS ZmfI Wh Fedh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSh cOhBdz
³⁷ Shch AKhWF ShBljz EBA FBdh, “DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcmgjWhc fÀi, Ac ZjZhem bhSiZhc ShÀS UiLpWz”

8

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh,
² “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW Shchc

GhWic FjØh WhBz
³ EC ghDsm Dchcm ZiUhd Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz”
⁴ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB-bcjjabic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cjOi MjHhBA Dchcm GhEABZ?”
⁵ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm cjOi FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSghW ALmz”
⁶ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOis ZBMhBWz” FBA cjOi fhSEGHw WiA Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd Fci EGWhBW Lieidh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA ZhOiA UmE-ABdhz
⁷ LhghZi EFdc HmLm gjc gjc FDOh ZichW bhLE Alid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFciA AUhd Fedh, Ac Dchcm FBdh bhWfcm ZhOiA UiShz
⁸ gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh FciA ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz
⁹ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbW KhBc AMhc MWm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchem ZiUhd UiA,
¹⁰ LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci UhdbhWjTh MidhS HmdhHiz

¹¹ EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALbhWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhBdhz
¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MhbWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchcm FjWjMhS bjMmMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz”
¹³ FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HmdhHiz
¹⁴ LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cjOi WiSm YhCciddihz WhEc bhMm Dchc dHm Ghdi DGhW cjOi Alidz
¹⁵ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMzc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”
¹⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm Fci cjOi Wh AWhD ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

¹⁷ EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhD BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm

FBchD, cjOi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW
 FBli? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh
 MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi?
 Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi?
¹⁸ Sjbchc KCG ThFSmE UmGchD
 Wh Wi? FhW ThFSmE gjWchD
 Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi,
¹⁹ MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc
 dhHi Ghdi XhKghW cjOi LieiLdhh,
 EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS
 OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?”
 Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE OjFciZ”
²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi
 MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi
 fhSGhW cjOi LieiLdhh, bhWfm
 GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh
 FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciZ”
²¹ EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZhUmE Sjbch
 ZjMdhD Wh Wi?”

AÙhc KCG ahdh Fch

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUh HhCS
 ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AÙh
 ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd
 ZmOhHjcm ASHB Uizhc dhHiz
²³ BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc
 Zhcm dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc
 LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc
 HScE AS Uia FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjØh
 UmGchD Wi?” ²⁴ ZmOhD KCG
 GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi
 S bhWjf UmGchb, EBdm BShcm
 HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AO-
 COi Fcmz” ²⁵ SmC BLhD AcFZhc
 Shc KGjc CXcm ASHB Uidm, gm
 ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gAdsh Xciéh
 UmGdz ²⁶ BLhD Shcm Shc ZheiS
 XhPhB Uia FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-
 LDUh HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

*gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-
 bLi*

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi EFd
 FpLcia-YidiXi OhCWc FhÙh-FhLhc
 HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW,
 bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE
 FcpW, Abi Fm?” ²⁸ Dch MjAX
 Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAZ
 FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC
 FpW, AXWm EBÙ FjWj WZiz”
²⁹ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch

FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi
 XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc
 EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ³⁰ ShBW
 Dchcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch
 Abhc ZmXhcm FmCccm gjWhBE
 Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm EC
 ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm
 ZCS Ulg-bLizS XjAWi dhHZz bjcäi
 EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac bCdhWh
 EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Ab-
 hcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc
 SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA
 Cph dhHZz” ³² ShBW GjZ Gjd-
 bmdh Fci BSh FBdhZ DuUd XiScm
 ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh,
 “gjMjc, fhZVhW, Bdh bhS bhSpW
 Wh MhWjz” ³³ BLhD LhghZi EFdc
 ZhD bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi Uia
 FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi
 ahH! Sjb Aèh bjWfhcm ZhU Uia,
 bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fcmz”

³⁴ ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab
 bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh,
 “gjWE, Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÙnHi
 FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc
 GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW
 Ulg-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gem
 ACfz ³⁵ Mm MWm Shc WiMc
 ðhViWm KdS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc
 MiÙnHi GjABdiZz EBdm Mm MWm
 Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic
 dhHi Shc MhW ZidhD, gm Shc
 ghLhcc MiÙnHi ZhKhBZZ ³⁶ FmC
 MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE
 Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi, bhWi AGmc
 GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh
 Ebd Wi? ³⁷ gmfm ghLhcc MiÙnHi
 XhEac dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ?
³⁸ gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW
 Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC
 MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc
 dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb
 MmZdh XZiì Yicih EFdcm dHm
 dBA, Abhc HhBzi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD
 MHSE gicZhc Abbj, EC fbD AbiE
 Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz”

9

gMcS BLh cjgìehc WjchWi LjcS

¹gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” ²BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÙhwcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc LjcS ZUdi Hmdz ³ShW YiÛc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh EBd MmW, UlWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhBz ⁴LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz ⁵SmC XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGHw Qoch-Ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁶Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DuUhD FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz ⁷EC fbD HhBZi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz” ⁸PiF EC fbD Shch KhBcEZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz ⁹ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhhd BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-Aub bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiÛh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhd, Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdhz ¹¹ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fedh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZiD XDdh SficiY AWh Mcjc?” ¹²ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdSh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc Fhdhbe FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ UlG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FeSh WhD?”

¹³Abi Sjbchcm FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch

¹⁴BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBcEZhd Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFh-ScFi Fcchz ¹⁵BLhcm UmGiAC bhWjf ShBljz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fedhz ¹⁶ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fcch?”

¹⁷aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhb, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz ¹⁸EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOis YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOòoh EBMhDz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhb, EBdm Dch XhcLpW Whz” ¹⁹SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW EFd! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fbÌ Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEZ” ²⁰bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz ShWm UmGiAC MiWm Shcm GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOis XeiA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz ²¹BLhD Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz ²²Ac B MiWm Shcm bhcidis Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS YhdhBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhcpW, Sm Abchcm UDA FcCÀhz” ²³BLhD FBdh, “MjUi XhcpW, B FThc bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiW Fcm Shc dhHi gÀdShc EDz” ²⁴EC ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi DFiW FcLiz, Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB UmCÀhz” ²⁵AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz”

26 BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheiA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjcUhc dhGhW bhOiS Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz” 27 EBdm BLhD Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhB Hmdz

28 ZhUm ShBW IcE ghbbBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?” 29 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “ULA Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjbØmC B dhGhW MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULLchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

30 ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheiA Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhWpWz 31 EC fbD S ShW LhghZi EFdcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” 32 LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjfFm?

33 ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbbBA Dchcm MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF Fcdhd?” 34 Dch bjG ZÛ Fci ZBcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjzf 35 BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjf EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbS Fch dhHZz”

36 ZhUm DF gjcjÍhcm AWiA Dchc LhbWm CZh FchBdhz Shcm Fjde dBA FBdh, 37 “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz”

38 ShW LhghZi ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc Whb dBA MiÛhs LhehDz UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc bhWjf WhDz” 39 ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS WhDz 40 Mmch Abchc ZiXÀm WhD, Shch S Abchc XÀmz 41 gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBAC, Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjf EAc GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm Dc Xjcejhc XhBZC XhBZZ

ciXj ThFi gjfAc cEA

42 “Ac Abch SciFhc EC gjcj-bjcc DFMWcm MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc XTm ZhVh UmD, Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc HdhS XhÍc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEaz 43 Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz 44 UlBE AS dBA MhghÛhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhÛhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz MhghÛbc AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz 45 Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE XhE dBA MhghÛbe Mdh ThFi, doJeh EBA MhÛhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz 46-47 Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA MhghÛbe Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz 48 B MhghÛbc ZiËj Efd bcm Wh, Ac giWc AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

49 “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjfc AHjWiS WjWSh EBZz 50 WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm MjUi Shc WjWSh HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSh ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch MhcMic Uidc bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac DFm-EBÛm fhØiD ZfS FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgjUiA MidhS ABdh, Ac McUhw HhJHc gXhcE Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW cmEAM bhYiF Dchcm Shdib Uidhz ² EC fbD ShWcm XciAh Fchc WiESm Ycifi bMzC FDMWm ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCÀh KhBW, ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm Wi?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLdh AXWhBØcm FiSh ZhShBLpW?” ⁴ Shch FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dm-GiA ghci ZC ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbcchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEGhW S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcm bcU Ac AEcS ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz ⁷ DcUdh bhWfmE Shchc bh-ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm Afif EBZhz ⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UIB cBSh WhD, DF EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD MmSh Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ice ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz ¹¹ SmC BLhd FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz ¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc MhbhBcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

gjcj gjcJlhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcJ gjcJ gjcJlhpØcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchcm AShb UiZhc dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchcm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA Shchcm FBdh, “gjcJlhpØcm Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁵ Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcJ gjcJlhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bh-WpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjf FjWjBØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Shchcm FjdE dBA Shchc bhThS AS chGiA UIA Fcdhz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWh EBdh, EC fbD DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CihU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEz GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm Bÿs FciEz” ²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz” ²¹ SmC BLhd bhDac WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbcchc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi MhE, HiA Sjbcchc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmîE Sjbcchc LhbhWh FhbhBZhDz ZhUm ABA Abhc CçS EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE UIG dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhd KhBcEZhd KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz” ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBÿjz EBHmdhz BLhd gicZhc FBdh, “ZhZh Efd, UmGchD Wi, UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shchc dhHi ZCS bfFidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi Ace fjMhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd AcE ShBÿjz EBA DFm-EBÿm FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁷ BLhd Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC XhpcWz” ²⁸ LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gmJjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbcchcm gF FTh FBchb,

Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc
ZhShBd Gjf-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-
Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei,
Mbi-bichf Lhei UiLm, ³⁰ gm EC
UlWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-
Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-
bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm Mjdb-
SFdiYE XhBZz ZhUc MiÛnHiS gm
AGmce XhBZz ³¹ EBdm Mmch
XDdh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc bhMm
ZCS MW Gcm XeimiZh, Ac Mmch
Gcc FhShcE ALpW, Shcch ZCS MW
XDdh FhShcE ABZhz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc
³² gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbE Mh-
Bchz ShBW AHm EBA AOich, Ac
LhghZi EFd QchB QchB Gem Gem
MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA
MhBch Shcch MhWEE Qc ALidz
BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm
AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc FBdh,
ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz ³³ ShBW FBdh,
“gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb
MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUBcm
VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc
ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc
FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhZ Abhcm
ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhZ
³⁴ EC ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôOh-bffCh
FciA, fcidE LmY LiOhBA, ZmMjBSh
KhZjF bhcz, Ac FhSd FcZhZ bCSc
SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA
CPbjz”

bWîi EAc dhHi EWjcv

³⁵ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UIB XjS BAFjZ
Ac ghÛhw Whbc UIBE LhghZi
gMcS BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abch DGhW AcMi dBA
ABLi, bWE Fcchb, AXWm Abchc
AcMiGhW chGZhZ” ³⁶ ShBW FBdh,
“Abi Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShb,
Sjbch FiSh KhBchD?” ³⁷ Dch FBdh,
“AXWm MmZdh XjchXjc UhXOc
dHm chM-HUiS ZBZh, EC fbD
Abch DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWc
HUi, EBÛ MWcm ZhCEc HUiGhW
UiZhZ” ³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch S
ZjMchD Wh Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz
Abi Mm SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj,
BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhD

Wi? Abi Mm SFdiYc HjLd Fcbj,
Sjbch BSh XhcZhD Wi?” ³⁹ Shch
FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz” ShBW FBdh,
“ABÈh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj,
SjbchE EHjUi GhBZhdZ Abi Mm
HjLd Fcbj, SjbchE ECdh FcZhDz
⁴⁰ EBdm Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC
HhdhS ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE
WhDz B HUi EFd Mmchc dhHi
MjBS Fch EBLm, Ghdi ShchC
XhBZhZ” ⁴¹ ZhFi UfMW LhghZiD
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw B AcMi gjWiA
GjZ ZicÃ EBdhz ⁴² SmC BLhD Dch
gFdcm DGhWE Udh FciA FBdh,
“Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic
chMh EFd Shcch XtMhc bjWiZ EDZ
Shcch MbiUhc EFdm WiMc Hjdhb
CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ⁴³ EBdm
Sjbchc bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz
Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm,
gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ⁴⁴ Ac
FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc
Hjdhibi FcCFz ⁴⁵ bWE chGiE, Abi
ZiW-AUBme GmMbS XhEAS ABLi
Wh, ABLi S GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS
bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc
MhW Zidhb UmEAS ABLiz”

AÛh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

⁴⁶ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFd dBA Micige OhCWE Abdhz
ZhUm Dchcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm
dBA OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh,
SibDEc XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF
AÛh ZmOhD XTc VhcE ZBA aiF
FchS ALidz ⁴⁷ DBWC WhLhcS
HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA ZmOhD
Mjcm KièhB KièhW Fpd, “E BLh,
gMcS UhCUC AEdhU, Abhcm cgb
FcpWz” ⁴⁸ Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm
FBdh, “KjX, KièhBL Whz” EBdm
gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “UhCUC
AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz” ⁴⁹ Shc
Kièhwi gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh,
“Dem EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AÛh
ZmOhcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, AEz
gjMjcm Sjbhcm QhFichz” ⁵⁰ SmC
ZmOhD Shc fcidc KhËc GjdiA,
YhdUi CPiA ShW FhÛhs Hmdz
⁵¹ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
KhE Zh? Abi Sjbhcm FiSh FcShb?”
ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi KCGm

UmGShb KhBz” ⁵² ShBW FBdh,
 “ABĒh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC
 Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” FBSmC Shc
 UmGhc fĀi Abd Ac BLhc Gcm Gcm
 cEAWh EBdz

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

11

(11:1-13:37)

*ZhUfhc ZmfM MmcjMhdmbE
 ghbhWi*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZicm
 dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW
 Xhec dHm ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-
 YhBĪh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE
 ABA ShW ULBMW LhghZicm
 FBdh, ² “Sjbch UIBEMW LhbWc EC
 HhCS MhEz HiA HhCS ghbhBSmC
 UmGZhD DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh
 ALmz Dc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW
 LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc Hdhc Uei
 GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz ³ FmC
 MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc UcFhc ALm,
 DcUhD Wichbz ShBW MdUi Fci
 YicS UidhBZh” ⁴ ShW gjFjb bhYiF
 Dch Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC
 XTc FhÙhs DF Zheic CPhWE HhVhc
 ZhBóh ZhÙh ALmz UmGiA Dch
 Shc ZhÙ GjdiSh KhBdh, ⁵ EC fbD
 gWE CZh FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh,
 “EZh, Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjdchD
 FmWm?” ⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh
 giFhB UiLdh, Dch ECdhC MjAX
 Uidhz BGhW gjWiA bhWfm Ac
 FjØh FBdh Whz ⁷ HhVhc ZhBóh
 dBA BLhc HmLm ABA ghcdm,
 bhWfm WiMc HSec KhĐc GjdiA
 HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm
 ShBW Dc CXcm Keidhz ⁸ AcE ZCS
 bhWfm Shcch HSec KhĐc GjdiA
 XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm
 HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE
 ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc dHm EBA AHm-
 Gcm Mmch MhEAS ALid, Dch
 Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW
 SfcY AWch,
 ShW ShciY ECFz
¹⁰ Abchc bjd-bjcāi UhCUC ZhUfhB
 FhBb Ec,

Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmĪE-E
 bhcgZh!”

¹¹ MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiĪ
 ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbhBdh Ac
 KhBcEZhd KhBA gFdSh UmGdhz
 ZhUm ghBŌh EBMhEAD ShW
 ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-
 AWiAS HmdhHiz

¹² ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi
 ZiUhD EAc fbD ShW XmOE ajF
 dhHdz ¹³ EC ShBW UlcB ThFi
 XhShD ach DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA,
 EHjc Yd GhBZhc WiESm HhLc
 VhcE Hmdhz EC fbD Qkbjc HhLE
 Yd Vchc UiW WhDz ShBW HiA
 UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh,
 FjWj Yd WhBz ¹⁴ ShBW EC HhLcm
 FBdh, “Ac FjWjUiW FmC MhWj
 Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi
 LhghZi EFdm gjWididhz

*MmcjMhdmbc FhZhfcYcmXhF-
 LhYFch*

¹⁵ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA
 ShBW XZiĪ ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghb-
 hBdhz Ac FhZh Icc fibhWhS MS
 GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm
 GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc
 ZhOóOhc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ,
 Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AFW CdOhBA
 YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁶ ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc
 CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhd-LhbhWh
 dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV Uidhz
¹⁷ ShBW Shdib Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhBE
 ZhShBd EBLm Wh Wi, Abhc Iccm
 UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic DZhUS-
 GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm Sjbch
 B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh Zh-
 WhBdiLz” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze Bbhb
 Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm FhSd
 Fchc VhÙhs dhHdhz EBdm Shch
 BLhcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW
 Shdib gjWiA bhWfc bhMm AKhWF
 DfFi XDUh EBLidz ¹⁹ ghBŌhzhdh
 ShBW LhghZi EFdc dBA OhCWE
 Zhcm HmdhHiz

bMZjS BbhWc ULA

²⁰ ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm XTmUi
 AOiA AEAc Zhdh UmGdh, EC Qkbjc
 HhL DĀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA
 bciHmLmz ²¹ UmGiA LhghZi XiSec
 bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW FBdh,

“gJmJc, AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUUIA
 UiLdh, UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz”
 22 ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Aèhc
 CXcm DFiW chGEz 23 Abi Sjbchcm
 ghLhC FBchb, FjWj bhWfm Shc
 Uidc bhMm fUD Wh FciA, XjchXjc
 BbhWm MjUi EC XheEcm FD,
 MhE, Ceia HiA UciAS XeE, Sm
 gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi Edh Fch
 EBZz 24 DcUhD Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
 ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch MmSh bhJHE,
 DFiW FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz SmC
 ghLhC BSh XhBZhDz 25-26 Sjbch
 MmZdhC ULA FchS CZhE, EC fbD
 FmCcc ZicJm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif
 ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC
 Sjbchc Zmgmûi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc
 Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UiZhz”

*gMcS BLhD Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb
 FcpW?*

27 ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi
 EFdcm dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb
 ABdhz ShBW FhZh Icc CPhWE
 AOich, EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm,
 bjcâi Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShW
 VhcE ABA MiFhBdh, 28 “Sjbi FjW
 DGSiAcm BSh FchD? Fm Sjbhcm
 B GmbSh UiLm?” 29 ShBW FBdh,
 “Abi AXWhchcm DGhW LEAd
 Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm,
 AbiE FBbj, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi
 BSh FciAcz 30 ABËh FCÀh KhBW,
 gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc
 DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh,
 Aèhc HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc HmL
 ThFi?” 31 BGhW gjWiA Shch
 FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi
 FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh,
 Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AwdhD
 Wh FmWm? 32 Ac MjUi FB bhWfc
 HmL ThFi, Sm S?” Shch bhWfcm
 GjZ QchBSh, FhcW gFd bhWfmC
 bhWSh, gMcS DgiA DFMW WZiz
 33 DcUhD Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch
 BGhW MhWi Whz?” SmC BLhDE
 FBdh, “Sm AbiE AXWhchcm FBSbh
 WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh
 FciAcz”

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicîc FiËh

1 SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCdhWh
 EFdcm FiËh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh,
 “DFMW bhWfm AJHjc GmS FciA
 Shc KhBcEzhd Zmeh Uidhz ZhUm
 AJHjcc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi DF HhS
 GjUidh Ac KFiUhec dhHi CKh Fci
 DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bh-
 Wfc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiA bhdiF
 ZiUmf HmdhHiz 2 AJHjc XhFiA
 ghcdm bhdiFm ShW DF Hjdhbcm
 ZhHiUhec HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW
 ZhO AWhc dhHiz 3 EBdm ZhHiUhc
 EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci,
 Ghdi ASm ZiUhD Fci Uidz 4 SmC
 bhdiFm ShW AcE DF Hjdhbcm
 XhPhBdhz ZhHiUhc EFdm ShcmE
 Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh
 YhOhBdidz 5 DcZhUm ShBW AcE
 DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch
 MhWm bhcididz EdhGhW Fci
 ShBW AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz
 Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Shch bhBc-
 VBc Fcd, Ac FDMWcm MhWm
 bhcididz 6 gmfm bhdiFc Ghdi
 DFMW bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm
 EBd ShW bhDac XjSz gmf-bmf
 ShBW EC XjAcmC Shchc HmLm
 XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Abhc XjAcm
 Shch BËs UiZz 7 EBdm ZhHiUhc
 EFdm DFM-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd,
 “EC XjAc S ZhUm B fâic bhdiF
 EBZz Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB,
 SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz”
 8 FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA MhWm
 bhciA, AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA
 YhdhB Uidz

9 “Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc
 bhdiFm FiSh FcZh? ShBW ABA SEC
 ZhHiUhc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS
 EBÛ bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZhz
 10 AXWhch Aèhc FhdhE XeLpW
 Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhíccm
 ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
 EFOh UiAc Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

11 bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
 BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBljzi
 dhHmcz”

12 BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS
 KhBdz Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiËh

Shchc ZiXÀmc FBchz EBdm bh-
Wfcm QchBA ShWcm LheiA Hmd-
Hiz

GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm EC bjçai Ac bCdhWh
EFdm BLhcm YhÜE YhdhWic dhHi,
Ycifi Ac chMh gmcjÜc Udc FDMW
bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBdz
¹⁴ Shch ABA Fpd, “gJMjc, Abch S
MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz
bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm,
BSHd AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh,
AXWm S FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA
FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdhd WiEbm
bhWfcm Aèhc çhîh ZhShB Uichz
Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS
bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm
GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? ¹⁵ Abch
ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh
UiShb Wh?” ShBW Shchc a×hbi
ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch
FmWm Abhcm XciÀh FchD?
UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abhcm
UmGhEz” ¹⁶ Shch UiWhc dBA ShW
HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, “B
XDfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?”
Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz”
¹⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc
MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc
MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW
gjWiA Shch AçF ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiÜh EA

¹⁸ ZhUm LiÐmFiA bMZc FDMW
bhWjF BLhc FhÜhs ABdhz Dch
DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj
bhWjF Ac MiÜh EBA CppW Whz
DcUhD Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh,
¹⁹ “gJMjc, gMcS bjLhD Abchc
dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW,
FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm
WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi
bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC
ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc ZjF
ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁰ Sm VcCÀh, DF
XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm
ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch
Hmdz ²¹ ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC
ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E
WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm
SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh
bhch Hmdz ²² EC WbjWhD Shch
fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjçjîh EBd Whz

gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz ²³ Sm
bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjF MiÜh
EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch
FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S
B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz?”

²⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch
S Aèhc FhdhbE MhWpW Wh, Aèhc
FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhD
AXWhch B ajd Fcchz ²⁵ gjWCÀh,
bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÜh EBA CPZh,
EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD,
FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz
Dch S Yiciîhc dhGhW ZWiMiZhz
²⁶ SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec MjDh
Mdhc ZDAWic bhMm, bjcUh EFd
MiÜh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh
ALm, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh
Wi? Aèhd bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC
BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z
²⁷ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD,
ShBW MiÜh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S
ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁸ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA
Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhD
MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW
ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh
KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi
Ze gjFjb FjWOH?” ²⁹ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb EBd, E
ZWi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz
³⁰ Sjbchc Aîh Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd
fÂi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs
FciEz ³¹ ULLch gjFjb EBd, Sjbchc
Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA
FciEz EC UIBE gjFjb ThFi Ze AcFjWj
gjFjb WhBz” ³² BGhW gjWiA gi
bCdhWhD FBdh, “gJMjc, bhçghZh!
AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF,
ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz
³³ Ac Aîh Uid, ZiZmF-ZjDi, gFd fÂi
UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Ycicm
WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch EBd, gFd
WbjWhc Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh
ThFiE Mcjiz” ³⁴ BLhD MmZdh
UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD GjZ fjÜc
Fci MjAX UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh,
“Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi
UlçB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm

FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc EBd
Whz

Ad-bLiFm?

³⁵ BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib
UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh
EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi EBdh
gMcS UhCUc AEdhU? ³⁶ UhCUm S
XhF cjpgc Zdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc Sdhs Wh YhdhB,
ES fbD Sji Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

³⁷ UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-
bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-
bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”
ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW
gjWhS ALidz

³⁸ ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh,
“bCdhWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc
cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh
YiÜiA ZhMhc-AOE Ijch--Yich FcpW
Ac Bìs XhBSh KhBWz ³⁹ Shchc fG
EBd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi
MhHhS ZEA, GhWic fbD LhbWc
FhShcE ZBA GhEAz ⁴⁰ DFZhd Shch
dhæh dhæh UIA FciA bhWfc bW
HdhBW, AcFZhd ehei ZmOiØc
Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc
bDUhWE Dchc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS
EBZz”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA

⁴¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
dièh QoHc FhÜhs ZBA UmGdh,
bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUHh
Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi
bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW
Fcchz ⁴² ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOiD
ABA Ghdi UlBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz
⁴³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb,
gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOiD Zmf
UhW Fcdz ⁴⁴ gFd bhWfm Shchc
ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW
FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi EahZi EBdmE,
ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA,
gFdShc UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL
ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW
DFMW LhghZiD FBdh, “gJMjc,
EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze Xhícc EAd
Ac fjÛc fjÛc Udhwz” ² ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze Udhw
UmGchD, BShc ULB Xhícc DGhWE
dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh
EBMiZz” ³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh
MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL
FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC
fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhw
Ac AÛtiALm ShWcm WichdhD
MiFhBdh, ⁴ “gJMjc, Abchem Mh-
WhCÀh, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Ad-
hbS UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf
EAc fbD ABËm?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh,
“UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh
OHmz” ⁶ ZCS MWM Abhc Whb
VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC gmBW, FBA
ZCScm OHiZz ⁷ EBdm MjÐc AEAM
Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA Sjbch QchBE
Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IodmE BSh S
fmf WhDz ⁸ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic
dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm
dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac
WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S
Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm gjfiAc
cBEz bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA ZiKhcc
AUhdSE fbMhBZz bLiUc aiScm
Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhch EBZz
Abhc dhHi Sjbchcm Umfc chMh-
ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch
Dchc LhbWm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi
UiZhDz ¹⁰ XDdh UIWiAc Shbhb
MhSic HmLm Aèhc UmEA Gj-
GZci SZdiH Fch Mejcz ¹¹ Sjbchcm
VciA MmZdh ZiKhce WmEA EBZ,
EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh
dBA AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz
gC fbD Sjbchcm MmSh giFhBA
UmEA EBZ, Sjbch EShC FBEz ALdm
Sjbch S giWE bhSShD WhD, XhF
cjpgc bhSiZhz ¹² ahBD ahBcm,
ZhYo XjAcm MhWm bhchc dhHi
VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc
ZicjÐm HiA, bh-ZhYcm GjW FchBZz
¹³ Ac Abhc dhHi gFdm Sjbchcm
IiÛhBZ, EBdm gmF XcmØ Mm OiFiA
cBZ, gm cmghB XhBZz

14 “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm ZjMCF, ZmMjBSh bLiZSc IiŪhc B KiM Mm MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm MmZdh EWE UmGZhd, EC fbD Mmch DgJUiA MidhS ALpW, Shch ahHiA XheiA DdhFhS MhCFz¹⁵ LhSc CXcm Mmch cBZh, Shch dhhbS dhbiA FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh ghhbCFz¹⁶ GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh, Shchc HSec KhDc WmEAc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz¹⁷ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc gjcJlh EBSH, Ac Mmch gjcJlhcM ZjFjc UIV GhEABch, Shchc Ze MZc bLiZS EBZz¹⁸ Sjbch UIA FcE, BSh MhWj fiSc UiWE Wh EDz¹⁹ EC fbD S ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc XDdh TWm ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz²⁰ bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiŪh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz²¹ gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiw FciE Whz²² FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, Ac ZCS a× WZiE ABZhZ fæZ EBdm Shch Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM E VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-bjMmMh UmGhBZh²³ EBdm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchcm AHmC BSh ghd-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhbz

24 “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjCjM AŪhBc EBMiZ,

KhŪm Ac Yc UiS WhDz

25 Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA XeimiZ,

ALbhWc FjWj fĀiAdh KiMC

PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

26 EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi Mhdhd Ac fhW-SMèiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UlWiAS SfciY AWchz²⁷ ShBW Yicih EFdcM UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS XhPhBA, Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZh

28 “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Bdb FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbe UiW ABĒmz²⁹ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUBe VhcE ABĒpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE PkFhBchz³⁰ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjF YkehBSh WhDz³¹ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmFh FhBb cBZz

32 “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh GhL bhDac MWmE MhWpW Whz³³ Sjbch gjfiAc EE, GiAd Fci KdE Ac UIA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ, Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz³⁴ Edh DF bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW ZiUmf MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc ASE gFdSh fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidh Ac KFiUhcm FBdh gMhH cBSz³⁵ SjbchE ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBŌhZhdh, bhM chBSm, XShZhdh Wh YMcm ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz³⁶ ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjbhB cBLz³⁷ Abi Sjbchcm Mmdh FBdhb, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gMhH cEz”

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS

14

(14:1-15:47)

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cJoiC BUc Ghdi UIB UiW ZhFi cBLmz Ze BbhB Ac bCdhWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhŪh dhHhBdhz² Shch FBdh, “BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bh-Wfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz”

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fjĭ Zmbhci LhBbWc ZheiS ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm

KiWc DF ZjSde Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi
 Asc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd Asc
 ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz⁴ BSh UmGiA
 giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-
 GjF EBA DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “B Asc
 YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhŪ Fch Ebd?
⁵ B YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc
 XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA
 Hmd EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch
 ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz⁶ EBdm
 BLhD FBdh, “EBLm, ShWcm Ac
 FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi
 GjZ fjŪc Fhb FcLpWz⁷ HciZ EFd
 S ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZh
 Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD Shchem
 fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Ab-
 hcm S ghbmfc XhBSHd WhDz⁸
 ZmKhciD MmGhW XhcLpW
 EGhWC FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc
 HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYWc
 dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FcLpWz⁹
 Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBac, UIWiAc
 MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci
 SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhcicm
 bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh
 GhWE FEA MhBZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic
 bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh
 BéhciAS, DBW BLhcm VchBA
 UmEAc dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm
 Hmdhz¹¹ Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ
 Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA
 Uidm Sjbhcm OmFh Uibjz” SmC
 BgjUhd ShWcm VchB UmEAc
 fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹² Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc XDdh
 UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc
 ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSz DcUhD
 LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
 “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA
 AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc
 FcShb?”¹³ EC BLhD ShW ULBMW
 LhghZicm FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE
 MhEz HiA UmGZhD gWE DF ZmOh
 bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz
 Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz¹⁴
 ShBW Mm Zheis HiA ghbbBZh,
 gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, ‘LhZ,
 bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdcM
 dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc
 GhWh GhBShb, gC bjLhYicGhWh

GhW UmGhB UmCÀhz’¹⁵ ShBW
 Sjbchcm CXc ShdhS ghMhBd-
 XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UiZh
 Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz”
¹⁶ SmC LhghZi EFd HiA OhCWE
 ghbbBdhz ghbbBA BLhD Mmd-
 hGhW FBLdh, PiF EC dhGhW
 gFdSh XhBdh Ac BUc GhWh SiAc
 Fcdhz

¹⁷ ghBõhZhdh BLhD ShW
 ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA EWE
 ABdhz¹⁸ ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD
 ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh
 FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC
 ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ,
 gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghcz”
¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc
 EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh,
 “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”
²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gm EC ZhcEMWc
 bhMcC DFMWz gm EGW Abhc
 dHm ThdE AS ghchcz²¹ ZiW-AUbc
 bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE
 Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bCS S
 ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc
 dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZz
 UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc
 dhHi ZCS ahhd ALidz”

²² GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD
 cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd
 FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi
 EFdc ASE UiA FBdh, “EC WmE,
 bWE FcE BSh Abhc fcidz”²³ ZhUm
 ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA
 Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA Dchcm
 Uidhz Dch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi
 fcZS GhBdhz²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “GhE,
 bWE FcE BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc
 MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc ZhKiZhc
 dhHi WDA CLieh FhBb Fch EBZz
²⁵ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, MmB
 XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA
 Abi AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES
 UiW B dhGhW fcZS Ac GhBShb
 WhDz”²⁶ gmfm gFdm bidi DF HMD
 HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE
 HmdhHiz

*gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb
 Bfchc*

²⁷ XheE HiA BLhD ShW LhghZi
 EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch gFdmC S
 Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc
 FhdhbE ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc chGhdcm

bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW
 KhBcEZhd LihMiZhz' ²⁸ EBdm
 Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc
 ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi HhdidE
 MhBbjHiz" ²⁹ XiScm ShWcm FBdh,
 "gMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi
 ahHiShb WhDz" ³⁰ BLhd FBdh,
 "Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb,
 ABM XShZhdh bjcHhd UIBZhc ZhJ
 UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd,
 Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz" ³¹ EBdm
 XiScm AcE Ze HhdD FBdh, "gMjc
 EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi
 Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbØmC
 FBShb WhD Abi AXWhcm KiWi
 Whz" gFd LhghZiDE EC dhGhW
 FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi
 EFdcm dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF
 ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchcm
 FBdh, "Abi MS fbD Vci ULA Fcbj,
 ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS cBez" ³³
 EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac
 ghUhWcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc
 ULG Ac Mhdhd ShBW Ze SFdiYXhB-
 dhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "ULGm
 Abhc MhW ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd
 EWE cE Ac gMhH ThFez" ³⁵ FBA
 Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOiS LB-
 MUhS XeiA AcM Fcdh, faez EBdm
 B bLiZSc EAGhw gciMiZhc dhHiz
³⁶ ShBW FBdh, "E Aäh, Abhc Edi,
 Sjbi S gFdShC FcShD Xhcz Sjbi Abhc
 CXc ThFi AWmEadh EC bLiZS GhW
 gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc Bëhd
 WhD, Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz"

³⁷ LBMUH ThFi CPiA ShBW
 LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh,
 Dch IjhbB HmLpWz EC ShBW
 XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, "LhBbW,
 Sjbi IjhbB Hmdhd Wi? DGhW
 IÖhe gMhH cBShD Xhcdhd Wh
 Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE, XciAh ThFi
 ZhKShD Fci ULA FcEz Uidc bhMm
 WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S
 FbMjcz" ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc
 HiA gC DFB ULA Fcdh ⁴⁰ Yicia
 ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc IjhbB
 HmLpWz, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB
 Umcz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh,

FjØh ZjMdh Whz ⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc
 ShBW ABA Dchcm FBdh, "Sjbch
 UmGi EGWE Achbm IjhbBchDz
 ABëh EBLm, fbD ABëm Sz UmGchD
 Wi, ZiW-AÜbcm HjWhHhc EFdc
 ASE fbMhB UmEA Ecz ⁴² CPE, Abch
 cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD
 UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA
 AMiHmLmz"

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE
 ZÜi*

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW,
 EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid
 ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz
 Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-
 LOh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb,
 bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchcm
 XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD
 VchBA UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchcm
 AHm giFhBA UiLid, "Abi HiA
 MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC
 MWz Sjbch DWcm ZÜi FciA GjZ
 fhZVhWm dBA MhBEz" ⁴⁵ SmC
 BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA
 Fpd, "gMjc!" FBA gm ShWcm
 gjJHh Uidz ⁴⁶ dHm dHm Shch
 ABA BLhcm Vcididz ⁴⁷ ShW FhÜhs
 Mmch CZhS ALdh, Dch DFMWm
 WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW
 Bbhbc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh,
 LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOiA
 XeiHmdz ⁴⁸ BLhd ESh bhWfcm
 FBdh, "FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-
 QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh-
 SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? ⁴⁹ Abi
 S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE HiA
 Sjbche LhbWmC Shdib UiShbz EC
 fbD S Sjbch Abhcm Vcdhd Whz
 WiKD Aëhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm
 EBZZ"

⁵⁰ ShWcm ZÜi FcSmC ShW gFd
 LhghZi ShWm TBA ahHi Hmdhz
⁵¹ Ghdi DFMW MjAWm DGhW dJHi
 YiÜiA ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz EBdm
 bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE VcSh
 KhBdh, ⁵² gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA
 dmbOh EBA UCehBA ahHidz

YSJA FbiOic UcZhcE ZiKhc

⁵³ EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA
 ghci XcVhW Bbhbc HmLm dBA
 Hmdz gWE Ze Bbhb EFD, bjcäi

Ac bCdhWh EFdE DGhWE Udh
 EBdhz ⁵⁴ LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL
 TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm
 Gcm HiA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic
 CPhWE Hmdhz HiA gWE XhchUhc
 EFdc dHm bidiA AHjBW ShZhWiS
 ZBdhz ⁵⁵ Ze Bbhbc EFdm Ac YSjA
 FbiOic gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd
 Fchc dhHi FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh,
 EBdm XhBdh Whz ⁵⁶ bMdiLE BLhc
 ZicjDm ZCSm biLh fhÀi UidmE,
 Shchc fhÀic bid Ebd Whz ⁵⁷ SmC
 AcE FDMWm ShW ZicjDm EC biLh
 fhÀi Uidz Shch Fpd, ⁵⁸ “Abch gjWLi,
 gm FBLm, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd
 MmcjMhdmBC EC FhZh fciY, Abi
 ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc bhMm
 FjWj bhWfc AS Wh dhHhBA Abi
 AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz” ⁵⁹ EBdm Dchc
 fhÀie bidd Whz ⁶⁰ gmfm XcVhW
 Bbhbc CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm
 MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc
 MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm
 Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich,
 gjWchD Wi?” ⁶¹ EBdm ShBW
 FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz
 XcVhW Bbhbm ShWcm gicZhc
 MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh Aèhshdhc
 EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, ShW GhL
 bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?” ⁶² ShBW
 MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC gmBWz
 AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-AUB
 Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc
 QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh,
 Abi Zmgmûi bmIc KhFhS EBA
 UlWiAS SficiY AWiAcz” ⁶³ BGhW
 gjWiAC XcVhW Bbhbm WiMc YiÛc
 FhXe LieiA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÀic
 Mejc Alm Wi? ⁶⁴ AXWhch WiMc
 FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fedz
 Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?”
 EC Shch gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi
 FciA, FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidz ⁶⁵ FmC
 FmC ShW CXcm LmY Uidz ShW
 bjG ZhÛiA Ijfi bhciA Fpd, “gp, SjbW
 Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW Egi FL Whz”
 ZhUm LiXhB EFdmE ShWm WiA
 bhBc-VBc Fedz

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc Eðifhc Fcdh

⁶⁶ XiSc MmZdh dhhbS CPhWE
 ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW Bbhbc DF
 ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs Hmdz
⁶⁷ HiA ShWcm AHjBW ShZhWiS
 UmGiA, ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA
 ghci Fpd, “AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc
 BLhc dHm ALdhz” ⁶⁸ XiScm
 Eðifhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbi
 EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh FjØhc
 MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz” EGHW
 FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE Hmdh,
 Ac EC fbD bjchHd ZhJ UidhBdz
⁶⁹ ZhÛi ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd,
 XiSc EWE HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW
 FhLhS CZh bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd,
 “EC ZmOhE Dchc dHc DFMWz”
⁷⁰ XiScm gicZhc Wh Fedhz EBdm
 ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh
 ZhUm Shch FBdh, “Sjbi WióD
 Dchc dHc, Sjbhc Zheie S Hdid
 MidhSz” ⁷¹ XiScm FBdh, “Aèhc
 HMZ XecF, Abi FLb GhBA FBac,
 Sjbch EC Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm
 Abi KiWiE Whz” ⁷² EGHW FBSmC
 bjchHd UlAch ZhJ Uidz ZhJ gjWiAC
 XiSc bWE EBHmd, BLhD FBLdh,
 “bjchHd UlBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC
 Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm
 KiWE Whz” EGHW bWE EBSmC
 ShBW AC AC Fci FhÛw Vedhz

15

*XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE
 gMcS BLh*

¹ Ze Bbhbc EFdm LZcm CPiA
 bjçäi EFd, bCdhWh Ac YSjA FbiOic
 gFdc dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS
 BLhcm ZhÛiA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc
 HmLm dBA Hmdhz ² HiA ghcdm
 ghFib XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
 “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?”
 ShBW FBdh, “AXWm PiF FThC
 FBchz” ³ Ze Bbhbc EFdm ShW
 Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz ⁴ XidhSm
 gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh MjAX
 UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch
 Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif Umcz”
⁵ EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Wh
 UmEAD XidhS ShBljz EBHmdhz
⁶ AMhUi BUc fbD ghFibm Umfc
 bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF, DFMW AMSicm
 GhdhL UiShz ⁷ EC fbD Zhchäh

Whbc DFMW bhWjf Mmde ALidz
 fjHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA
 bhWjf GjW FcLidz⁸ bhWfm XidhSc
 HmLm ABA UhZi MhWhBdh,
 “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM
 bhYiF Fhb FcCÀhz”⁹ ShBW
 MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi,
 Abi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei
 UiShb?”¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze
 Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA
 ShW ASe UiLpWz¹¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm
 bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm
 BLhc bjÄi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjÄi
 KhBWz¹² DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc
 bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch
 Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh FE, Shcm Abi
 FiSh FcShb?”¹³ Shch gFdm KièhWi
 dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz”¹⁴
 ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh
 Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE
 Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE
 UmEz”¹⁵ SmC XidhSm Shchcm
 Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL
 UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF
 bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc
 gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi
 ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc
 DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm
 VciA XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm
 dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB
 EFd Udh Fcdhz¹⁷ Shch BLhcm
 ZhBJHWi cJhc ZhUfhB dmZhL
 YiUhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO
 ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz¹⁸
 ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid,
 “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz”¹⁹ Ac DF
 dhPi AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS
 bhcd, HScE LmY Uid, ShWm BîS
 UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm
 AOj Hheia ZBdz²⁰ EC dhGhW
 PhOôOh-bfFch Ac ZmÍbiMi Fchc
 ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL
 GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBd Ac
 LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWH
 Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MbChc EC fbD
 FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÛc Ac cCYc
 ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf

HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOia MhEAS
 ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA
 DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz²²
 Shch BLhcm HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc
 Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz²³
 gWE WiA ShWcm bjch Whbc
 EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm
 Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz²⁴
 ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi
 HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW
 FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi
 dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciÀh Fcdz²⁵
 ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch
 ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE
 HhTidz²⁶ Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc
 bhMm dmGd, “BgjUic ZhUfhz”²⁷
 Shch UlBMW QhFhBScmE ShW
 dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW
 HhdhS, EBÛmw ZhC HhdhSz²⁸
 DcUhd Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE
 YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc
 dHm HWh EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid
 Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA
 Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic
 ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc
 ZhWhBShD XhcZhd!”³⁰ Sm EGW
 LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW
 ZhKhE Whz”³¹ Ze Bbhb Ac bCd-
 hWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-
 bhSi Fcdh, “gm S bhWfc MhW
 ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS
 Xhcmc Whz³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch
 gC Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh!
 Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA
 ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA BbhW
 AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mm-
 chcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE
 ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc
 ZhU XcMØ SiW Iôh Aîh Umf AÛhBc
 EBHmdz³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ
 Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB,
 dhbh fhZhÄhwi,” bhWi, “E Abhc
 Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm
 Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?”³⁵ EC
 fbD Mmch ShW Vhce CZh ALid,
 Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE,
 gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZiem
 QhFmcz”³⁶ EGhW gjWiA DFMW
 bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh
 AWiA OojHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm

aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA
CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm
Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm
dhbhBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

³⁷ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA
AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz
³⁸ dHm dHm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh
Icc gmcm b fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm
ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UIB OjFch
EBHmdz ³⁹ LiXhBc Mm EYifhc gWE
Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc
bCSc B ghds UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód,
DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB
CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm
ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjcj
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz
⁴¹ BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh, EC
fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm
dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbs FcShz
AcE ZCS ZmOi bhWjif, Mmch ShW
dHm EBA MmcjMhdmb ABLdh,
ShchE BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhbc UiW,
bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhc AHC UiW,
EC UiW fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm TWm
FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz
⁴³ DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhdh YsJA
FbiOic BÌsi bWÌi, AcibhTiA HhCc
BCLjY Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf
FciA ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA,
gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc
ZhUfhB FhBb EAc dhHi DBW Zhc
KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm gjWiA
GjZ ShBjZ EBHmdh MmW, BLhD
ES MdUi Fci BØmfhd YcbhBLPwz
DcUhd ShBW LiXhBc LjZmUhccm
AWiA MiFhBdh, ghLhc BLhc cjj
ZhcB HmLm Wiz ⁴⁵ LjZmUhcm
MmZdh FBdh, “MiED, ShBW
bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm BLhc
dhf BCLjYc MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz
⁴⁶ BCLjYo HiA FhYwc FhXe GciU
Fci AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi
dhbhBA, FhYW YiÛhBA, Xhíc FhOiA
ZhWhBd DF FDZcc bhMm ShWcm
UhYW Fedh, B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi
UmEA dhHm Whz DcUhd Shch Ze
DF Xhíc HeiABA AWiA FDZcc bjGE
Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac

BCLic bh bciEbm UmGdh, ShWcm
FjW MhHhS UhYW FcLpWz

**bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh
gMcS BLh**

16

(16:1-20)

gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc XcbhW

¹ Shchc Mjçhc UiW fmf EBA
ghcdm bHUiDiWi bciEb, BAFjZc
bh bciEb Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS
BLhc dhfE bhGhWic dhHi GjZD
Adh bfdh dBA AWhBdhz ² ghßhc
XDdh UiW ZiAWm, bhWi cZiZhc
YMcM fjcjM CPhc dHm dHmC Dch
ShW FDZcc FhLhS Hmdhz ³ EC
fbD Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh,
“FDZcc bjGc EC Xhíc Fm gchBZh?”
⁴ bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA UmGdh,
B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz XhícOh
ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm Shch FDZcE
ghbhBA UmGdh, DF MjAW ZmOhD
Vdh FhXe YiÛiA QhBW HhdhS ZB
cBLPwz DWm UmGiA Shch GjZ
ShBjZ EBHmdhz ⁶ EC gmBW FBdh,
“ShBjZ EBE Wh Hz SjbishBW
S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcM C Shèf
FcchD, MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA
FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW
BWE WhD, ShWcm MiÛh Fch
EBLmz UmGi MhE, EC MhHhSC
ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLidz ⁷ Sm
SjbishBW EGW MhE, HiA ShW
LghZi EFdcm Ac XiScemE FE,
ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh,
ECdh Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MbBchz
Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW
XhBZhDz” ⁸ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm
FDZc ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz
Shch ShBjZ ZWiHmdh, Qcc Kjom
FmCccm FjØh FBdh Whz

⁹ ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÅE BLh
bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPdh, Ac
XDdhC bHUiDiWi bciEbcm UcfW
Uidhz EC bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW
fhSHj MiÛhS LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW
UcfW XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc
dHc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD
Shch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS
ALidz ¹¹ EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBLpW

Ac bciEbcm UcfWE UiLpW, BSh
 Shch FmC DFiW Fcdh Whz
¹² ZhUm ShW ULBMW CçSm AOi
 AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWH EBdh,
 EC fbD BLhD ShW LjçS ZUdhBA
 Shchcm UcfW Uidhz ¹³ Shch HiA
 ZhFi gFdcM EC GZc MhWhBdhz
 EBdm Shchc FThE Dch DFiW Fcdh
 Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhD ShW DHhce
 MW LhghZicm UcfW Uidhz EC
 fbD Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm
 UmGLid, Shchc FTh DFiW Wh
 FchD, Dchc BbhWc FbMjci Ac Uidc
 Wh-gjbhcic dhHi ShBW Dchcm
 VbFhBdhz ¹⁵ Ac EC LhghZi EFdcM
 FBdh, “Sjbch UIWiAc Shbhb Mh-
 HhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc HmLm
 Aèhc ZhShBd Gjç-GZci SZdiH FcEz
¹⁶ Mm bhWfm BbhW AWiA SCZhc
 HjLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz Mm
 bhWfm BbhW AWS WhD, gm Aèhc
 UcZhcE Ulfi ZWiA fhMh XhBZz
¹⁷ Mmch BbhW AWZ, Dchc bhMm
 EC WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc
 Whbm Shch MiÛhs LhehBZ, WDA
 WDA ahfhD HhBzi Zjdi bhSiZz
¹⁸ Shch MhSi ghYcm ASE dBZh,
 ZmMjBSh ZifhÅ FjØh GhBdmE
 Shchc FjWj GmSi EBS WhDz Ac
 FjWj Zmbhcicm AShBA Uidm
 Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA

¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc
 ZhUm gMcS BLhcm Acfm-AMibE
 SjdiA WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh
 XhFc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz
²⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd Mh-
 HhS HiA SZdiH Fcdhz gMcS BLhD
 Dchc bhMUi Fhb Fcdh, Ac Dchcm
 FmchbSi Fhbc ShÀs UiA XcbhW
 UmGhBdh, Dch MmSh SZdiH Fcch,
 BSh ghLhz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY SiLch
LiXhch
Ad-djF
XciKiSi**

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC Ebdh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh^xhciz ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UIGi, EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA AfcD UmBWz UIWiAc bhWfm Mhchem Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUC FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdiF gjcjÍh, WichftD ZmOiØcm ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MS ZÙh Aèhc UCzCh ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchem SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjjgèhc WhbC ZiW-AUb, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cJfJs ALm Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cJfJs ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÙh ghdsM ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC Ebdh Aîh UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhD gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aîh UIWiAc WhMhSc Fh^xhciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cJfJ 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhD FBch, “EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdem SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchem ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï Bõid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS

djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-djF LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDdh MiÙnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS Ebdh 3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 cJfJ

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÙh Ebdh gMcS BLh 24 cJfJ

1-2 bghbbBÛ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dhch bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbiWm dmGhS dhHLpWz ³ DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGhW ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm PiFz

**gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS
BLhc MWb Ac XDdh
MiÙnHi**

(1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc Hh-BZi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgiUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD Mm-cjMhdmb OhCWE ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc

Bbhb EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb
ALid MhFhciaZ ShBW ZWI
BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghcjWc GhUhWc
AZiA Udc bhWjFz ShW ZiZic Whb
DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghcjWc ZJfc bh-
WjFz ⁶ Dch ULBEMWC Aèhc WMcE
Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd
gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAwh AUhD FcShz
⁷ EBdm Dch ALdh WiAEdhUi,
ZiZi DdiLhZmS EBdh AOGjch
Zmbhciz EC ghdSm ULBEMW bjcäi
EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÛ Udc BbhbSic UiW
fmf EBA ShW WiMc Udc Bbhb-
Sic Zhci ABD, SmC MhFhcia Aèhc
IcE BbhbSiS ALdhz ⁹ BbhbSi Fhbc
WiEb bhYiF dOhci bhcia ShWm
XLÛ Fch Ebd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc XZiï gmcmb fciYE ghb-
hBA AHc-GjfZD MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW
aiScm ESh MhdhBch, Ac Zhcm ZCS
bhWfm ULA-UlcJU Fchz

¹¹ AGShC AHc-Gjfzj MhdhWi
OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW
YiciïhD ShWcm UcfW Uidhz
¹² Yiciïhcm UmGiAC ShW Uid FhX-
iHmd, MhWE Qc ABdz ¹³ YiciïhD
FBdh, “E MhFhcia, QchBE Whz
gjWE, Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbhc ULA FZjd
EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE
DF XjA EBZh, Sjbi DW Whb chGiE
DgiAz ¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS
ZCS Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb
dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh
¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze Bÿsi
EBZhZ MiÛnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc
fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSH
WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC
XhF cjm Fhbid EBZh ¹⁶ Ac Zwi
BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shehc
bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZh
¹⁷ ShBW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçS
Ac ShÀSm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZh
ABA ZhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc
ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm
XcmMHhc ZhD YichBZhZ EC
dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZUhc
ShBW XjchXjc SiAc FcZhz”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciaD Yiciïhcm
FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi
FmbWm DFiw FcShb? Abi S Zjeh

EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjcäi
EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ YiciïhD FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd,
Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc
dHm ZhSKiS Fcia, EC GjF-GZci Sjb-
hcm MhWhWic dhHiC AèhD Ab-
hcm ZmMiLpWz ²⁰ UmGiE, Abhc
FTh fbD bS YdiZz EBdm Abhc bhS
DFiW Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH
XcmØ Sjbi ZjZh ZwiMiZhD, FjØh
bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

²¹ BZhD bhWfm MhFhciaC dhHi
Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScC
EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec
UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz
²² ZhUm MhFhcia ZhcBA ABdh,
EBdm ShBW FjØhc bhSSA Xhcdh
Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac
Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz B ghdS
UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF
MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW
XhBLpWz ²³ BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmf
EBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc Zheis
HmdhHiz

²⁴ DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc
XmOE gjcjïh Abd, DcUhd DdiL-
hZmS XhK bhF Zheic Zhcm ZhcBdh
Whz ²⁵ ShBW FBdh, “BSh S AèhB
didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm Abi
Mm GjOhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjOhc fcb
gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd
FcLpWz”

BLh cjjgèhc MWbc HhBzi GZc

²⁶⁻²⁷ DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh
LD bhfc gjcjïh, EC fbD Hhdid Midhc
WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiAsi
fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi
bcieBz AèhD MiZchBd Yiciïhcm
ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA
PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUc GhUhWc
BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHmz
²⁸ YiciïhD ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh,
“ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm
AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW
AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

²⁹ BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW
Xmcmfhw EBHmdz ShBW bWm
bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc bhWi FiSh?
³⁰ YiciïhD FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm
QchBZh Wh, AèhD AXWhcm cgbS
FcLpWz ³¹ gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF
XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb

chGZh, BLhz ³² ShBW ZCS Ze B̄isi
EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh,
AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh
bhZjUm ShW GhÜhw c bjcäi ZhUfh
UhCUc HUi ShWcm UiZhz ³³ ShBW
UlWiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc
CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB
FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz”

³⁴ SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yicihcm
FBdh, “BSh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S
ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz” ³⁵ YicihD
FBdh, “XhF cjgj AXWhc CXcm
WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi
LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhDC
AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm
MWb dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFh
EBZz ³⁶ gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi
DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcm bhWfm FBSH
Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcjlhc EBSH
WhD? EBdm EGW S EC bjcäi ZDEfE
ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz
³⁷ Sm AèhD XhpcW Wh, Bdh FjØhc
WhBz”

³⁸ bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc
ZhÜi; AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh Yd-
CFz” ZhUm Yicih ShW HmL ThFi
ZiUhD EBHmdhz

*ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZheiS
Hmdh*

³⁹ DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-
Sheh Fci, DgjUiA Midhc DF XheiA
HhCS Hmdhz ⁴⁰ HiA gWE Bbhb
MhFhciAc ZheiS ghbhBA, ShW
ZiZi DdiLhZmScm Lhdhb Fcdhz
⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc AEAM
gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW XmOc
gjcjlh AGSh deiA CPidhz ShBW XhF
cjgm Fhbid EBA, ⁴² Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “UlWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc
bhMm Sjbic FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc
LhZhdE FXhdiz ⁴³ Abhc bjWiZc
bh Abhc IcE SfcY AWLpW, Abhc
ES Ze FXhd Fidh EBD? ⁴⁴ Abi
Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC,
Abhc XmOc HmUhDE GjfiD deiA
CpILpWz ⁴⁵ Sjbic S FXhdi ZmOi,
FhcW bhZjUm SjbhcM MmSh
MhWhBLpW, Sjbic Uidm-MhWm
BSH DFiw FcLz”

⁴⁶ EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc Abhc
bhZjUc,

⁴⁷ Zmgm̄i GjfiD aciHmLm
Abhc EØc,

SchCch KhÜ ABLpW, EahHi-
Wic Icz

⁴⁸ KCG Sjdia KhBLpW UDAd,
FhJHhd ZhÜic ZhD,
DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZhf
fhZhf HhD,
Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-
MjHhØcz

⁴⁹ f̄AibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,
Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW
FjUcSi ALhW,
ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-
XZiī ShBWz

⁵⁰ Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW
QchBA,
cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc
MhWiA,
EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC
ZidhBWz

⁵¹ ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh
Fhb,
bWc HcibhD MmShD Fcm
ZehB fhW,
BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd Zh-
WhBLpWz

⁵² chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh HUi
GjABA,
gFic EFd ZhUfh EBdh cgbS
XhBA,
CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC
ZhWhBLpWz

⁵³ CXhfi FhJHhdcM Uidh ahdh
ahdh GhWi,
ajFhfic XmOE Hmd Uhbi
UhWh-XhWi,
VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm,
GmUhBA UiLpWz

⁵⁴ ShBW Mmdh EAUH FcLdh bD-
bjcäic dHm,
EdhC S ALhW FcLpW ZWi
BLchBdcM,
ZWi BLchBd EBdh Aèhc AXW
Hjdhbz

⁵⁵ BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb
ZcFS UiZh,

dHm ShW GhÙhWmE EC UDA
XhBZh,
KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE
chGiLpW|”

56 ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiL-
hZmSc HmLm SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm
ShW WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

57 ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm
DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBdhz

58 bhZjUm ShWcm ES Ze cgb
FcLpW gjWiA, Aci-Yci Ac Gmf-FjOjb
EFd ABA ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

59 BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYiF
MWbc AO UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdb-
hWi Ac AFiFh FchWic dhHi Shch
gFd Udh EBdhz Shch KhBdh, ZhYc
Whbc dhGhW XjAc WhbE ECFz

60 EBdm bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh,
ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Dc Whb EBZ
DgiAz” 61 Shch FBdh, “Sjbhc Gmf-
FjOjbc bhMm S Bdh Whb FmCcc
WhBz”

62 SmC Shch BfhchD XjAc ZhYcm
MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÜ
FcpWz 63 MhFhciAD Shchc HmL
ThFi GhSh-Fdb WiA dmGdh, “Shc
Whb DgiAz”

EC Shch gFd ShBjZ EBHmdhz
64 Ac dHm dHmC MhFhciAc MZhw
GjdiHmd, ShBW bhS-FTh bhSidh
Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz 65 BSh
UmGiA Aci-Yci gFdm QchB Hmdhz

DgjUiA Midhc XheiA EÓdc gFd bh-
Wfc bjGm bjGm EC GZc cOIHmdz
66 MS bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid, Shch
gFdmC bWm bWm KiØh Fci Fpd, Ze
EBA ghcdm B XjA FiSh EBZz FhcW
bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm ALidz

*gMcS MhFhciA (A:) WZic bjGE
HhBZi GZc*

67 ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhciA, XhF
cjgm Fhbid EBA EC HhBZi GZc
FBdh,

68 “fjFciA MhWhB Abi ZÙhD Aèh
bhZjUc,
ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm
AXW BLchBdc,

GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc
Hjdhb Udz

69 Abchc dhHi XLÜ Fcdh UhCU
GhÙhWcm,
Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hciem AWdh
EGhW TWm,
UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm
WhMhS Fcch MWz

70 WZi EFdm MZhwUi FBLdh ZCS
AHm,
ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi EFdc
bjGm,
ShÀsi Fh×hciC EBZh UhCU Fjdc
Zdz

71 UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW
ZhKhBdh,
IiW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW
YhWh Uidh,
Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA UDAd
bCdhc MWz

72 ZhKhBdh Abchcm Ghdi bD-
bjcäic GhSicm,
FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic
WiESm,
bD-bjcäicm MZhw UmEAD
Abch ZhKidhzb

73 FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd AèhD,
BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW
WhMhSc CXhD,
BZthgib WZiCEBdh Abchc ALd
ZhYz

74-75 Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc
EC FLb,
UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB
Uidh WiEb,
MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiØh
cBShzb

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZhuS,
XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi
WichXU,
ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci
ShW GmMbSz

76 Ecm Abhc bhDAc XjS DgiA
ZhZhMi,
Sjbhcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc
WZi,
bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhD
XTz

77 ZhShB UiZhD Sjbi ShW ZÙh
EFdcm,
HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjbhc
Shdibm,
ZhShBA UiZhD ZhZh WhMhS
XhEAc XTz

78 Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm,
Zmgmîi Wjcc DF fjcjM ABZh
CXcmSm,
Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh
WMcz

79 bCS Ac AÙhçic HhSE Mmch
FhOhD UiW,
Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch FciA
DFiW,
AbchcmE fhØic XTm KhdhBZh
EC MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh
FjUcS,
ShBWC gC EAUh Fch AèhB
cgbS|”

80 ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze Ebdh,
dHm EBA ShW cjghWi ZdE Zheidz
ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh
MhBc EBZhç AH XcMØ, ShBW bcja-
jbic bhMm UiW FhOhBdhz

2

gMcS Blh Ad-bLic MWb

1 EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHî
FpLcm gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aîh
ZhUfhBc gFd XtMhD MhcMic Whb
dmGhWic dhHiz 2 ficiAc ghFib
FjciWiALc Abde, EC XDdh Zhc
bhWjf HWhc dhHi Whb dmGhBd
EBdz 3 SmC Whb dmGhWic dhHi
gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS
Hmdhz

4 EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGh-
Wic dhHi Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS
HhC ThFi ZhUfh UhCUc HhCS AB-
dhz ShBW S UhCUc GhÙhwc bh-
Wjz HhCc Whb ZmTmdghb, BOh
DgjUiA MidhSz 5 ZiZi bciEbE EC
BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb dmGhWiS
Hmdhz EC BCLjYc dHmC ShW fhUi
PiF EBLid, Ac ShW XmOE EC fbD
gjcjîh ALidz 6 ZmTmdghbE ThF-
SmC bciEbc gjcîh EBZhç Zifm Vedz

7 Ac ShW XDdh XjAc MWb EBdz
EBdm giWE FjWj bmbhW GhWhS
ThFhc MhHh bidd Wh, DeUhD
bciEbm EC gjcîhcm SmWhUi Zm-
chBA HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShB
TBdhz

Yiciîh Ac chGhd EFd

8 EC ZmTmdghb HhCc FhÙhs
ZÙc bhMm, bmehc chGhd EFdm
chBSFjc Zhdh Shhc bmeH Xhch
UmEAS ALidz 9 AGShC Aèhc DF
Yiciîh Shhc LhbWm ABA UcfW
Uidh, Ac bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm
Shhc KhBcEZhd Yc EBHmdz BSh
UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc KjOm
ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

10 Ebdm YiciîhD Shchem FBdh,
“Sjbch QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc
dhHi GjZ Gjfic GZc dBA ABLiz B
GjF-GZci UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc
dhHiz 11 gjWE, Sjbchc SchW-
mAdh ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb
dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-bLi, ShBWC
bhdiFz 12 Sjbch HiA Dc XcbhW
UmGZhD, UmGZhD DF FhKh
gjcîhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd
Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBA TEA
EBLmz”

13 EC fbD AGShC gC Yiciîhc dHm
AcE ZCS Yiciîhcm UmGh Hmdz Dch
Aèhc MiFic-AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

14 “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh
UmGh MhCF,
UIWiAc ZjFjS ShW XiAch ZÙhc
fhØi ECFz”

15 ZhUm Yiciîh EFd Shhc HmL
ThFi ALbhWE HiA ghcdm, chGhd
EFdm DFm-EBÛcm Fpd, “AE,
Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm
Abchcm Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh
UmGiA ABz”

16 bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci
Hmdh, HiA bciEb, BCLjY Ac
Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC gjcîhcm
XhBdhz 17 XhBA EC gjcîhc ZmX-
hcm Shchem Mm GZc MhWhBd
EBLid, BSh Shch gFdm FBdhz
18 Shch bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBîjz
EBHmdhz 19 Ebdm bciEbm gFdSh
Uide bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm

bWm KiØhs cBdhz ²⁰ Yiciñ EFdm
chGhd EFdcM Mmdh FBLdh, Dch
BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic
ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

²¹ ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW
AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh,
ShW Whb chGh Ebd BLhz bh'c
XmOE ABZhc AHmC YiciñD EC
Whb TBLdhz

*HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
AWdh*

²² DcbhMm bjLh WZic fciES
bhYiF Shchc XhF-LhY EAc fbD
EBdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc ASE fXiA
UiZhc WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm
ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
ABdhz ²³ bhZjUc fciESc gjFjb ALid,
XcSmF MhWUHcc XDdh XjAcm
Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz
²⁴ DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh
XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjczhWi UiSm
EBZ, fciESc EC gjFjb bhYiF Shch
FjczhWi UmEAS ABdhz

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
LhbhCW Whbc DFMW AèhchBA
ZjMjcH ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm
Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm Zhc
KhEAS ALdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ZWi
BLchBdcm fhØi UiZhz ²⁶ XhF
cjg ShW dHm ALdh, EC cjgm
ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc
AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicm
ShBW UmGZhz ²⁷ XhF cjg BfchD
LhbhCW EC UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
AMic EBdhz BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc
gjFjb AUhD Fchc WiESm, HmUh
BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz ²⁸ EC
Fhbid ZjMjcH LhbhCWm BLhcm
FjDE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz
ShBW FBdh,

²⁹ "E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw bhYiF
Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØiD
ZiUhD UmEz

³⁰⁻³¹ AUb MhSicm SchWic dhHi,
Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm
Sjbi Mm Clièh FhBb FcL gC Ad-
bLicm
Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA
Hmdhbz

³² Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc
HCcZ S DBWC,
Zhu-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicmE XT
UmGhWic Wjcz"

³³ LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhem EC
MmSh FBdh, BSh gjWiA BLhc bh-
ZhY ShBjz EBHmdhz ³⁴ LhbhCWm
Shchcm ULA Uidh, ShBW BLhc bh
bciEbcm FBdh, "gjWE, Aèh XhFc
GiAd Ebd, EC gjcjlhc UcjW ZWi
BLchBdc ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid
FcZh, Ac ZCS MW dhÛsi EBZhz
ShBW EC dhGhW DF WifhWh,
ShW ZiXÀm ZCSmC bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh
ThFi Shchc Uidc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh
MhBZz Ac gjWE, SdjAcm FhOidm
Mmdh ED, Sjbhc UidE-E Edh UlGc
fmd ghbhBZz"

³⁶ EC fbD ghÛh Whbc DFMW
ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc
WZiz ShW ZhYc Whb XhWjDd,
Ac GhÛhw Whb Aficz ShW ZCS
ZDef EBHmLm, fhS ZLc MhbhBc
Ic FciA ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi ZLc XcMØ
ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc aiScm cjMh chGSh Ac ULA
FcShz DZhUS-ZÛñHic bhMm chBS-
UiW FhOhBSh, Zhcm ZhcBSh Whz
³⁸ PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz Ac Mmchc
Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh XhFm Mm-
cjMhdmbcm AMhU FcZh, Shchc
dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhem Zh-
SKiS Fcdhz

³⁹ bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fciES
bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm,
Shchc Zfs Zhei Hhdid Midhc
WhLhcS HhCS HmdhHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdif BLhc ZDef Zheid,
DcdHm ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdib-
AGdmE bMZjS EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S
ShW dHm ALidz

*ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh Mm-
cjMhdmb FhZh fciYE*

⁴¹ BgJui EFdc AMhUi BUc fbD
ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi ZLcC
MmcjMhdmbE MhBShz ⁴² BLhc
ZDef MmZdh ZhcE ZLc, EC fbDE
gC cmEAM bhYiF Shch Mm-
cjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴³ BU fmf EBA
ghcdm Shch Zheis cEAWh Uidh,
EBdm BLh EC fbD B Udcc dHm Wh
HiA MmcjMhdmbE cBHmdhz ShW
bh-ZhYo BGhW Omc XhBdh WcZ
⁴⁴ BLhE Udc aiScm ALpW bWE FciA
Shch DFUiWc XT AHjAB Hmdhz

HiA Shchc Gmf-FjOjb Ac dHc
bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA ShWcm
XhBdh Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA ShWcm
SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE
ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW UiW Shèhf FciA
ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBdhz
Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdhWh EFdc
dHm ZBA Shch ZDAW gjWch,
Ac WhWhW bjLdh MiFhBchz
⁴⁷ Ac MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh,
Shch gFdmC ShW AGdUhci Zh-
SKiS gjWiA ShBljz ZWiHmdhz
⁴⁸ ShW bh-ZhYoE ShWcm UmGiA
DÀmcm KbFiHmdhz bh'D ShWcm
MiFhBdh, "XjScm, Sjbi Abchc
dHm BSh FcdhD FmWm? Abi
Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS Xmcmfhw EBA
SjbhcM SjFhBchbz" ⁴⁹ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, "SjbiShBW FmWm Abhcm
SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi
S Abhc HhBzi ZhYc IceC cBSm
EBZ?" ⁵⁰ ShW bh-ZhYo B bhSc
FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ⁵¹ ZhUm
ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc dHm EBA
WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc FThbS
Kddhz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh gÀdsh
Uide HhTiA chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc
bhDA, ZDef Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW
Aim Aim Ze EBdhz

Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBDh

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZiciE FpLcc
ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc Kdmcz EC
fbD XØiE XidhS ALdh ShW EViWc
DgjUiA Midhc gFiFib, Ac gmcjU
ALdh Hhdid midhc chMh, gm-
cjUc ahB YidiY ALdh MiSjciA
Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh, Ac
djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi Midhc
chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW
ZhUfhc EViWmz ² EC Abdc BgjUi
MhSic XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb
ghWW Ac FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD
MhFhciAc Xjs DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi
DdhFhS Aèhd ShW Fhdhb WhMid
Fcdhz ³ SmC DgiA WZiD McUhW
HhJhc FhÙh-FhLhc gFd GhWE

HiA SZdiH Fcdhz FBdh, HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi SCZh FciA
SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz ⁴ DgiA
WZic ZmXhcm BfhDA WZic FiShZE
Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW ECdh
Fcdhz dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW
Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

⁵ XheiA gÀd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ,
CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW Fch
EBZz

Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,

HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch
EBZz

⁶ Ac UIWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi
Aèhd WhMhSc Mm CLièh
FcLpW

Shbhb bhWfmC BSh UmGzhz

⁷ DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZh
HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch ABD,
ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "E ghYc
ZhBóhW, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC Um-
GiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm
FmHiD ZhShB Uid? ⁸ ghLhC MjUi
Sjbch SCZh FciA ThFE, Sm Dc Yde
UmGhEz bWm bWm FBE Wh,
Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE,
Abi FBchb, Aèhd KhBdm S EC
XhÍc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU
ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ⁹ HhLc HjeiS S
Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE
ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOia
AHjWis YhdhBd EBZz"

¹⁰ BSh gjWiA bhWfm DgiAcm
MiFhBdh, "Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?"

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, "FmCcc MjUi UIBoh
FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm
DFOh UmCFz Mhc Ice VhW-KhCd
ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz"

¹² GhMWh Sjdch FDMW
SfidUhem SCZhC HjLd FchS ABA
MiFhBdh, "bjcfiU, Abch FiSh
FcShb?" ¹³ ShBW FBdh, "WiEb
ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE Whz"

¹⁴ FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh,
"gjMjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?"
ShBW FBdh, "FmCccm Mjc-Mjddb
FciA Zh YhÙE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD

FciE Whz MhcMic ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz”

¹⁵ bhWfm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA Shch GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-bLiz ¹⁶ EBdm DgiAD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi Ghdi XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBAc, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SficiY AWch, ShBW Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc MjFhE Abi WhDz ShBW ABdm XhF cggj Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchcm HjLd FchBZhz ¹⁷ ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, bbeh UmEA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA ghci VhW WiA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW Wiam Whz”

¹⁸ EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLiES FciA DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ¹⁹ EBdm chMh gmcjUm ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac Shc ahBc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcdhz ²⁰ DcUhd gm Shc gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm DEGHWE ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm MmdE ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh

²¹ DgiA WZi MmdE ghbhWic AHm, ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fcch, EC fbD BLhE EWE ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fcdhz HjLdc ZhUm BLhD MmZdh Ula Fcch, AGShC Aèhc Acfc UIAc GjdiHmd, ²² Ac XhF cggj XhcEc LjES VciA ShW CXcm WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm Zmgmüi EC AEAME gjWh Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhwc XciKD

²³ EWjbbW Sif ZLc ZDefc FhdE BLhD SZdiH Fhb fjcj Fedhz bhWfm MhWSh ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc bd-bjcäi EBdh,

²⁴ Adi, bhÛhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÛhB, BCLjY,

²⁵ bhÛhsIA, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, WhHHhB,

²⁶ bhghS, bhÛhsIA, fibiE, BCfmG, BEUh,

²⁷ BCghÛhw, cifh, MmcZhZid, LhdSiDd, Wici,

²⁸ bhdFi, AÐi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb, BDC,

²⁹ BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib, bhÛhs, dmZi,

³⁰ LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW, BdiAFib,

³¹ bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÛhsh, WhThW, UhCU WZi,

³² BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgif,

³³ AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, gh-Lic, YicjM, DgjUh,

³⁴ BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi, ShcmG, Whgic,

³⁵ LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdmG,

³⁶ FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi, dhbhF,

³⁷ bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcmU, bhgdhBd, FmWhW,

³⁸ BWjf, fif WZi, AUb, Aèh XhFz

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciAh Fcd

¹ BLh XhF cggm Fhbid EBA, McUhW HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA XhF cggc BfhchD DFdhHh Khèif UiW bcjajbiS Ijcidhz

² Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm XciAh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFdhHhcm cjmH ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh Gh-BLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz

³ SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm EC Xhíccm FE Wh cjOi EBmiSz”

⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhBè ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Whz”

⁵ ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UlWiAc Shhbh bjèjF ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁶ “B

Shbhb bjèjFc ZhUfhB Ac MhF-
Mbf Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz BSh
gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm UmEA
EBLmz Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm
UiShb Xhci; ⁷ Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm
LBMUh FcidhE, SmC B gÀdsh Sjbhc
EBMiZz” ⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Aèhc
FhdhE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW Aèh
bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhD, Ghdi ShW
DZhUS FcZhDz” ⁹ SmC gm BLhcm
dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd,
HiA XZiï FhZh Ic ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc
biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FciA
Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW,
EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhhbS XeEz
¹⁰ FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

Aèhd ShW Yiciïh EFdcm gjFjb UiZh,
Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZh

11 Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm
VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj XhÍcc
KjO Wh dhHmz”

¹² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE
dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh
bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

¹³ BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc
XciÀh fmf FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL
ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH (4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

¹⁴ ZhUm XhF cjcj FjUcSm BLh
Hhdid DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm
ShW Whb KhBcEZhD cOihmdz
¹⁵ ShBW gWc bLiUE bLiUE HiA
ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd
bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcdz

¹⁶ Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS
ABdh, Mm HhCS ShBW gjcj ThFi
Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA ShBW WiMc
WiEb bhYiF MjçhZhcm bLiUE HiA
GjSZh XehS CZhBdhz ¹⁷ BfhDA
WZic LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA
EBdz ShBW FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS
Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE dmGh ALm,

¹⁸ Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjcj Zfs FcpW,
ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA
ZmMiLpW,

HciZ EFdc HmLm GjF-GZci Mh-
WhWic dhHiz

Ac ZÜi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh,
AÜh EFdc HmLm KCGm
UmGhc FTh,

Mmchc CXcm Mjddb Ec
Shchcm ZhKhWic FTh
DdhW Fchc dhHi Zm-
MiLpWz

¹⁹ Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE Zm-
MiLpW,

EGW bhZjUc cgbS UmGhWic
fbD EBHmLmz

²⁰ GjSZh SidhES FciA ghcdm,
ShBW FiShZGhW AOHBa bLiUc
bjSèic ASE UiA ZBdh, bLiUc gFd
bhWfm ShW ZhD ViAW Vci KhB
cBLmz ²¹ ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi
FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM
AXWhch gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiH-
mdz” ²² gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY
Fed, ShW bjG ThFi ES fjÛc ZDAW
gjWiA ShBljz EBHmdz Shch Fpd,
“DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

²³ DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG
gjWhBZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc
fiYh FcEz FYcWhCbE Zjdm ZCS
FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBL, Sm
EGW WiMc HhCS ESH UmGhE
Whz ²⁴ gjWCAh, Abi AXWhBØcm
gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW
WiMc HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz

²⁵ Ac BGhWE ghLh FTh, BdiAL
WZic MbhWhS DFdhHh fheo SiW
ZLc FjWj bml EBLid Wh, AiH UmfE
ZmMjBSh WiUhW ALidz gC fbD
S BLchBd UmfE ZCS ehei ZmOiW
ALdh, ²⁶ EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch
FmCcc HmLm Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi
LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc DF ehei
ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz ²⁷ Ac
Ad-BALh WZic Abde BLchBd UmfE
ZCS XKh-Fjí Zmbhcei ALdh, EBdm
Dch FmCccm ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi
ficiA Umfc WhbhWcm ahdh Fch
EBLidz”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc fz bhWjf
HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdhz ²⁹ Shch
CpIA ShWcm PmdiA GmUhBA

HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA HhCc
FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA,
UhÀhUi Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz
30 EBdm aiec bhM TWm ShBW
AOiA gciA HmdhHiz

Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh

31 ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc
FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA
MjçhZhcm bhWfcm EAM WLiES
Fcdhz 32 ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf
ShBìjz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs
Adh MWc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

33 gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh
DF ZmOh ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA Fpd, 34 “E WhLhcSc BLh,
Abhc HmLm FmWm ABLpW?
Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi?
Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmC
Aèhc gC XhF-XZiï MWz” 35 BLhD
Shcm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “KjX,
Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz” MiWm
dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci gFdc
bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS
GmSi Wh FciA LheiA HmdHiz
36 BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA
bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSh FiSh
UmGdhb? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh
GhOhBA MiW EFdcm gjFjb UmBW,
ShchE UmGi ZhcBA MhDHiz”
37 ZhUm giWc gAd MhHhS BLhc
FmchbSic GZc cOiHmdz

38 bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW
LhBbWc Zheis Hmdhz LhBbWc
geic GjZ Zmfi ShX CPLid, DcUhd
gFdm BLhcm GjZ biWS Fcdhz
39 ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÙhs
CZhBA ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc
dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz
ZmOiD CPiA Shchc bmbhWUhcis
dhHdhz

40 ghBÕhzhdh bhWfm ZCS MhSc
Zmbhcicm dBA BLhc HmLm
ABdhz BLhD Shch gFdc HScE AShB
UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz 41 MiWc
ALc AdhE ZCS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE
ahdh EBdhz MiW EFdm Mjcm
Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC MWz”
EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG
ZÙ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid,
ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz

42 ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC
LheiA DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz
bhWfm ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB ShW
VhcE ABd, ABA biWS-Fhì Fcd
MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz
43 EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi
AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch Mjç, EC Fhbc
dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”
44 ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi Umfc
bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

5

HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW AWh

1 DF UiW BLh Hhdid AEcc XhCe
CZh ALdh, EC fbd ZCS bhWjf Aèhc
Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÙhs
ABA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz 2 BLhD
UmGdh, AEcc FiWhchE UIGHW
MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi
dhbiA MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd
VBchz 3 BLh HiA LhBbW Whbc DF
MhdjAc WhEE CPiA Shcm FBdh,
WhEGhW ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS
WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE
ZBA bhWfcm EAM WLiES FchS
dhHdhz

4 WLiES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA
LhBbWcm FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW
XhWiS WmE Ac Mhd YhdhEz”
5 LhBbWm FBdh, “gmjç, Aih chBS
Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E
AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

6 Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi
bhL MhdE ghbhBdh, bhLc PmdhD
Mhd YheiMiZhc Ufhz 7 EC Shch
fhBìc dhHi dHc WhEc MhdjAc
QhF Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA
WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL
ghbhBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm ULBE
WhE QkZjQkZj EBHmdz 8 BSh
UmGiA, LhBbW-XiScm BLhc XhEE
Xeia FBdh, “gmjç, Abi S HjWhHhc
bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfcìY GhW
WmCÀhHiz” 9 FhcW, ES bhL UmGiA
LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gAdm
ShBìjz ZWiHmdhz 10 LhBbWc dHc
MhdjA MiZjUiAc ULBE XjA BAFjZ
Ac ghÙhWmE BSh UmGiA ShBìjz
EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm FBdh,
“QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL
WhD, Sjbi Aèhc Whbm bhWjf

VcZhdz”¹¹ ZhUm Shch WhE dBA
FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gAdsh TBA BLhc
dHm cEAWh EBHmdhz

*WhXhF XKh-FjI Zmbhcicm ahdh
Fch*

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz
gC HhCc DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei
WhXhF XKh-FjI Zmbhc ALidz BL-
hcm UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeIA
biWS-FhI dhHhBd, “gJMjc, AXWhc
bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF
Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZhz”
¹³ BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA
FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-
LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc
Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm
gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm
gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbhb
LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES
bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh
FjcZhwI Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhwI
UidmC bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi
ahdh EBLz”¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc
KhBcEZhd cOiHmdz DcUhd ShW
bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhci
EFd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz¹⁶ EBdm ShBW
FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA
ghbmfh ULA FcShz

*HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS
BLhc ALm*

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS
ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib EFd Ac
Ycifi bMZc ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS
ALdhz Shch MccjMhdmb OhCW,
Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW
HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc
bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC
ZdmC Zmbhci EFdcm fiYh FcShz.

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm
DFMW EZf Zmbhcicm XdEUi ZBA
dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA
Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBSHz
¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi IcE ghbhWic XT
XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm
CPiA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA Xde fjðh
Zmbhcicm BLhc LhbWm bhWfc
bhMGhWE dhhbB Uidhz²⁰ Shchc
BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh,
“ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci
Uidhzbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib EFdm Ac
Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm

FBdh, “B bhWjfhJ FmHj, gm Edh
ficiFi Fcme? Ghdi Aèh Lheh Ac FmC
HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?”²² Shchc
Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA
FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh KiØh
Fcch?”²³ Abi FjWGHw FEA fjMh,
Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi
CPiA AOiA Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS
MhEHi? FjWGHw fjMh? ²⁴ Sm
EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B
UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi
ZiW-Aubc ALmz” EGHw FBAC
ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh,
“EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE,
Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS
MhEHiz”²⁵ FBSmC gi Zmbhci
ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc
GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci
WiMc ZheiS HmdHiz²⁶ BSh UmGiA
gFd ShBljz ZWiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci
QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh FiMhS
FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhbz”

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zhcm Hmdh, HiA
Sfid EYifE dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh
Sjdchcm ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA
Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz”
²⁸ UhES gjWiAC dmZiD ShW gFdSh
YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWh
UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZiD ShW WiMc
ZheiS BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-
UHEAc ZmZih Fcdhz Shchc dHm
ZCS Ijfgjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE
bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz³⁰ SmC Ycifi
Ac Shchc Udc Adib EFdm Wh-Gjf
EBA BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh,
“Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch OHZhM Ac
WhYcbhW EFdc ZheiS GhWh-
XiWh GhE FmWm?”³¹ BLhD
Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “ahdh bhWfc
dhHi S QhÀcc Mcjc WhB, EBdm
Zmbhci EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz
³² Sm AbiE XcmMHhc EFdcm UhES
UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc
EFdcm UhES UmEAS ABLi, MhSm
Shch SCZh FcpWz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc
Shdib ahdh*

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm
FBdh, “DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh
cjMh chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycifi

fifiE EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc
fifiE EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU
UmBW Wh FmWm?”

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm
ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj CXhf
chGh MhD Wi? ³⁵ EBdm EbW
DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm
Shchc HmL ThFi WmEA EBMiZz
gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz” ³⁶ BLhD
Shchcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC
biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “WDA
FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC XjchW
FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz BdH Fcdm
S WDAOhe Wi EBZ, Ac WDA FhXec
Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-E
WhDz ³⁷ XjchW Khbec TdiS FmC
ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC
ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi
ULBESH ZcZhU EDz ³⁸ ShMh cf WDA
TdiS TBSm EDz ³⁹ Ac AJHjcc XjchW
cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm
WDA cf GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW,
XjchWSHC bMhz”

6

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhcM BLh Hb GmSc
ABdmUi AOia MhBchz EC fbD ShW
fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE Ifi
Ifi GhBchz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc
FDMWm FBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES
bhYiF S MjçhZhcM MmFjWj Fhb
Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh
LieichD FmWm?” ³ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “Sm UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc
gFdc MmZdh ajG dhHLid, gi fbD
Shch FiSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch
XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW WiMm
Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï cjOi GhBLdh,
Ac ShW dHc EFdcme GhEABLdhz
ALdm Ghdi Bbh EFd Lheh Ac
FmC B cjOi GhEA MhBM ALid
Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“gWE, Abi ZiW-AUbc MjçhZhc
bhdiFz”

⁶ AcF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUE HiA
EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF
Zmbhci ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBwC AS
ZmbhcM gjFhB HmLmz ⁷ bCdhWh
Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcM YhÜE
YhdhBSh Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz
Shch UmGSh KhBdh, Mjçh Uiw
ShBW FmCcM ahdh FcpW Wi,

Fcdm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhBSh
XhcZhZ ⁸ BLhDE Shchc Uide Fj-
bSdZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW
gjFWh AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh,
“EZh, Sjbi ABA gFdc LhbWm CZHe
KhBWz” SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz
⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Abi
AXWhBØcm DGhW FTh MiFhBchb,
MjçhZhcM FjW Fhb Fch MhBM,
ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU Fhb? MhW
ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc ZiWhf Fch?”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc
gFdc ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD
Shc AS ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh
EBHmdz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA gC bjèh
EFdc GjZ HJLh CPdz Shch Xchbif
KhdhBdh, BLhcM FmbWm Thb-
hBd MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF
XheE CPidh, Ac Aiñ chBS Aèhc
HmLm ULA Fcdhz ¹³ ZiAWi Zhðh
ShW fhHciU EFdcM QhFiA FhÜhs
AWdh, Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm
XLÜ FciA, ShW GhL LhghZi Zh-
WhBdhz ¹⁴ EC ZhcEMW EBDh,

LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA Whb
Uidh XiSc,

LhBbWc ahB AÜtiAL,

BAFjZ, ghÜhw,

YidiY, ZcTdbD,

¹⁵ bTi, TjbhL,

AdYic XjA BAFjZ,

bjÅiMjDh LhBbW,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,

Ac BgjUh BéhciAS—EC BgjUhD
ZhUm ZmBbhWi FcLidz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁷ DcbhMm BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcM dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA
Xhec XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA
CZhBdhz giWE ShW ZCS Cçs Udh
EBLdh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac
DgjUiA Midh ThFi, UciAc Xhcc fjc
Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFiE Ud ZhÜi
ZhÜi bhWjF ABLdhz ¹⁸ Shch ShW
ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac Zmbhc
ThFi fiYh EAc WiESm ABDhz Ac
Mhchc CXcm MiWcm ALc ALid,
ShchE ahdh EBdhz ¹⁹ gFd bhWfmC

ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW
ShW aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÄi ZhcEWiD,
Dch gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

²⁰ SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc
ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FXhdi,
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

²¹ Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG ALm,
SjbchC FXhdi,
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛhd SjbchC FXhdi,
ZhUm S AfizhDz

²² “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-
AUbc UhD bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÛhd,
HhC ThFi ZhLiA DFici Fcm, ZUWbh
HhD, Ac Sjbchc Whb gjWdm bjGc
Tj YhdhDz ²³ BdH Fcdm Sjbch Gjfi
EBE, YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE
Sjbch ZCS Ze Xcjehc XhBZhDz
MhWE Wi, Ec WhYcbhW EFdc
ZhY-UhUhBØmE Aèhc Wzi EFdc
CXcm Edh Mjdjb FcShz

²⁴ “ghDcm VWi EFD,
Sjbchc fjG S UlWiASC FhbhB-
dichDz

²⁵ ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch EFD,
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz
ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,
Sjbch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci
FcZhDz

²⁶ ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh
Sjbchc fjWhb HhD,
MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc ZhY-
UhUhBØmE
AHc Abdc a× Wzi EFdc
Edh fjWhb HhBSz

²⁷ “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD
KdShD KhE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE bgäs
FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm IiÛhd, Sjbch
Shchc ahdhB FciEz ²⁸ Mmch Sjbchc
dhHi dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shchc
dhHi cgbS KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbchc
ZUWbh Fcm, Sjbch Shchc dhHi Ula
FciEz ²⁹ Mm Sjbchc DF HhdE Ke
bhcm, Shcm AcF Hhd XhSiA UiEz
Mm Sjbchc KhC FheiA WiS KhD,
Shcm FjcShE GjdiA UiEz ³⁰ Mhch

Sjbchc HmLm KhD, Shchcm UiEz
FmC Sjbchc FjWj KiM WidmHi,
Shc HmLm Ac YicS KhBE Whz
³¹ gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE,
SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW
ZmZghc FcEz

³² “Mhch Sjbchcm bhDA Fcm,
Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchcmC bhDA
FcE, Sm Sjbch ZhgZh XhBShD
Fidh? BdH S WhYcbhW EFdmE
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA Fcmz ³³ Ac
Mhch Sjbchc ahdhB Fcm, Sjbch
MjUi Ghdi Shchc ahdhB FcE, Sm
ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhYcbhW
EFdmE S BdH Fcmz ³⁴ Mm bhWfc
HmL ThFi Sjbch FcM XhBZhC Afh
ALm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShcmC FcM
UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh XhBZhD?
WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm
Bdh FcM UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE
Xedm gm-E gW ThFi FcM XhBZz
³⁵ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch
MhcMic UlfbWcmE bhDA FciE,
Shchc ahdhB FciEz ZUdh XhEAc
Afh Wh FciA FcM UiE, SmC Sjbchc
dhHi Ze ZGfif ALmz Sjbch Aèh
XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz ShBW S
WibF-ghchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE
UDA FcpWz ³⁶ Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY
Mmdh UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd
EEz

³⁷ “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC
SjbchE ZiKhcc UheE XeShD WhDz
FmCccm Ulfi fhBZi FciE Wh,
SmC SjbchE Ulfi EBSHd WhDz
bhY FciA UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi
XhBZhDz ³⁸ UhW-GDchSUmE, SmC
SjbchcmE UmEA EBZz bhWfm
MhShB MhShB aciA AWiA Sjbchc
HhOiS ZhÛiA UiZhz Sjbch Mmdh
bhXiA UiZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh
bhXh EBZz”

³⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiËh
gjWhBdh, “DF AUhd FjWj AcF
AUhcm XT UmGhBS Xhcm Wi?
Sm UlBEMWC HhSE XeS WhD
Wi? ⁴⁰ fhHciU CihU ThFi Ze
WhD, EBdm Mm fhCihUm XjchXjc
Shdib dD, gm-E CihUc dhGhW
ZWimhDz ⁴¹ Sjbchc ahBc KGjS Jhch
ghbBLm EGhWC UmGchD, EBdm

WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BSH UmGchD Wh? ⁴² Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbhbLm BGhW Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhd, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE Mm Hjuh XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc KGjc KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×, XDDh Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG ThFi Hjuh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhdz ⁴³ ahdh HhLm S bÜ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÜ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ⁴⁴ Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh Mhdz bhWfm S ciYkMi dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uide ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, Esh ThFiC S MZhwC Zjdi ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc FBchD, ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh bhWE Wh? ⁴⁷ Abhc FhÜhs ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc dhGhW, Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz ⁴⁸ gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm Ic ZhWhWic WiESm HBW Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Icc GjOi ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÜh ABd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm Pmddid, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhcd Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhAhD Shc Ic XeiA ahJHiA Kjbhc EBHmdz”

7

ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc fiYh

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FY-cWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc Zmbhc XeiA bchc XTi EBHmLid, LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhhcm GjZ bhDA FcShz ³ ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgiUi bjcäicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhhHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz ⁴ bjcäi

Efd ABA BLhcm biWS-FhÜi Fci FBdh, “LhZ, Mm MWm Abhcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhBLpW ShW Hjdhhc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz ⁵ ShBW ZiUmfi EBdmE Abhc BgiUi Mh-Sicm GjZ bhDA FcpWz Abhc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÜhs ABSmC LjZmUhcM WiMc Uli EFdcm XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SficiY AWch, Abi S BShc dhG WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm CZhwic MBHÖH-E Abi WhD, DcUhd Abi Abchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZHWUi FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhhc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ⁸ AXWm S Zjmch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EfdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm Mhd, Abhc Hjdhhcm EC Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh Ghdi bjGui FBdmC, gÄdshD bhWz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÄmcm ShBÜjz ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dchc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVchi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC LjZmUhcM Mhchcm XhPhBLdh, Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhhc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

gMcS BLhD bjcUhcM MiÜh Fcdh

¹¹ Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU Efd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz ¹² ShBW MmZdh gCHhCS ABA ghb-hBch, EC fbD bhWfm GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhü XjAz HhCc ZCS bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz ¹³ EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc Uide UDA ghbhbD, ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÜie Whz” ¹⁴ FBA ShBW

Gchcc FhÛhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbi CPEz”

¹⁵ SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CPiA ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh'c ASE fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁶ BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm Qc ghb-hBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, DFMW bghW WZiD Abchc bhMm SfcyI AWLpW, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA ShW ZÛh EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

¹⁷ BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh Aih DgjUiA MidhS Ac Af-Xhf gAd Mh-HhS bhfjc EBHmdz

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU

¹⁸ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd HiA EC gAdsh DgiAcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁹ EC DgiAD ShW UlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch ABA BLhcm FBSh, “gjMjcm FBLpW Abch MhWiA MhBSbh, MmBW SfcyI AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?” ²⁰ SmC UlBE fhHciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA WZiD Abchcm XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm MiFhBSbh, MmBW SfcyI AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?”

²¹ PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm Zmbhc-AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi ahdh Fcdhz ZCS AÛhcmE UmGhc GmbSh Uidhz ²² ESh FciA ghcdm DgiAc UlBE fhHciUcm BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MhEHi, Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD, ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz ShWcm FBE, AUhDE KCGm UmGch, doJeh EFdm AOich, XKh-FjI Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf MiÛh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLmE AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ²³ Ac DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhem Mmchc Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh XhDz”

²⁴ DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA ghcdm, DgiAc ZmXhem BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-Leo ESH

GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ²⁵ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA MhF-MbF Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW FhOhD, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ²⁶ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz ²⁷ DBW S gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc Abi Abhc XmHhæc, DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

²⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aih Ul-WiAc FjWj AUbc DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjc MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz”

²⁹ fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfcm Ac IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm bhWdhz ³⁰ EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfcm Ac bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, BOhcm FjWj Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch Fhc dhGhW? ³² Shch S EbW gjcJhch dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFM-EBÛcm QhFiA FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhb Ulí Sjbchc dhHiA, Sjbch FmC WhKidhD Wh Zhfi gjWiAz

bhÍbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhb Abch fZm, FhÛidhD Wh Sjbch FmC bhÍbc fjcmz

³³ Sm DgiA WZi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD ShWcm ajSm VcidiLmz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-AUB ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch UmGiA Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S XmOjA Ac

bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulfi Fcmz
³⁵ Sh-E AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm BLhcm ShW ZheiS GhWic UhES Uidh, BLh EC ZheiS HiA GhWiS ZBDhz ³⁷ EBdm EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh EWE UhESE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL ZmOiD Uhbi DF Xhícc ZDAbE Fci ASc dBA EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA BLhc XiLW HhdhZhD ShW XhEc FhUhs CZhBA, FhUiA KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThe KjDui XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOh FjWj WZi EBdm S DbWmC ZjMd EwM B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz”
⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc FiLj FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF bhMWc HmL ThFi UlBMW bhWfm FiLj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhf UiWhcz ⁴² Shchc FmCccC ShÀS ALid Wh B OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch UlBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhBdz EGW FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?”
⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh, “Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic ZhD KhBA FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOiHjc ZhD GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc IcE ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThe KjDui YkLiA UiLmz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc dHm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh, EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc ZheiS ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES gjJHh UmEAS ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS ShMib Fci Abhcm

AHjAB AWL Wi? EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz” ⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm, MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”

⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhBdhD, EGW fhØi EBA ZheiS MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjF

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm OhCWm, IjciA Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb EBd, bHUidiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fjghWh, fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi KhdhBSHz

Hicûi Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh ThFi ZCS bhWjF ABA BLhc HmLm Udh EBdh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicûm VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi Ceia B Mhdh Wi Fciè, Ac XhGiØme ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicûi FiLj Mhdh gjFWh-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MjdhD MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh

VhW Ebd, Ac DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiËh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, B FiËhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgbfs MhWhc DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbchem UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiËhc dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch UmGiAE Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiËhc bhWi Ebd, B VhWc Mhdh Ebd Aèhc Fhdhb ¹² ABdc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh FheiA WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh bhWfm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid FcCFz ¹³ Ac gjFWWh-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm Fhdhbm Shchc UidE ahdhbØm Me Fcm Whz DcUhD B BbhW Tjeh FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs XedmC Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz ¹⁴ ZW-MjdhS Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm, EBdm UlWiAZi VhÛhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhdk, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCcidhDz DcUhD Shchc MiÛnHis FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁵ ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc UidE ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZjS cBA MiÛnHis ahdh Yd Vcmz

¹⁶ “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci Kfic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi HjcidhD Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh MhDz ¹⁷ Sm Bdh HhBZi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ¹⁸ DcUhD Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, ESHe WmEA EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

¹⁹ DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz ²⁰ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWhc bh Ac ah-BapW AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz” ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhWZÛ Fcdh

²² DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz” SmC LhghZi Efdm WhE ahfhBdhz ²³ WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjhbB Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz ²⁴ LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz” BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EC ESh Wi Sjbchc BbhW?” Shch QchBA ShBijz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?”

MiWm Vch Zmbhciem ahdh Fch

²⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz ²⁷ HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-IcE cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz ²⁸ BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SficiY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz”

²⁹ BGhW FEAc FhcW Ebd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdi

ZhÛiA chGdmE, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz ³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “YCM Xhd” FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DFdHm ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-FhÏi FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghbhBd, DSm fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UCeiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFD UCeiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz ³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA BLhc XhEc FhÛhs ZBcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz ³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc KjOm Shch BLhcm biWS-FhÏi FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcY WiShHiz SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc HhdidE ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGHW FBA ZheiS XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh, “Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, Ac AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz” SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWc gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

⁴⁰ BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjccm ShW ZheiS WiZhc dhHiz ⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhÏi Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic

ZDef ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh EC ZheiS MhBZhc dhHi cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBcEZhd aie FciA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjFE ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bh-fiF Zmbhciz ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhÃcc Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW BLhc GcmUi ABA BLhc Khðcc FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz ⁴⁵ SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm LBD?” FmC ðifhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEZhd FS bh-Wfm PmdhPmdi FciA AXWhc Hh’S dhHmcz” ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBzi Zd ZhcBLmz” ⁴⁷ EC ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd, FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhØid ZheiS MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhD ESh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSèic Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei U-WiA ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcEz UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC ZheiS Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFJZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBÛ FmCccm Icc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz ⁵² gFdm MmZdh Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci Fech, EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “FhÛie Wh-cm, ShB S bcLm Wh, Ijbhez” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhD Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh, “bhB H, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB CPiA ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh, Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz ⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBÏjz ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

9

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE Xh-PhBdh

¹ ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajS Lhe-hWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz ² ZhUm ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac Zmbh-ciØcm fiYh FchS Dchcm XhPhBdhz ³ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLfi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-XDfh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm ZheiS ghbbZhd, EC ZheiSC cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc Zi-UhD EBEz ⁵ bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd YkLiA YhdhBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi EFd cEAWh EBA HhCD HhCD HiA, Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS dhHdhz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA Wzi gicZhc MiÜh EBA Cpi HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj Wzi MiÜh EBA ABLpWz ⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmC S DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhD gmcjUm BLhcm UmGhc GiAd EBdz

XhKAMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi

¹⁰ BLhD Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE FiSh FeLpW, EC ShBW Dchcm dBA GjZ WiciZidi ghdsM ZhDS-LDUh Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz ¹¹ EBdm bhWfm B GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdhz ShBW Dchcm Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shchc HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh

EA Mcjc ALid, ShBW Dchcm fiYh Fcdhz

¹² ghBÖhZhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhZ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCAh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih FcCFz” ¹³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch Shchcm GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI, UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE HiA Dchc dhHi GhWh dBA AWShb Wi?” ¹⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Dchcm XBÓhf-MW, XBÓhf-MW Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh XhKAMhcc dhGhWz ¹⁵ SmC LhghZi EFdm Shchcm ZEABdhz ¹⁶ BLhD EC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm cjoI Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOia UidhBShz ¹⁷ EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh Hjuh-Hheh cBLid ESh Udh Fedm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁸ DFUiW BLh DF WichB MhHhS ULA FchS ZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi EFd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL Wzi, Ac FmC FmC FD ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj Wzi gicZhc MiÜh EBA CpiLpWz” ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ²¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCcsm gjWhBE Whz”

²² ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fbÌ Fch dhHzZ fbhMc bjcäi EFdm, Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZzh Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW

UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiÛh EBA
CPh Mcjcz”

²³ ShBW Dch gFdcM FBdh, “Abhc
SciFhD FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm
KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc Gjfid Kdh
ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW Ulg-Fic LdiZ
XcSmF UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm
Gcm ACFz ²⁴ Mm bhWfm WiMc
MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc
MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm
Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjczhWi
UmD, gm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhBZz
²⁵ FjWj bhWjf MjUi Aih UlWiAc
bhdif ZwiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi
bhWi AGmc GJABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj
YhDUh Ebd Wi? ²⁶ gjWCÀh, FmC
MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc
dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-
AUb MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiï
Yicih EFdc Ac HhBzi ZhYc fhW-
SMèid UlWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD
AbiE Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz
²⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC
bMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjf AMic
ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA
Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchWi LjcS

²⁸ EC Shdibc DFU ghñh ZhUm,
BLh ULA Fchc dhHi ShW LhghZi
XiSc, ghÛhw, Ac BAFJZcm dBA
DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW
ULA Fchc EbW fbD AGShC ShW
bjGc cJ ZUdiHmd, ShW YiÛc FhXe-
KjXe Vdh KF-KFh EBHmdz ³⁰ EC
fbD UmGh Hmd, UlBMW bhWfm
ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fchc, Dchc
DFMW EBdh bjLh Wzi, Ullch
MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch AèhB
Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz
MmcjMhdmb LYcc Fhde BLh
MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYif bCSc bjGh-
bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch
ZhSKiS Fedhz

³² LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc EFd
Zm-bhdjb Ijbe ALdhz AGShC Ijb
ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-
fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÛhs CZh
EC UlBEMWcmE UmGdhz ³³ gC
UlBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi
cEAWh UidhBch, EC fbD XiScm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AbchE S EWE ALi,

GjZ ahdh EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB,
Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic Zh-
WhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW
BdiAL Wzi, Ac DGhW bjLh WZic
dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch,
BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbD
AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchcm
Hjcididz Shch FhdWic AEeo ghb-
hWic ZhUm LhghZi EFd QchB
Hmdhz ³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi
EC AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL
bhDAc MW, Sjbch DW FTh bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd,
BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz
LhghZi EFd WichB EBHmdh, Shch
MmSh UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac
FmCcm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh Xja

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi
EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm,
ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm UmGh FchS
ABA aie ZhÛièhz ³⁸ EC aiec bhMc
DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc
XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh, EHj Abhc
DFbhï AEdhUz ³⁹ Shcm DFOh
MiWm Vcm, BHid Shcm LheS KhD
Wh, gm AGShC KiF UiA Cpm Ac
bhOiS XeiA LhOiADz Shc bjGmUi
YoWh Zhced, gmfm Shcm ALheia
AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA Mhdz ⁴⁰ Abi
AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm biWS-
Fhï FcLdhb EHjShcm GmUhBZhc
dhHi, EBdm Shch XhcLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac
WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW
Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi
fBi Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbhc
XjAcM EWE AWEz” ⁴² ZmOhD
XjAcM dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÛhSm
Shcm bhOiS YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd,
gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz SmC
BLhD MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW
EC XjAcM ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE
fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi didh-
Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBïjz
EBHmdhz

ULchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-Fhm UmGiA
gÀdm ShBljz ZwiA KiØh Fchc, EC
fbD ShBW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh,

44 “Abhc FTh GhWhpW Sjbch
bW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbcm
S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz”
45 LhghZi EFdm B bhSc FjWj
bhWi ZjMdh Whz AèhD Shchc
HmLm BGhW HhBZ chGdh, MhSm
Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhcm
BLhcmE FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf
EBd Whz

Ze Fm?

46 LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm gFd
ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi
Fcch, 47 DcbhMm BLhD Shchc
Uide ahZ ZjMididzh ShBW DF
WhZhdif gjcjlhcm FhÜhs AWiA
FBdh, 48 “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi
EC gjcjlhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm
FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz
Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm
Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW
ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz
Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi
gjcj, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

49 ZhUm LhghZi ghÜhWm FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abch UmGdhd AXWhc
Whb dBA DFMWm ajS Lhehc
UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm
S Abhc SciFhc WhDz” 50 BLhD
ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh,
Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S
XÀmC ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh

(9:51-19:27)

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD
cEAWh*

51 BLhD ZmgmiE Sfcy WiZhc
UiW IWhBA Abd, EC ShBW
MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES
Fcdhz 52 ShW AHm EBA GZciA EFd
XhPhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh
MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcia
MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghbhBdhz
53 EBdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh
gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh,
gjWiA Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz
54 DcUhd ShW LhghZi BAFjZ Ac
ghÜhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, BdiAL WZic
dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb
Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA EShcm

ZiWhf FcidhCF?” 55 BLhD Shchc
Zhd YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch
MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW
cjcjc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh
EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb?
Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc
MhW ZhKhBSHbz” 56 EGhW FBA
Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz

57 Shch MmZdh XTmUi MhBch,
EC fbD DF ZmOh ABA BLhcm Fpd,
“LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh,
AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MhBbjz”
58 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhcm, gi-
Adc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm,
EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh Hjmhc
FjWj PhB WhBz” 59 ZhUm BLhD
AcF MWcm UmGdh, UmGiA Shcm
FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz” gm
MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc
ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm
Abi ABbjz” 60 BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi
UmCF, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc
UHES UmEz” 61 AcE DFMWm Fpd,
“gjMjc, Abi AXWhc dHm MhBbj,
Sm Abhc Zheis HiA ZiUhd dBA
ABz” 62 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc
GjOis VciA MmHjD GcmUi YiciA
KhD, gm Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

*fíBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE Xh-
PhBdh*

1 ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE fíBcMW
fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci
XLÜ Fcdhz ShBW WiMm MmSh
OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc BchUh
FcLidh, gWE MhBZhc AHm Dchcm
ULBMW UlBMW FciA XhPhBdhz

2 XhPhWic Zhdh Dchcm FBdh,
“gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm,
EBdm Fhbdh GjZ Fbz DcdhHi
MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FcE,
ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh
XhPhBZhc 3 Sjbch EGW cEAWh
EBMhEz GiAd chGiE, Zhlc Xhdc
bhMm bmeh-ZhBóhc dhGhW
Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhbz 4 Sjbch
MhEAc FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-
ZjLfi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm
WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm FmCcmm
LhdhbE FciE Whz 5 Mm Zheis
HiA ghbhBZhd, ghbhBAC FBE,

ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz ⁶ Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac Bdh FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz ⁷ XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbBZhD, gC ZheiSC cBEz B Zhei LheiA UilCh ZheiS MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz

⁸ “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MhBZhD, giWc bhWfm Sjbchcm FZjd FciA, Shch MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC GhBEz ⁹ Shchc Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchcm FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz ¹⁰ EBdm FjWj HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE, ¹¹ gZh, Sjbchc HhCc Mm VjBd Abhc XhES dhHLm, BSh Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÛhs ABËmz ¹² Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW dhÛsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac Gjch-LiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ¹⁴ ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz ¹⁵ Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhhbBd EBZz

¹⁶ “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbchc FTh bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FThC bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbchcm bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcmE bhWm Whz Mmch Abhcm bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC AèhcmE bhWm Wh, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”

¹⁷ ZhUm gi fîBcmW fhHciUm SZdiH FciA GjZ GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE Abhc FTh bhWmz” ¹⁸ BLhD Shchcm

FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmî ThFi XeiMhcz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiËjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fÃic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz ²⁰ Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTh gjWmc UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, ZcJ Zmgmî GhShS Sjbchc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

²¹ EC fbD BLhE XhF cigjc Zdm Gjfi EBA FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbic S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbchc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbi AGDUhc-Zjðibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gicjÏhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbchc bcMiz ²² Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFd-ShC Abhc ASE fxi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh UilCh FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh UilCh FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciAh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmî XhBbj?”

²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” ²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbi Sjbch Aîh Uid UiA, MhW UiA,
gFd Zd-fÃi UiA,
Sjbch fjèAwh bW UiA,

SjBhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,
SjBhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW
bhDA FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF
FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh
FcCÀh, SmC Zmgmi XhBZhz”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb Zhè-
hWic dhHi BLhcm FBdh, “ABÈh,
Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gjWCÀh, DFMW
bhWjf MmcjMhdmB ThFi Mi-
cigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE
QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe
gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA
AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz
³¹ ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ EC XTmUi
MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA
HhdhZhd gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC
dhGhW dmZic GhÙhwC DF GhUib
LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE
Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhd HmdhHiz
³³ gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh
EC XTmUi Abd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic
EBdME Dc ghds UmGiA Shc Uide
UcU ghbhBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc
CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif FciA
XOôoi ZhÛiA Uidz ZhUm Shc WiMc
HhVhc CXcm SjdiA, DF bjLhYic
GhWhS WiA Shc MSW Fedz ³⁵ ZhUc
UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic
GhWhc bhdiFc ASE UlBOh UiWhc
UiA Fpd, EC bhWjfHjc MSW FcZhz
Dc Zmfi GcK EbdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz
³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh
bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW
MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch
ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh,
“Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fed gm-C
Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE
HiA ECdh FcCÀhz”

ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFd
AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc
DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm
ShW Zheis WiA bmbhWUhci
Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz
³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWC Whb Ebd
bcieB, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÛhs
ZBA WLiES gjWchz ⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh

HiA chÛh-zeh Ac GhSic-MSW
FchS XmcmfhWiS cBdhz DcbhMm
bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh,
“gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBWM
gAd Fhb-FhM DFdh Abhc CXcm
TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCÀh,
Abhcm fhBì FcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjcm FBdh,
“bhCTh, Sjbi ZCS ZmXhcm KiØh
FciA XmcmfhW EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE,
ALdm DFOh ZmXhcC Ghdi Mcjc
ALmz SjBhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci
ZmXhccm XLÛ FcLmz BSh S ShBc
HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA MhBS
WhDz”

11

Ula Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF
MhHhS Ula FchS ALdhz Ula fmf
EBA ghcdm ShW DF LhghZid
FBdh, “gjMjc, DgiA WZid S ShW
LhghZicm Ula Fch giFhBSh,
Sm AXWmE Abhcm Ula Fch
giFhCÀhz” ² BLhD Dchcm FBdh,
“Ula Fchc fbD SjBch ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, SjBhc Whb XZiï
FBA bhWh ECFz
UIWiAS SjBhc ZhUfhB FhBb
ECFz
³ Abhc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF Xc-
SiUiW MjHhB UiE;
⁴ ZhZh, Abhc Shbhb HjWhcm
bhY FciA UidhE,
Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abhc
EXchVi EFdcm;
Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE
Abhcmz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“VcidhE, AVh chBSFjc Zhdh SjBchc
FjWj Ulïc Zheis HiA FBdhD, Ulï,
Abhcm SiWGHw cjoI Fcm UmEz
⁶ Abhc DF ZÛl XTmUi MhEAc
Zhdh AGShC Abhc Zheis CPLpWz
EGW ShWm FiSh GhEABShb, Abhc
IcE S FjØh WhBz ⁷ SmC Ulïm Ice
TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi UcMh ZÛ
FciA Abhc gjcJlhpW dBA gjSicBLi,
Abhcm Fi UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh
UiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸ Ebdm Abi
FBchb, EC Ulïm CPiA ZÛl gifhZm

FjØh UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbi Zhc Zhc biWS Fcdm gm CPZCz CPIA Sjbi MmSh KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

⁹ “Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz ULAcE PkFh UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ULAc Gjdh EBZz ¹⁰ Mhch KhD, ShchC S XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm ULAcE PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi ULAc Gjdh EDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjoI KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ, ¹² Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ? ¹³ Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcǎhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhYc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchem XhF cjgU UhW FcZhCz”

gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi UmGhBW

¹⁴ DFUiW DF ZmOhc dh ThFiA BLhD DF ZjZh MiÛhs LhehBdhz MiÛhSm Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc MZhw GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBlǎjz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁵ EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiW LhehDz” ¹⁶ AcE FBDF MWm ShWcm XciAh Fchc WiESm, ShW Asc FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, “FjWj chBǎ WiMm WiMm ahH EBHmdm, B chBǎ ZiWhf EBMhDz ECdh FjWj XciZhce MmZdh ZiZhU dhHiMhD, B XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz ¹⁸ Sm MiÛhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXAm dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBǎ FmbWm OiFz? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehBz ¹⁹ GjZ ahdh FTh, Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰ EBdm Abi MjUi AèhB FjUcSm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S AèhB ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUiF ABĚmz

²¹ “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Efǎ-ffǎ dBA Shc Zhei Xhghch Uidm, Shc LhbhWh WichXU ThFmz ²² EBdm Shc ThFi MZcUi AcF MW ABA ghbdh FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Efǎ-ffǎc ZehB FcLid, B EfǎE FheiA WiZHiz Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djoia WiA ZhOidiz

²³ “Sm Mm MW Abhc XAm WhD, gm S Abhc ZiXAz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc Zicǎm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴ “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbhcic dh LheiA MhDHi, HiA Zfs Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵ YicS ABA ghei UmGm, gi MhHh fjÛc Fci ghMhB-XhehB TEAz ²⁶ EC gm HiA Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj MiW dHm FciAWmz AWiA EWE ghbhBA Zhfh ZhWhDz DcUhd EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

²⁷ BLhD ESh ZDAW Fcch, AGShC aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Mm bh'D AXWhcm XMOE dBLpW Ac UlV GhEABlpW, DBW Ze FXhdi bhz”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs

²⁹ ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjf S WhYcbhWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh ULch FjWj FmchbSi Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz ³⁰ BCWjL WZi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCwc bhWfc HmLm DF AdhbS EBLdh, ZiW-AUèE ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC AdhbS EBZhz ³¹ cjm FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPIA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhZ FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW

DFMW EWE ALpWz ³² FiAbSc UiW
 WiWa OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA B
 MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz
 FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA
 Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S
 BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW
 BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh
 Fcmc Whz

KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc

³³ “FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA
 ghci KFic Sdm Zh OjFciC Sdm TD
 Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm
 Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz ³⁴ Sjbhc
 KCGC EBd Sjbhc FhDac ZhÍiz KCG
 MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide
 Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX EBdm,
 Sjbhc fcide AUhciS cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd
 chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm,
 BSh AUhBc EBMhc Fi Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc
 Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH
 AUhBc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh
 Shc WiMc SmMm SjbhcM Yc UmD,
 ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidem Yc
 FcidiZz”

Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc

³⁷ BLhD ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Ycifi
 Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc
 UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc
 aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁸ YcifiD
 UmGdh, GhEAS ZBZhc FhdE BLhD
 BgjUi WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh,
 EC ShBW ShBljz ZwiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh,
 “gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi EFdm
 S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc Hhdh GjZ
 fjÛc FcpW, EBdm AXWhchc
 aiScm S WhYcbhWi Ac dhdKm
 achz ⁴⁰ E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW
 ZhcHhdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC
 FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW
 Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc
 aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm Aèhc
 EAîm dièh-LUhh UmCÀhz SmC
 UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShC
 XhF-LhY EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi EFd, dhÛs
 SjbhcM, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh,
 XUiWh XhSh Ac gÀd ghH-ScFhcic
 Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm
 MfHS UmE, EBdm Aèhc bgàs
 Ac gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbhc FjWj

GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDdhSh
 bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch
 YcMz ⁴³ E dhÛsi Ycifi EFd! bLiUE
 ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac
 ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm
 Sjbch GjZ XLÛ FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛs Sjbhc
 CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh FDZcc
 dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc
 CXcmUi AOh-Yich Fcmz”

⁴⁵ BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm
 BLhcm FBdh, “gmJjc, EGhW FBA
 S AXWm AbchcmE ZmBÌs Fcchz”
⁴⁶ BLhD FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE
 dhÛsi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc
 ZjNhB FciA UmBW, EBdm Shchc
 ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW
 Whz

⁴⁷ “ghDcm dhÛsi EFd, Sjbch WZi
 EFdc cEMhem fjÛc FciA XhÀh FcE,
 EBdm Sjbhc bD-bjcäiDC S Dchem
 FhSd FcLdhz ⁴⁸ ESh UmGiAC ZjMh
 MhD, Sjbch Sjbhc bD-bjcäic Fhbc
 fhÀi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz
 Shch WZi EFdm FhSd FcLid, Ac
 Sjbch gC WZic cEMhem XhÀh
 FcchDz ⁴⁹ DcUhd Aèh XhFmE ShW
 WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc
 HmLm Abhc WZi-cLjd ZmMibj,
 Dchc FmCcm Shch Mjdb FcZ,
 Ac FmCcm FhSd FcZz ⁵⁰ DSM
 UlWiAc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ
 MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch
 gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc
 bhWjzf ⁵¹ gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm
 FBchb, XDdh AUbc Xjs ghZidc GjW
 ThFi fjcj FciA, WZi MhFhciAc GjW
 XcMØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc
 bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz
 WZi MhFhciAcM S MmcjMhdmBc
 XZiî FhZh fciYc FjcZhWi GhWh,
 Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE
 FhSd Fch EBLmz ⁵² ghDcm dhÛsi
 Adib EFd, Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc
 XT KiWhBchD Wh, WiMmE Aèhc
 ZhUfhBS ghbhBchD Wh, Ac Mmch
 ghbhBS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh
 UichDz”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW
 ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib
 Ac Ycifi EFdm biMhM Fcb FciA
 BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBS Hci GjKhB-
 YhehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc

LEAd FciA ShWcm AOFhWic fJMjH
SjFhBdhz

12

AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB FcE

¹ EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf
Udh EBHmdh, Shch PmdhPmdi
Fci DFm-EBÛc CXcm Xedhz BLhD
XDdh ShW LghZi EFdcm FBdh,
“Sjbc Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi
gfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic EBd Shchc
a×hbiz ² PiF EC Ghbic dhGhW, Bdh
djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhBc
EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB,
MmSh MhWh MhBS WhDz ³ Sjbch
AÛhBc IcE MmSh bhSiL, bhWfm
BSh Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc aiScm
FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL, BSh
Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

⁴ “E Abhc Ulí Efd, Abi Sjbchem
FBac, Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf
Fch Lheh Ac FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh,
Shchem QchBE Whz ⁵ Sm Fhcm
QchBShD DEGHWE FBchb, bhchc
ZhUm ULMGE ghchWic GmbShE
MhW ALm, Ghdi ShWcmC Qch-
BEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Sjbch Ghdi
ShWmC QchBEz ⁶ bhĭ UlB AWHD
XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh Wi?
AèhD S EC Kehc FThe YhCcpW Whz
⁷ Ac FiSh FBShb, Sjbchc bhThc Kjdc
gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz Sjbch
QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh XhGi SWme
Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

⁸ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm
bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm
FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc
Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd
Fcbjz ⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc
LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE
Shcm Aèhc Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm
Eðifhc Fcbjz ¹⁰ Abi ZiW-AUbc
ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE bhYi
XhBZz EBdm FmC MjUi XhF cjgic
ZicjÐm FjYkci Fcm, Sm Shc FjWj
bhYi WhBz

¹¹ “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchem
bLiUc XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc
LhbWm, Zh ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD
FiSh MjAX UiShD Zh FiSh FBSHD,
BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz

¹² FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF cjm
Sjbchem gc fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm
BLhcm Fpd, “gmJc, AXWm Abhc
ahBcm FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhd MmSh
VW-LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh
ZhO-ZhOjch FciA UiShz” ¹⁴ BLhD
Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc
FcShb Ac VW-LhbhWh ZhOishb,
BSh DGSiAc Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?”

¹⁵ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “GZcUhc!
gÀd WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm
WiMcm ZhKhEz FhcW VW-
LhbhWh ZhBA HmdmE BShD
bhWfc MhW ZhKhD Whz” ¹⁶ ZhUm
BLhD Shchem EC FiĒh gjWhBdh,
FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc MbiWE
ZCS VhW YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW UmGiA
gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW
EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhc
MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci,
Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh
CHhc ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd
VhW Ac bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz
¹⁹ gmfm Abhc MhWcm FBBj, E
MhW, ZCS ZLcc bhd-LhbhWh
Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi WiKiØh
EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm Sjbi
GhBA YiÛiA YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm
AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd,
Sc MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch
EBZz Sm SjB MmSh MbhBLL, BSh
FmHjD GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhD
FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Ghdi UiWiAZi
VW-LhbhWh Udh Fcm, EBdm
AGmcc VW Wh Mbhd, Shc ghds
ECdhC EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU
EFdcm FBdh, “DcUhdC Abi
Sjbchem FBchb, FiSh GhBA ZhK-
Shb, Ac FiSh YiÛishb, BSh dBA
Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW ThFi
S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi FhXe
Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhCAHjBØc ZhD
GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh,
YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE
WhB, ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc
ciMmF MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch
S EC FhCA ThFi ZCS Uhbz ²⁵ FE
KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-
ahZwh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhWiØhe
ZhehBS XhcZ Wi? ²⁶ Ac EC gjc
FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc Wh, Sm

FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

²⁷ “Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhE, BSh FS fjÛc? BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJ fidhBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhl S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZZ AèhD MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÛc Fci ghMh-BLpW, Sm E FbmJc BbhWUhc EFd, SjbchcmE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhBSbh, Fidh KdShb, BSh ZmXhcm KiØh FciE Wh, Zh Eiic EBE Whz ³⁰ B UlWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBC VhÛh Fcmz EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYo S DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbchc FiSh FiSh dhHZz ³¹ DcUhDC Sjbch BSh ZhU UiA, Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc VhÛhs cE, SmC BSh gÀdShc ShBW MjHhBZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd, Sjbchc Ud gicj-bjcj EBdmE QchBE Wh, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd, Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz ³³ Sjbchc MSSh ALm, gÀdSh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc dhHi Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc FcE, Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED Whz EC ZmgmîE LhbhWh Mbh FcE, MmGhWE LhbhWh AD ED Wh, KjcmE WmD Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz ³⁴ FhcW Sjbchc VW MmWE cd, bWE gWE cBZZ

ghbmfh SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA Ac Zhlí MhdhBA SiAc cBEz ³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS Fhbdhc dhGhW EE, Mhch Shchc bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW ZiAc UhES ThFi YiCs ABA UlAcE PkFh UidmC, dHm dHm UlAc Gjds Xhcmz ³⁷ gC Hjdhd EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz Abi ghLh FTH

FBchb, bjWiZm ABA ghci ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÛiA Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZ, Ac WiMc ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz ³⁸ ShchC Ze FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm AVh chBS Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC gMhH XhBZhz ³⁹ bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, Hicîm BGhW MhWdm S gm gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁰ SjbchE Edh SiAc cBE, FhcW Mm EÂc FTh Sjbch KiØhc FcShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AUbm SfcîY AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, B WLiES Ghdi Abchc dhHi, Wh gFd bhWfc dhHi?” ⁴² gjMjcm MjAX Uidh, “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhd EC MW Fm, Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhdh-ZhÛicm UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EÂc FhdE Shchc GhWi ZhOîA UiZ? ⁴³ gC HjdhdC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTH FBchb, gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWh SUhcFic DGSiAc UiZh ⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhdm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd ZhÛi Hjdhdcm bhBc-VBc Fed, GhBA UhBA YkcSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA Xei cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÂc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÂE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz ShBW Shcm DF LmUm UlB OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE biffBZhz

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhdm Shc bjWiZc bcMicm ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW gjFjb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm ZmMjBSh bhBc bhch EBZZ ⁴⁸ EBdm Wh MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZhc Fhb FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZZ Mhcm Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi XcibhWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZZ

⁴⁹ “Abi S UlWiAS AHjBW dhH-hWiS ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjB-WGhW MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh EBd

EWmz ⁵⁰ Abi S DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz Sm Abhc UIG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW Wh EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic FjWj fibh WhBz ⁵¹ Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi UIWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi S UIWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ⁵² EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK MW MhcMic AdHEBmZz SiWMW ULBMWc ZiXÀm, Ac ULBMW SiWMWc ZiXÀm dhHZz ⁵³ ZhYo XjAc ZiXÀm Ac XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac XjeiD bh'c ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac ZCD geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

⁵⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC FE, bmI ABECz Ac ghLhC bmI ADz ⁵⁵ gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ, Ac EdhC EDz ⁵⁶ E a× EFD! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjCS ZjMSHD Xhc, Sm AGmci MbhWhc ghd-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?”

⁵⁷ “FjWGHw PiF, BSh Sjbch WiMm WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm? ⁵⁸ FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm MbBZhc AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD gm Sjbhcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz ⁵⁹ gmfm fmf XdfhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ, FjWjbØmc Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBSHD WhD, BSh Abi Sjbhcm FBchbz”

13

SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhfEBZhd

¹ gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fcch, EC fbD gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm Aèhc XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib XidhSm Shchem gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA, Shche dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm bifhBLpWz” ² BGHW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi UmCche bCS Edh EAD, Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Hhdidc EBÛ

bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc ALid? ³ Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Wh, BdH WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhDz ⁴ gjWE, MmcjMhdmbc LidEA DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm APhcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmbc ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc Wi? ⁵ Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Wh, BGHW PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhDz”

⁶ ZhUm ShBW EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Hicim ShW ZhHhWE Qkbjcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz ⁷ Wh XhBA ZhHhWc bhdicm FBdh, gjWE, ABM SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFhBchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHJD GhbGh MbiWc cf OhWmcz ⁸ bhdiD Fpd, LhZ, B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc Uibjz ⁹ LhbWc ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh, WhBdm FhOidibz”

MjçhZhem FmchbSi

¹⁰ DF MjçhZhem BLh bLiUc aiScm WLiES FchS ALdhz ¹¹ gWE DF ZmOi bhWjf ALid, B ZmOic CXcm APhcE ZLc Vci ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid, ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz ¹² BLhD ZmOicm QhFUi FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi EGW B Zmbhc ThFi cmghB XhBLz” ¹³ EGHW FBAC ShBW ZmOicm ASHB Uidhz dHm dHmC ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcdz

¹⁴ EBdm Mjçh UiW ShBW B ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S ZhFi LDUiWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc UiW Wh ABA EBÛ MmFjWj UiW ABA ahdh EBZ”

¹⁵ SmC BLhD gi bSèicm FBdh, “E a× Efd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhcHc Hcj-HhVhcm HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi GhZhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁶ ABM APhcE ZLc Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm ZhÜiA chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh Wi?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÜh EBdz EBdm ZhFi bjLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

¹⁸ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? ¹⁹ bWE FcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj Hicim Shc MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOH Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh ZhWhBdz”

²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb? ²¹ VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib

²² gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCwm OhCwm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD AH-jABdhz ²³ DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm ShWm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, ²⁴ “KiXh UlAcmUi ghhbWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdmE, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁵ Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc ZÜ FcidiZh, Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhD, gjMjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz ²⁶ SmC Sjbch FBZhD, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abhc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz ²⁷ EBdm ShBW FBZh,

ghDcm WhYcbhW EFD, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEZ Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

²⁸ “Sjbch UmGZhD BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shbhb WZi EFD Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC FhÜh-FhOi FcZhD Ac FmC UhS Fieibiei GhBZhDz ²⁹ AcE UmGZhD, UlWiAc KhBcEZhD ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz ³⁰ Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MhBZHiz”

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³¹ ShBW Esh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhBWHi, FhcW chMh gm-cjUm AXWhcm bhciDiSh KhBchz”

³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi MiÜhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmf EBZz ³³ Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc Zhcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

³⁴ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm Mm-cjMhdmb! Sjbi WZi EFdcM FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm Xhíc bhclz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhG-Whc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Sjbi chMi EBdhD Whz ³⁵ Sm gjWE, Sjbch FZei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhD, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UhESE ZBA Shdib

¹ gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjcäic ZheiS FjWj DF MjçhZhcM UhESE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz

² AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbhchi ZmOh ABd, Shc Aih fcid Zmbhcm YkdiHmLidz ³ SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYif MjçhZhcM FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd WichB cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbhciem fiYh FciA ZiUhd UidhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjçjîh Zh Hcj-LhHd Mjçhc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm, gm BHçcm XhWi ThFi Sjdm Wh?” ⁶ BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ Ac Mm bmbhW EFd UhESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchem EC Shdib Uidh, ⁸ “FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm ZiAc UhES Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghbhBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE Bîsi Fm-Cccm UhES UiLpWz ⁹ Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZ, EC LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz SmC Sjbi fcbiUh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz ¹⁰ DcUhd Sjbi FjWj UhESE Hmdm XDDh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEZ SmC Mhc Zheis UhESE HmL ShBW ABA FBZ, ahBLhZ, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcY AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW EFdc LhbWm Sjbhc Bîs ZheZz ¹¹ ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMcS BLhcm UhES UiLdh, BLhD DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjîhw Fedm, Sjbhc ZÛl-ZhÛz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UhES UiE Whz Shchem GhEABdm ZhUm ShchE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZhz ¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbhWUhci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdî HciZ bhWjîf, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm UhES UiEz ¹⁴ Dch S YiciA

Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhdz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZÛh, MmBW Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhz” ¹⁶ SmC BLhD FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bh-Wfcm UhES Uidhz ¹⁷ GhEAc fbD EBdm ShW HjdhbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz ¹⁸ EBdm gFd UhESiD DF DFOh CMC UmGhBdz XDDh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBSHb, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ¹⁹ UULch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ²⁰ AcF MWm Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBSHb XhcShb WhDz ²¹ gi Hjdhbm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, SjB MdUi Fci OhCWc Eèid-Hèid Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz ²² SmC gm Edh FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdî cBLmz ²³ EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc Zhcm XTE-lhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-Fhîi Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjîf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÀhz ²⁴ Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UhES UiLdhb, BSh FjWjîHD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic Ççs EAc fcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bhWjîf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjcj bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc Ççs EBS XhcS WhDz ²⁷ Mm bhWfm WiMc UlG-Fic LdiZ FhÛE dBA Abhc

Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc Ççs EBS Xhcm Whz

²⁸ “Sjbhc FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD, Sm gm XDdh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, Ud-hWc Fhb fmf Fcfc dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBdm, BAW UiA ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bh-Wfm OhOôoh FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW Sjdia EGW fmf FcS Xhcmc Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ FchS dhHBW, Sm XDdh ZBA Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi?

³² MjUi Wh XhpcW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS XhPhBZh ³³ PiF ECdh, Sjbhc bhMm FmC MjUi Shc gÀdshc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc Ççs EBS Xhcs WhDz

³⁴ “WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmbWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiËh

¹ gmCs BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udc bh-Wfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfHj Ghdi WhYcbhW EFdc dhM CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

³ SmC BLhD Shchcm EC FiËhBW gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ⁴ “bWE FcCÀh, AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFfOh bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi? ⁵ HiA EHj SjFhBA XhBdm, GjfiD Bohcm FhÛE Fci AWmz ⁶ ZhUm Zheis HiA ZÛI-zhÛZ Ac Aci-Ycicm FD, AE, Abhc dhM YkcSi FcEz Abhc

AchBd bmehHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ⁷ Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fcfc Mcjc bWE Fcm Wh, Bdh WichÛäB MW XcmMHhc ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, ZmgmîE AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

AchBd OmFhc FiËh

⁸ “Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA gjcjbWUi gjciA Aîh Ic SjFhD Wh Wi? ⁹ ZhUm SjFhBA XhBdidm ZÛI-zhÛZ Ac Aci-Ycicm QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc dhM GjfiS fhbid EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ¹⁰ Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, DFMW HjWhHhc bhWfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aèhc Yicih EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiËh

¹¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicîc UlB XjA ALidz ¹² DFUiW gjcJ XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhBSbh, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC AdHhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW LhbhWh UlBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz ¹³ Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcJ XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf HmdHiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gAdsh GjABdidz ¹⁴ gFdSh GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhS GjZ WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhd gm GjZ Fis Xedz ¹⁵ gm gC Umfc DF Hicîc Zheis HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci Uia fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz ¹⁶ ZÛE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biOhBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm Uis Whz

¹⁷ “ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gjf EBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZhc Zheis S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bechb FmWm? ¹⁸ Abi HiA

Abhc ZhZhcM FBbj, ZhZh, Abi S
 Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE
 WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz¹⁹ Sjbhc XjA
 FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz
 Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW AbhcM
 DFMch AfcD UmEz²⁰ EGhW FBA
 gm Shc ZheiS cEAWH UidhBdz
 Zheic FhÙhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo
 Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid
 Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm
 ABÒh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz²¹ SmC
 XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA
 FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz
 Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE
 WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz²² EBdm
 ZhYo dHm dHm FhbdbBØcm FBdh,
 gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh MjàhOh
 AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÙhEz Shc
 ASE AJoi Ac XhES MjSh YiÙhB
 UmEz²³ Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh
 QoFh-ZhLjChj AWiA MZE FcEz
 AE, Abch gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi
 Fci GhWh GhBz²⁴ Abhc B XjAHj
 S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÙh
 EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW
 YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-
 ZhfiS dhHdhz

²⁵ “EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÙE
 ALidz gm Zheic FhÙhs ABA WhK-
 HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA,
²⁶ Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd,
 FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? ²⁷ KhFcm
 Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjcj ahB ZheiS
 ABLpWz AXWhc Aãhd ShWcm Lgi-
 LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-
 ZhLjC MZE FcLpWz²⁸ BGhW gjWiA
 Ze XjAD HjLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS
 KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA
 ABA Shcm biWS-Fhli Fcdhz²⁹ gm
 Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÀh, Abi ES
 UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbS Fcchb,
 FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi
 Whz EBdm Abhc ZÙl-zhÙz dBA
 Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBóhE
 FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz³⁰ Ac AXWhc
 Mm XjAD Woi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd
 LhbhWh GjABLM, gm ABSmC
 ShMh QoFh-ZhLjChj AWiA MZE
 FcidhBdh! ³¹ ZhYo FBdh, XjScm,
 Sjbi S ghbmFhc Abhc dHm ALz
 Abhc MmSh LhbhWh cBLm, BSh

gÀdShc S SjbhcZ³² EGW Abch gFdm
 Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi Fch Mejcz
 Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid, EGW
 gicZhc MiÙh EBLmz EHj DÀmcm
 WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiÈh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW fhHciU
 EFdem FBdh, “gjWE, FjWj DF
 MbiUhcc DF bmWmMhc ALidz
 EC bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd,
 gm Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh
 ZiWhf Fcidhcz² ZUWhb gjWiA
 bjWiZm Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc
 Whbm BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc
 gifhZ-WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz
 SjbhcM Ac KhFciS chGShb WhDz³
 BGhW gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm
 bWm Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb?
 bjWiZm S AbhcM ZiUhD UidhBchz
 Abi S bhOi FhbE FcShb XhcShb
 WhD, aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW
 GhBbj Fidh? ⁴ ABÈh, DF Fhb
 Fci, MhSm Abhc bmWmMhci
 HmdmHiE bhWfc IcE AfcD XhBz⁵
 EC gm FiSh Fcd, Mhchc HmLm
 Shc bjWiZc XhEWh ALid, DF DF
 Fci Dchcm AWhBdz AWhBA XDdh
 MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc HmLm Abhc
 bjWiZc FS XhEWh ALm? ⁶ gmBW
 FBdh, DF-fbW Smdz bmWmMhcm
 Fpd, MdUi Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcE,
 Ac DFfc ZUDh XBÓhf bW dmGid-
 hEz⁷ ZhUm bmWmMhcm Uilch
 MWcm MiFhBd, Sjbhc HmLm FS
 XhBW? gmBW FBdh, DF-f Ykchc
 Hbz bmWmMhcm Fpd, Sjbhc
 gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhEz⁸ BSh
 gjWiA gi MbiUhcm EC ZmBbhW
 bmWmMhcc ShciY Fcdhz ShBW
 FBdh, gm VhÙhzhM EBdmE ZCS
 Ze Zjðibhwc Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh
 bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh Mhd Wh
 Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc AGd ThFiE, B
 MbhWhc UiWiAZi bhWfc XmK-
 XhBÈh Zmfiz⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh
 FBchb, SjbchE WhYcbhW EC
 MHSc LhbhWh UiA bhWfc dHm
 Ulii XhShE, MhSm B LhbhWh
 YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm Zmgmic
 ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA EDz

10 “Mm bhWjf fhbhBŪ ZmXhcm gF-ghdh d, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-ghdh dCz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBŪ ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz
 11 Sm Sjbch MjUi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm Sjbchcm Ziðhf FciA ALd VW UiZ? 12 Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF bS ZmZghc FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE UiZ? 13 FjWj HjdHbm DFdHm UlB bjWiZc HjdHbi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm EBdm gm DFMWcm BjfhBZ, AcF MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm BİS UiZ Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE ECdh, AèhShd Ac VW-LhbhWh UlBEShc HjdHbi DFdHm FcShD XhcShD WhDz”

14 BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMZc bhWjfm BLhcm dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh, Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA FcShz 15 BLhd Shchem FBdh, “SjbchC S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHhci UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide GZc MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ Uhbi, AèhD BShcm IiŪhBWz 16 gjWE, DgiA WZic fbD XcMØ bjLhc fciES, Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm EGW Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ec, Ac bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm EWE UhGid EBSH KhBchz 17 EBdm B fciESc DFOh gcY ZhSid EAc KhBSm, ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS fjMhZ 18 Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF XhEA FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjcz”

dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf

19 “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-KjXe YiWS, Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA YkcSi-AbjU FcSz 20 bhWfm dhLhc Whbc DF gFic ZmOhcm ghbmfh EC vvic UIAcc LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc AiH HScE XKh-Ih ALid, 21 Ac XTc FjÍhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmBShz EC

VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi Hjuh-Hheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSh, ESh GhEAc dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz 22 DFUiW EC gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc Yicih EFdm Shcm BZthgib WZic Fjde WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC VWi ZmOhE bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch EBdz 23 ZhUm gm ULMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA UmGd, UlcB Zmgmíc bhMm BZthgib WZi ZB cBLpW, ShW Fjde gC dhLhcZ 24 UmGiAC gm KièhBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh, gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA Abhc MiYchem Ph×h FcFz ULMGc B AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ Ecz 25 BZthgibm FBdh, ZhZhcm, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc fjG Sjbi UIWiASC FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm ALm, Ac Sjbi AMhZE ALZ 26 gjWE, BSh LhehE Sjbchc Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS Ze YhF chGh EBLmz BWC FmC BÈh FedmE Sjbchc HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbchE FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz 27 EC gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc ZhZhc ZheiGhWE XhPhCÀhz 28 gWE Abhc AcE XhKHj ahB cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc ahBApWcm gifAc FcCF, Shch MhWj B ULMGc AMhZ ThFi ZhKpWz 29 BZthgibm MjAX Uidh, Shchc HmLm S gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC Shdib gjWCFz 30 gC VWiD Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib! bjcUh ThFi FmC MiŪh EBA Shchc HmLm HmdmC, Shch SCZh FcZh 31 BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MjUi gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhcm WLiES

1 gMcS BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC ABZz EBdm dhŪS

gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh
Fchc dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC
ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD
HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc
dhHi AcE ahdh EBd EWm, EHjc
HdhS Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB
UmEAz ³ SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhcm
gjfiAc cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc
HmLm Ulf Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEz
gm Uid ZUDhBA bhY KhBdm Shcm
bhYi UiEz ⁴ gm UiWc bhMm fhSZhc
Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc HmLm
bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc
HmLm AZUhc Fcdh, “gMjc, Abchc
BbhWi Zd ZhehB UmCÁhz” ⁶ ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj Qo-
JHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm,
Ac Sjbch EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me
fjðh gjciA HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm
gm Sjbchc FTh gjWZz

⁷ “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici
ALm Wi, Mhc FhbdhD Ad ZhBA
Zh Hcj chGiA ZÛE ThFi ZheiS AB-
SmC, gm Shc Fhbdhcm FD, Sjbi
MdUi ABA GhWh GhE? ⁸ Wh, FmC
Bdh FD Whz ZcJ ECdh FD, EZh, SJB
Abhc GhWh MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbD
GhWh GhB, SJB EWE CZhBA ahd-
hbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm
SJB GhBLz ⁹ Ac gC Hjdghm ShW
gjFjb bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj
VBÛZhu UmBW Wi? WiKD Whz
¹⁰ EC dhGhW SjbchE gFd gjFjb-
AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE, bhdiF,
Abch S Sjbhc Wh-dhDF Hjdghz
Abch MmSh Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid,
Ghdi EShC FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

*UfMW XKh-FjÍ Zmbhcicm fiYh
Fch*

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmB
OhCWE MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac
Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi AOiA Mh-
Bchz ¹² EC fbD DF HhCS ghbhWic
XTc bjGE UfMW XKh-FjÍ ZmbhciD
ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlcB
CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E
gjMjc BLh, Abhcm cgb FcCÁhz”
¹⁴ Shchcm UmGiA ShBW FBdh,
“MhE, BbhB LhZ EFdcM HiA Sjbchc
ghdS UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch
gFdc Zmbhc FbiHmdz ¹⁵ Shchc
bhMm DFMWm MmZdh UmGd,
gm ahdh EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm
Mjcm Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm YiciA
ABdz ¹⁶ ABA BLhc XhES XeiA
ShWcm fjFciA MhWhBdz gm EBD
fbciA MhSic bhWjz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “UfE MWcmC
FjWj ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi?
Sm ZhFi WDMW FjAB? ¹⁸ Aèhc
ShciY Fchc dhHi EC ZiUmfi ZmOh
Lheh Ac FmC YiciA ABd Wh Wi?”
¹⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB,
Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLZ
EGW Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc Adhbs

²⁰ Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA gMcS
BLhcm MiFhBdh, AèhD FjW fbD
ShW ZhUfhB Khdj FcZhz ShBW
FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmCcm
MhWhB-gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC
FEAc fhBØ WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE
Zh gWE UmGLiz gjWCÁh, Aèhc
ZhUfhB S EGWC AXWhchc bhMm
Khdj ALmz”

²² ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcM
FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh
Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW
UmGShD KhBZhd, EBdm XhcShD
WhDz ²³ bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh,
EWE UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm
Sjbch Shchc FThD UCeiE Wh,
FjWjGhWE MhBE Whz ²⁴ gjWE,
bmIc MidFic dHm ALbhWc DF
bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh MmZdh Yc
ED, EC fbD S gFdm UmGmz Sm
Abi ZiW-AUB MmZdh ABbj gC fbDE
Edh gFdm UmGZz ²⁵ EBdmE XDdh
B MbhWhc bhWfc ASE Abi ZCS Fi
XhBShb EBZ, Shch Abhcm Ulc-Ulc
FcZhz

²⁶ “Mmdh Wjg WZic AbdE EBLid,
Abi ZiW-AUbc MbhWhSE Edh
EBZz ²⁷ Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH
XcmØ bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-
fhUi Ac Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic
ZBÛh ABA BShcm WiXhS Fcdz
²⁸ ECdh dJS WZic AbdE-E bhWfm
GhWh-XiWh, GciU-ZiFi, GmS-Hici
Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS Zmí ALdhz
²⁹ EBdm dJS WZi MmUiW LhUlB
OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh, gC

UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac
HÜFc HMZ dhbiA BSh gÀdOicm
WiXhS Fcdz ³⁰ PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-
AUb MmUiW MhBch EBBj, gCUIWE
Edh AGSh ABZz

³¹ “giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc
CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-
LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhbhS
dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghhbCFz EC
dhGhW FmC MjUi ZÜE ThFm, gm-
E Ac ZheiS Wh ACFz ³² dJS WZic
ZiZic IOWh BAUFcEz ³³ bWE chGiE,
Mm MWm MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm
WiMc MiÜnHi GjABZ, EBdm Mm
MWm MhW fXiA UmD, gm MiÜnHi
XhBZz ³⁴ gi chBS DFB ZiLWhS
UlBMW gjSidme, DFMWcm WmEA
EBZ, ULLch MW ZhU XeiMiZz
³⁵⁻³⁶ UlB ZmOiD DFDHm Zhch-
ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm
WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZz”

³⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMjc,
BSh FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“bch dhf MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE
Udh EDz”

18

*Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh
bjWhMhS FcE*

¹ bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU
EFd Wichf Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm
bjWhMhS FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic
dhHi BLhD DF FiËh gjWhBdhz
² FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW
ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBSh
Wh, FjWj bhWfcmE SEAÀh FcSh
Whz ³ gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi
ALidz EC ZmOiD ABA ghbmfh
ShWcm FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm
UlfbWc AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA
Fci EC WiAÌ ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz ⁴ B
ghFibm FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz
ZhUm bWm bWm FBdh, Abi S
Aèhcm QchB Wh, bhWfcmE SEAÀh
Fci Wh, ⁵ EBdm B eheiD ABA S
ghbmfh LhShD, EGW EHjc WiAÌ
ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz WhBdm ShB
ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

⁶ ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD
Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh

FcLm? ⁷ Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-
chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÜm, AèhD
FiSh ShW B bhDac ZÜh EFdc gF
YciAU gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW
gjWSm FjWj Ac Umci FcZh Wi?
⁸ Abi FBchb, ShBW MdUi FciC Dchc
gF YciAU gjWZhz EBdm Abi ZiW-
AUb ULLch Zhc MmZdh B UlWiAS
ABbj, gC fbD UlWiAS FjWj BbhW
XhBbj Wi?”

Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ
XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd
bhWfcm gjcj bWE FcS, gMcS
BLhD Shchcm EC FiËh gjWhBdhz
¹⁰ FBdh, “UlBMW bhWjf ULA
Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdz
Dchc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac ULLch
MW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz ¹¹ Ycifi
ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh ULA
Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD
Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW
WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc
WhD, Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc
dhGhWE WhDz ¹² Abi ghßhs
UlBUiW cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc gAd
cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm
MFhS UmBz ¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh
Sjdch ZmOhD UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc
Acfc ZhD KCG Sjdchc fhEfe Shc
EBd Whz gm ZjFjs bhci bhci FhÜi
FhÜi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi Ze HjWhHhc,
Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, EC
GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhC XcmMHhc
ZWia Shc Ice Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz
ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm,
Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm
gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

gjcjÏhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjcj gjcÏhpWcm
dBA BLhc HmLm ABD, ShBW
MhWj gjcÏhpWcm AShb Uia
ULA FcpWz BSh UmGiA LhghZi
EFdm bhWfc CXcm ZicÀ EBA Wh
Fcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm BLhD gjcÏhpWcm
ShW FhÜhs Widh, WiA FBdh,
“gjcÏhpWcm Abhc FhÜhs ABZhc
UmE, Shchcm ZhVh UiE Whz Aèhc

ZhUfhB S EC WbjWhc bhWfc
dhHiCz ¹⁷ Abi gF FTh FBAC, gjcj
gjcJlh ZWia Aèhc fhfW Wh bh-
Wdm, FjWj MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm XhBÓhBSc
DF bjcäi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF
CîhU, Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh
Fcdm Abi AGmc XhBbj?” ¹⁹ BLhD
FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm gF FBch?
Ghdi DF Aèh ZhUm Ac FmC gF
WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S fciESc gjFjb-
AgFhb MhWpW,
MiWh FciE Whz
GjW FciE Whz
Kjci FciE Whz
biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz
Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz”

²¹ gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gjMjc, B gÀdsh S
gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

²² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh,
“EGW Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm,
AXWhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA
HciZ EFcdm dièh UidhCÀhz SmC
AXWm ZmgmîE VW XhBZhz ZhUm
ABA Abhc CçS ECÀhz” ²³ BGhW
gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ ZmMhc EBH-
mdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS Ze VWi
ALdhz ²⁴ ShBW ZmMhc EBHmLpW
UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi bhWjf
Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhbWi Ze bfFidz
²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDUi
CO ghhbWi AcE fjMhz”

²⁶ BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch
AcM Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB
XhBZ?” ²⁷ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc
HmLm MmSh EfæZ, Aèhc HmLm
S BSh fæZz”

²⁸ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc
CçS EBLiz” ²⁹ SmC BLhD LhghZi
EFcdm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh
FTh FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi
Mmch WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY,
ZC, XJA-Xjei, ahB-ZichUc YhdhBA
ABLm, ³⁰ Shch EC UIWiASC Dc

ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac ZhUc MiÛnHis
AGmcE XhBZhz”

*gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb
GZc*

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA
FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW Mm-
cjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-
AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSh
dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch
EBZz ³² Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE
fxi UmEA EBZz bhWfm dBA QJ-
Shbhfh FcZh, ZmBÌS FcZh, Ac TjTj
Fci bjGE LmY UiZh ³³ Abhcm
KhZjF bhczh ZhUm FhSd FcZhz
bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPbjz” ³⁴ EBdm ShW
LhghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj amU
ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch Shch
fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc
HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

AÛh gFiccm ahdh Fch

³⁵ BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCWc
FhÛhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÛh
ZmOhD XTc FhÛhs ZBA aiF FchS
ALidz ³⁶ AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc
Shdi gjWiA ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh
Zh, FiSh Ec?” ³⁷ bhWfm FBdh,
“WhLhcSc BLhD EC XTmUi SfcîY
Wichz” ³⁸ EC gm KièhBA CPd, “E
UhCuc AEdhU BLh, Abhcm UDA
FcCÀhz” ³⁹ Kièhwi gjWiA aiec
LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF
Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” EBdm
gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E
UhCuc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

⁴⁰ SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA
AÛh ZmOhcm ShW FhÛhs AWhB-
dhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW
MiFhBdh, ⁴¹ “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh
FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi
Ghdi KCGm UmGShb KhBz”

⁴² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABÈh Sm
UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi
ahdh EBdhDz”

⁴³ dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG
GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÀi XhBdz
ZmOhD Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fci Fci
ShW Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdz
BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc ShciY
Fcdhz

19

VWi MhFicc SCZh

¹ gMcS BLh MicigE OhCWc bhMmUi AOiA MbBch, ² gWE MhFic Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW Ebdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz ³ BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf ALid, EBdm ShBW ZhOôOi bhWjf, DcUhd ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhD Ebd Whz ⁴ EC UCeIA AHmUi Hmdh, HiA BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc FhÛhc DF Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz ⁵ BLh MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ABdh, ShBW CXcmUi KhBA MhFiccm QhF Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhiA AEz Abi ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz” ⁶ MhFic dHm dHmC dhiA ABdhz ShBW Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS Widhz ⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF WhYcbhW ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhOhWiS Hmdh?”

⁸ MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA FBdh, “gMjc UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC Abhc VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm dièh UidhBchbz Ac Mmchc gF OHiA AWLi, Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS UidhBbjz” ⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ABM ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE S BZthgibc GhÛhwc DFMWz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdem SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz”

chMh Ac Uf Hjdhbc FiÈh

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh bhSich, EC fbD ShBW Mm-cjMhdmb ThFi Tjeh UlcB cBLpWz Shch bWE Fcdh, MmcmMhdmb XCLiAc ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZhZ DcdhHi BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, ¹² “WZHz XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bhWjf ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE Hmdhz ShW GiAd ALid gWE HiA chMh EBA YicS ABZhZ ¹³ MhBZhc AHm ShW UfMW Hjdhbcm AWiA XcSmF MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bge Uia FBdh, Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHjBWUi Sjbch FhD-FhcZhc FcEz

¹⁴ “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm XLÛ FcSh Whz DcdhHi Shch ShW Gem EBA HjBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh, DBW Abchc chMh ECÀhz ¹⁵ EBdmE ShBW chMh ZWiA YicS ABdhz ABA gC Mm UfMW Hjd-hbcm ShBW bge UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh, FhD-FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha FcLpWz ¹⁶ Xddh MWM ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc DF bgeUi Abi Uf bge cjMi FcLiz ¹⁷ chMhD Shcm FBdh, ahdh FcL! Sjbh S ahdh Hjdhb, Sjbh GjZ fhbhBÛ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbh EC Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ¹⁸ ULch MWM Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc bgeUi Abi XhK bge cjMi FcLiz ¹⁹ ShBW FBdh, SjbhE XhK XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ²⁰ ZhUm AcF MWM Fpd, gjMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc gi bgez Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc bge cjbhdE ZhÛiA TB UiLiz ²¹ AXWm S Feh biMhMc bhWjfz Mbh Wh FciAE AUhd FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOpWz

²² “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhb! Sc bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz Sjb S MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjf, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhd Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOi! ²³ Sm Abhc bge Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm Tbdm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgec dHm FiLj dhaE XhBdhb EWmz ²⁴ chMhD ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bge YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bge ALm Shcm UmEz ²⁵ SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC Uf bge ALmz ²⁶ chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz ²⁷ Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EBSbh, EShcm EWE VciA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE **gMcS BLh**

(19:28-21:38)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ghb-hBdh

28 EGHW FBA ghci BLhD Shhc AHm EBA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD SfcıY Widhz 29 ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÜhs ZhDS-YhBİh Ac ZhDS-AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW ULBMW LhghZicm EGHW FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz 30 HhCS ghbhBAC UmGZhD, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÜh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz 31 FmCMjUi MiFhD, BHjc ZhW Gjde FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz”

32 Mm LhghZi EFdcm XhPh-BLdh, Shch HiA ShW FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz 33 Shch MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdh, EC fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei GjdhD FmWm?” 34 Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci Gjdhbz” 35 ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÜhs ABA, Dchc HScc KhĐcUi HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEABdhz 36 ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh Uidh, XTC bhMm bhWfm Shhc MhcMic KhĐc ZiLhB Uidhz

37 BLh MmcjMhdmbc FhÜhs MD-SjW Xhe TWm dhhbc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW CçS EFdE dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh FmchbSi Fhb UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch GjfiD Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

38 “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm SfcıY AWchz ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HCcZ!”

39 aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc CçS EFdcm VbF UmCÀhz” 40 BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, Dchc bjG ZÜ FcièmE, Xhíc EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

41 ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmbc FhÜhs ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmbc OhCW UmGiA FhÜi Uidhz 42 ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM MjUi Sjbi ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh FhBb ED!

EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KGjc AEeo cBLmz 43 Sjbhc CXcm BdH fbD AMic EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEAdc KhBcE HhdhZhD bhOic OmFi ZhÜizz Sjbhcm ZmcidiZ, Ac gÀdZhd AOF FcZz 44 Shch Sjbhcm Ac Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdcm bhOic dHm bifhBZz Sjbhc DF Xhíc CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbhcm ZhKhBSh Fci Mm fjMjH UiLpW, Sjbi B fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh

45 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS ALdh, ESh gÀdOicm GmUhB Uidhz 46 ShBW FBdh, “XhF FhdhE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbhc BGh-Wcm QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

47 gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE HiA WLiES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbbh, bCdhWh Ac fbhMc bjcäi EFdm ShWcm bhciDiSh KhBdhz 48 EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch MhD, Dc FjWj YÜi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm AfıF EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW ZDAW gjWShz

20

gMcS BLh UlfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh

1 EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc bhMm, bhWfc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS ALdhz AGShC Ze Bbbh Ac Adib EFD Shhc bjcäi EFdcm dBA ABA FBdh,

2 “ABÈh FE KhBW, Sjbi FjW Gmb-ShD BSh Fhb FchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc FmHiD UiLm?” 3 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sm AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb, FCÀh KhBW, 4 DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd FchWic GmbSh XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?”

5 EC Shch DFm-EBÜm MjÄi-Xchbif Fed, “MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? 6 Ac MjUi

FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm
Abchcm XhÍcUi bhczhZ DgiAcm S
Shch Aèhc WZi FBA bhWpWz”

⁷ EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB
ThFi XhBLdh, Abch MhWi Whz”
⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AbiE
FBShb WhD, FjW GmbShD BSH Fc-
chbz”

AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhc FiÈh

⁹ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiÈh
gjWhBdh, “DF Hicim AJHjcc Zh-
HhW Fcdh, ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm
GmShd EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA
ZCS UiWc dhHi ZiUmF HmdhHiz
¹⁰ AJHjc XhFhc fbd EBdm bhdiFm
ShW ZhO WiZhc dhHi DF Hjdhbcm
XhPhBdhz EBdm GmShd EFdm
Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA Ghdi ASm
YichB Uidz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW AcF
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Shch B Hjd-
hbcmE bhBc-VBc Fci ZmBÌs FciA
Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz ¹² ZhUm
SiW Wæc Hjdhbcm XhPhBdm,
Shch DE Hjdhbcm bhciA MGb
FciA Zcm YhdhB Uidz ¹³ SmC
ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh, Abi FiSh
FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc bhDac
XjScm XhPhBbj, SmC Shch bhWS
Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm bhdiFc XjAcm
UmGiA GmShd EFdm Fpd, EC
XjAC S Shc ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF
EBZz AE, Dcm bhciA YhdhB UmBz
SmC bhdiFc gFdSh Abch XhBdibjz
¹⁵ EGhW FBA ghci Shcm ZhHhWc
Zcm WiA GjW FcidhBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc
bhdiFm B ZhHiUhc EFdc FhSh
FcZh? ¹⁶ ShBW ABA Shchcm
WiXhS FcidiZh Wh Wi? Ac ShW
ZhHhW ULlch bhWfc HmLm UiZh
Wh Wi?” BSh gjWiA Shch FBdh,
“WhCMjZièh! ÀèhD YhWh UmCF!”

¹⁷ SmC BLhD Shch ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “Sm Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm
Bdh dmGh ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹⁸ B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW
ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiZ, Ac B

XhÍcE FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E
MW Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

¹⁹ EGhW gjWiAC bCdhWh Ac Ze
Bbhb EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhB-
dhz Shch ZjMididh, BLhD B FiÈh
Shchc WiESmC FBchz EBdm bh-
Wfcm QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh Whz

*ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA MhBM
Wi*

²⁰ DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm
KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW
HjBA dhHhBdhz HjBA EFdm
bjbiWi Zmf VciA KddmE, Shchc
WiES Ebd BLhcm FThc YhÜE
YhdhBSH, MhSm ShWm Umfc
XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE KhdhW
FchBd MhDz ²¹ EC HjBA EFdm
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S
gFdcm gbhW KCGm UmGpWz
AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib
UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA,
bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz
²² Sm FCÀh KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh
FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi,
Wh WhMhBM?”

²³ BLhD Shch Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz
ZjMiA FBdh, ²⁴ “UmGi, Abchcm
DFOh UiWhc UmGhEz” UiWhc
UmGiA FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc
LZi Ac Whb ALm?” Shch FBdh,
“ZhUfh FpLccz” ²⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sm
FpLccSh FpLccm UmE, Ac Aèhcsh
Aèhcm UmEz”

²⁶ ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBÌjz
ZWIA WichB EBHmdhz HjBA
EFdm bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThc
YhÜE YhdhBS Xhed Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtfW

²⁷ ZhUm LiÐmfia bMZc FiLj bh-
Wjf BLhc HmLm Abdhz EC bMZc
bhWfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm
FjWj MhWUhc Ac MiÜh EBSh
WhDz ²⁸ Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“gjMjc, bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi
EC WiEb dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj
bhWfm Shc ZC TBA WiAEdhUi
ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC
ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif
XDUh FcZz ²⁹ EGW bWE FcÀh,
DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDdh
MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm

bciHmdz³⁰⁻³¹ ZhUm ULB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDC EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz³² gmfm EC ZmOiE bciHmdz³³ Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “B UIWiAc bh-Wfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz³⁵ EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBShE WhDz³⁶ Shchc FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch YiciÛhc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz³⁷ Sjc Xhec MhdhBd Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÛh EBA CPpW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz³⁸ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc Aèhz ShW WMcE gÀd bhWjfc MiÛh ALpWz”

³⁹ SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bh-SLpWz”⁴⁰ gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fhc fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdc gmUhDES

⁴¹ DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdcM MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW?⁴²⁻⁴³ MZjc fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS
ZBcEz

⁴⁴ UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

⁴⁵ bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh,
⁴⁶ “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÛiA IjciSm

GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm XLÛ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÛ FcpWz⁴⁷ Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dhc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS

¹ gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-GDchS Uichz² DcbhMm UmGdh, GjZ HciZ DF ehei ZmOiDE ABA QoHc bhMm UlBOh Xdfh UhW Fcdz³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW FcLmz⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fchc ZhUm MmSh UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh Ejf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc FhbhBd gÀdshc UhW FcidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc AdhbS

⁵ FDMW LhghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhØL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm bh-Sidh, FBdh, “UmGch Wi, ES fjÛc fjÛc XhÍcui Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGhWcm ghMhBd EBLmz”⁶ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh BSh DF XhÍcc CXcm AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bifimiZz”

⁷ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjW Mb-hWhS EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gi fbD EBHmLm?”

⁸ ShBW FBdh, “gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWm Abhc Whb Vci ABA FBZ, fbD EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm MhBE Whz⁹ Sjbch MmZdh MjØ Ac H×Hjdc GZc gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDdh BSh EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf WhDz”

10 ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD MhSic ZiXÄm, chMhD chMhc ZiXÄm MjÐ FcZz ¹¹ Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhd MhHhd WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-AMhcM bhWjf bcZhZ ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi didh MhBc EBZz

¹² “EBdm BSh IOhc AHm bhWfm Sjbchem GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchem chMh-ZhUfh Ac ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz ¹³ SmC Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj Mejc WhDz ¹⁵ FhcW Abi Sjbchem ECdh MZhw Ac gmFbS MjHhBA Uibj, Sjbchc ZiXÄ EFdm BSh YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX UiZhcE ShÀs EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbchc bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Uli EFdmE Sjbchem VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbchc FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchBdiZhz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchem gÄdm IiÜhBZz ¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjbØmC Sjbchc bhThc DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc MiÜnHi ghLid FcZhDz

²⁰ “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA KhBcEZhD TWm Mm-cjMhdmbcm ImchE Fcidich, SmC ZjMidiE, MmcjMhdmbc ZiWhf ABËmz ²¹ gi fbD Mhch DgjUiAc MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz Mhch EC MmcjMhdmbE ThFZh, Shch OhCWc Zhcm MhCFz Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch MhWj FjWjbØmC OhCWE Wh ABWz ²² FhcW B EÄ EBd AèhB HMZc EÄ, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS EFd Xjch EBZhC EÄz ²³ Bf! B fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gcejh ThFZh, Mmch gcejhcm ZjFjc Uiv GHEABZ, Dchc ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm ZmMjBSh UlcHSi, Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz ²⁴ SdjAcc Sdm Shch

MhW GjABZh, ZÜi EBA gÄd MhSic bhMm MhBZhZ EC ZiVcbi MhSic GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH XcMØ, B MmcjMhdmb Shchc XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ “KhW-fjcm Ac ALbhWc Smchc bhMm WhWhW AdhbS UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd Umfc bhWfc Fi EBZz UciAD CShd-XhShd FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh dhHZhz ²⁶ UIWiAS FjW Ufh IOiZ ESh KiØh FciA Qcc KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ, ALbhWi KhW-fjcm, Smch gÄdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZz ²⁷ EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi fÄi Ac Wjcc bgibhd bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS Sfcy AWiAcz ²⁸ BSh ghd-gFiFS UmGdm Sjbch bMZjS EBE, bhTh CKh FciE, ZjMidiE Sjbchc WhMhS VhcE ABËmz”

²⁹ BLhd Shchem EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbc HhL Ac EBÜ HhLhBØc ZhD UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidhE, Hcbc UiW ABËmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd, BSh ghd-gFiFS Iomc, Sm ZjMidiE Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz ³² Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, BSh gÄdsh Wh IOhc AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf Àd EBSh WhDz ³³ ALbhW-MbiW Àd EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb FjWjUiWE Àd EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjMi-cjMHhcc Wmfhd ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchem YhÜE ghchBS Xhcmz ³⁵ UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gMhH cBE, Ac Ula FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA ghei Abhc LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

³⁷ BLhd XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLiES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBShHiz ³⁸ gFd bhWfm

ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-
LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABSHz

gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi Ac

bCS

22

(22:1-23:35)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc

YÛi

¹ BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU
FhLhS ABd, EC BUC Whb AMhUi
BUz ² BZhd bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb
EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm
Ab bhWfc HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh
FhSd FcShz Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ
QchBSHz

BgjUh BéhciASc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic
bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh
BéhciAS, DW aiScm fDSHw ghb-
hBdz ⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc
dhHi djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
Hmdhz HiA gWc UhcHh Ac Ze
Bbhb EFdc dHm Xchbif Fcdh, FjW
WbjWhD BLhcm Shchc ASE VchB
UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC Bbhb EFd
GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm
VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGfif UiZhz
⁶ DSm BgjUhE chMi EBA bhWfc
AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc
fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhWi

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd, EC BUC
UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjczhWi UmEA
EDz ⁸ SmC BLhD LhghZi XiSc Ac
ghÛhwcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA
Abchc dhHi BUC GhWi SiAc FcE,
Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBjz”
⁹ Dch MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc
GiAd FiSh, Abch FjWhWE HiA
GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh,
“gjWE, OhCWE ghbhBA ghcdm
Sjbch UmGZhd, DF ZmOhD XhWic
Gpdh aciA dBA MhBchz Sjbch DW
Gcm Gcm MhBE, HiA DBW Mm
IcE ghbhBZh, ¹¹ gC Icc bhdiFcm
FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW, ShW
LhghZi EFdcm dBA AMhUi BUC
GhWi Mm IcE GBSh, B bjLhYic
GhWh FjAB? ¹² gm Sjbchcm CXcc

ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh
UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch
chÛh-zheh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch
HiA ShW FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh,
XhBA AMhUi BUC GhWiE SiAc
Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS
ZBdhz ¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd
ALid bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm,
AGmci BUC GhWi GhW Sjbchcm
dBA GhBSHz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-
bjWfh XjchXjc ghLid Wh EA XcMØ,
Abi Ac FjWj BUC GhWi GhBSHb
WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA
Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC
YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOia GhBdhEz
¹⁸ Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ,
Abi Ac AJHjcc FjWj fcZS GhBSHb
WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cjoI ASE dBA Aèhc
fjFciA MhWhBdhz cjoI OjFchBA
LhghZi EFdcm Uidh, FBdh, “bWE
FciE BOh Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi
Sjbchc dhHi fXi Uibjz Abhcm bWE
Fchc dhHi SjbishBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh
ASE dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD
Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm
WDA CLieh WhMid Ec, EC XiAdh
EBd Dc WifhWhz Abhc EC dC
Sjbchc WhMhSc dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm
UmGchD Wi! Abhcm MmHiD
VchBA UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm
EC UihcGhWhS ZBA Ghcz ²² Aèhd
Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-AUbc
bCS S Edhc EBZz ghDcm ghD!
dhÛsi gC AUB, MmHiD Abhcm
VchBA UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-
EBÛcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abchc bhMc
FjW bhWfm Bdh Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm
FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA
Shchc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz
²⁵ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “ZiVcbi
Umfc chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc
CXcm bjWiZHici UmGhBWz Shchc
MbiUhccm FEA ED MWHWc Uliz
²⁶ Ebdm Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz

Sjbc hc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc gjc ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW GhUibUhc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW, Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm Abi WiMmC S Sjbc hc GhUibUhci FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE Sjbc h Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz ²⁹ Ac Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo Abhc m Mmdh HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbc hc m GmbSh UhW Fcchbz ³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, Sjbc h Abhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhd, Abhc dHm HUiS ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjic ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhdz

gMcS XiSc ZmXhc m AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-KhCd Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW, fDShWmE Sjbc hc m Edh KhWiABS KhBLmz ³² EBdm Sjbc hc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbc h BbhW MhWj FbMjc Wh Edz Sm Sjbi DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh FciA MmZdh YicS ABZhd, EC fbD Sjbc hc EC ahBAPøC BbhWi Zde bMZjS FciEz” ³³ XiSc m FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S AXWhc dHm EBA Mmde MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc ALiz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi Sjbc hc m FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjchHd Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhc m KiWE Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdc m MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh Sjbc hc m OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLFi BSh FjØh Wh UiA Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhb, gi fbD Sjbc hc FjØhc EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz” ³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLFi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc WhB, gm Shc KhDc ZmKiA SdjAc GciU FcCFz ³⁷ XhF Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm, ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAc YdiZz Abhc ZmXhc m

MSSh dmGh ALm, BSh gAdSh EGW YdiMhcZ” ³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlGhW SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh, “EShc S ZCSz”

MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi EFde ShW Gem Gcm Hmdhz ⁴⁰ gWE HiA ghcdm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbc h ULA FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz” ⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA ULA FchS Zbdhz ⁴² ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhZh, Sjbc h BÈh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc HmL TWm gchBdhEz EBdm Abhc BÈhd WhD, Sjbc h BÈhdC ECFz” ⁴³ SmC Zmgmî ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhc m UcfW UiA ShW Zd ZhehBdhz ⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc UlGm XcmcfhW ZWiA AcE FhSc EBA ULA Fcdhz DcdhHi ShW HSc Ihb dCc YkOhc dhGhW bhOiS XeS dhHdz ⁴⁵ ULA fmf FciA LhghZi EFdc FhÙhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlGm FhSc EBA Shch IjhbH HmLpWz ⁴⁶ UmGiA Shchcm FBdh, “IjhbBchD FmWm? CPIA ULA FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dhc gAdc AHm ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc dhHi FhÙhs ABdz ⁴⁸ BLhd Shcm FBdh, “BgjUh, Abi ZiW-AUbcm gjJHh UiA VchB UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÙhs Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMididh FiSh EcZ ZjMiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EShcm Abhc SdjAcUi bhchShb Wi?” ⁵⁰ FBAC DF LhghZid SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbc QhBwc FhW FhOididhz ⁵¹ EBdm BLhd FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi Hjdhbc FhW AShB UiA Shcm ahdf Fcièh

⁵² gMcS BLhc m AOF FchS MS Ze Bbh, ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc UhcHh, Ac

bjcäi EFd ABLdh, BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch Abchcm VchS ECdh ABL Wi?”⁵³ Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Sjbchc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD Abchcm VcdhD Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbchc fbD, AÜhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiScc Eðifhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcm AOF FciA XcVhW Bbhbc ZheiS dBA Hmdh Hiz LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhAh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZhWiS dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA fciF EBdhz⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhÜi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScm UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm KiWiC Whz”⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScm UmGiA Fpd, “SjbiE EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz”⁵⁹ AcE DFU IOh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze Hdhd Fpd, “ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc bhWjz”⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbi BSh FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC bjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz⁶¹ SmC BLhD bjG YichBA XiScc ZhD KhBdhz KhBSmC XiScc bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhhdh bjcHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abchcm KiWE Whz”⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ FhÜW FhÜidhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOðoh-bfFch Ac bhBc-VBc Fedz⁶⁴ ShW KCG ZhÜiA Fpd, “gp, SjB Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?”⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA ShWcm ZmBis Fedz

⁶⁶ chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA FbiOic bjcäiAW, Ze BbhB Ac Adib EFd Udh EBdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc

LhbWm AWhBA FBdh,⁶⁷ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm Abchcm FEz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FBdmE S SjbiShBW DFiw FcShD WhDz⁶⁸ FjØh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD WhDz⁶⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb EGW ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc FjcLiS ZBbjz”⁷⁰ SmC gÀdm MiFhBd, “Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz”⁷¹ SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac fhD-fhÀiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc FhWmC S Shc MZhWZÜi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA BLhcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdhz² HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, ECZmOhD Abchc Umfc bhWfcm ZiHehB Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UiSh Whz gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF ZhUfhz”

³ XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh FpW, EdhCz”⁴ SmC XidhSm Ze BbhB Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz”⁵ EBdm Shch MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD Hhdid Midh ThFi Acæ FciA Aih DjjUiA Midhc bhWfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE ABAE gÀdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh, “gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjz Wi?”⁷ ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei Ebd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE EC fbD Mm-cjMhdmbE ALdhz

⁸ BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci BLhcm UmGSh KhBchz AHM ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZCSSh gjWLidh, DcdhHi ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm

FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGh-
 BZhz ⁹ ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc
 XtfW Fcdh, EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj
 MjAX Uidh Whz ¹⁰ AUhdSE CZhBAE
 Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ Hcb
 EBA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif gjWhWiS
 cBdhz ¹¹ DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW
 LiXhB EFdmE BLhcm PhOôoh-
 bbfch, ZmBÌsi Fcdh, gmf-bmf
 ShWcm ZhUfhB KFKFh dmZhL
 YiUhBA ghFib XidhSc HmLm YicS
 XhPhB Uidhz ¹² Dc AHm chMh
 gmcjU Ac ghFib XidhSc bhMm
 UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC
 Shchc bhMm Ulfi EBHmdz

¹³ ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjcäi
 Efd, Ac Ab bhWfcm DGhWE
 Udh FciA, ¹⁴ FBdh, “EC Afhbiem
 Sjbch VciA AWiA Abhc HmLm
 Whdif UidhD, gm gÀd bhWfcm
 ZiHehBdhc, EBdm Abi S Sjbchc
 LhbWmC Shcm Mmch Fcdhb, Sm
 Sjbch Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc bhMm
 S Bdh FjWj UlfC XhBdhb Whz
¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc
 FjWj Ulf XhBLpW Wh, DcdhHiC
 ShBW Shcm Abhc HmLm YicS
 XhPhBLpWz Abi UmGchb, bCSc
 fhMhc MjFh FjWj UlfC gm FcLm
 Whz ¹⁶ Sm Abi Shcm LiqdhUi bhciA
 Lhei Uibjz” ¹⁷ ALdm ghFib XidhSc
 cmEAME ALid, ShBW AMhUi BUC
 EÀE DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UiShz

¹⁸ EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA
 Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcidhEz
 Zhchähcm Lhei UmEz” ¹⁹ EC
 Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd
 EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmB OhCWE
 GjW Ac fWìhf FcLidz ²⁰ EBdm
 XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc
 WiESm gicZhc Shchc dHm Zh-
 SKiS Fcdhz ²¹ Sh-E Shch DFdHm
 KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm LdiZE UmE,
 LdiZE UmEz” (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi
 ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc
 DF MiWifz) ²² XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc
 Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FmWm? B
 AfhbiD FiSh Ulf FcLm? bCSc fhMhc
 MjFh Shc FjWj UlfC Abi XhBchb
 Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA Shcm
 Lhei Uibjz” ²³ EBdm Shch bhBcbjGi
 EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh,

“EHjcm LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE
 dOFhEz” KièhWic KjOm Shchc UhZi
 Xjch EBdz ²⁴ Shchc UhZi bhYiFC
 XidhSm chD UidhBdhz ²⁵ ShBW
 gMcS BLhcm Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF
 Shchc ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-
 fWìhfcim GhdhL UidhBdhz

*LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 bCS*

²⁶ ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm
 BLhcm FhSd FchS dBA MhBchz
 EC fbD LhBbW Whbc FjciWiAc
 DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi OhCWE
 AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA
 dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE
 SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc
 Gcm Gcm MhBSz ²⁷ BLhc Gcm
 Gcm ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHm
 ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW
 dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFJS
 ThZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdhz ²⁸ EBdm
 BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E
 MmcjMhdmBc bhB Efd, Abhc
 dhHi FhÜiE Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi
 Ac WiMc XjA-Xjeic dhHi FhÜEz
²⁹ gjWE, EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh
 bhWfm FBZh AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze
 FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gjcìhc EBLm
 Wh, ZjFc UlVE FjWjUiW GhEABLm
 Wh, ShchC FXhdiz ³⁰ gi fbD bhWfm
 Ze Ze Xhecm FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abchc
 CXcm XeEz Xhec Oièh EFdcm FBZ,
 Abchcm djFhBA chGEz ³¹ Sjbch
 UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh HhLcmC
 BShD EC ghds Fcch, Sm gjFWH
 HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz”

³² gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc
 dhHi LiXhB EFdm UlBMW UhHi
 Afhbiem dBA ABdz ³³ ZhUm bhThe-
 Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch
 BLhcm Ac gC UlBE UhHi Afhbiem
 HhLc OjFchUi ZhWhBd LdiZE
 dOFhBd, DFMWcm ShW QhBW
 HhdhS, AcF MWcm ZhC HhdhS
 dOFhBdz ³⁴ EC fbD BLhD FBdh,
 “ZhZh, Dchem bhY Fci UidhEz Shch
 S ZjMmc Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe
 WiSh Fci dOhci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi
 Fcdhz ³⁵ ZCS bhWfm CZhBA BSh
 UmGdh, EBdm Shchc bjcäi EFdm
 BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, “gm

S ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz”³⁶ cjbhW LiXhB EFdme ShWcm dBA bfFhci Fcd, Shch OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÙhs HiA FBdh,³⁷ “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE, Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz”³⁸ ShW bhThe CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd EBD, gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁹ EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afhbiem LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, “Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchem Ac SjbhcmE ZhKhE Whz”⁴⁰ EGhW gjWiA ULLch MWm Dcm VhbFi UiA Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AèhcmE QchE Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC gbhW fhMh XhBchDz⁴¹ Ac Abch S XhBchb Abchc CKiS fhMh, Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW S FjWj Ulfc FcLpW Whz”⁴² ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abchem BAU chGpW MhWjz”⁴³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibE ThFZhDz”

⁴⁴ EC fbD ZmBd EWjbhW ULBYc, DcZHU ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcmØ SiW IÖh Vci Aih Umf AUhBc EBHmdz⁴⁵ fjcjMc Yc WiAiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiï gmcmB fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcmØ LieiA UIB OjFch EBHmdz⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjj Sjbc ASE fxiA UidhBdhhz” EGhW FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fcdh⁴⁷ cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds UmGiA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh, “Wiód, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”⁴⁸ Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghds UmGiA ZjfS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz⁴⁹ BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi

MmSh ZmOiW, ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW Bÿsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjFz BLhcm FhSd Fchc EC Fj-VhÙhs ShBW Shchc dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÙhBdh, Ac Xhíc GjUiA ZhWhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fedh, B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjçhc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC Mjçzhc fjc EBmiZz⁵⁵ Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gem HiA gC FDZc UmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UhYW Fch EBD DESh UmGdhz⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASC-HjdhX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciEsc gjFjb bhYif Mjçhc UiW MichBdhz

bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh

24

(24:1-53)

gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc fhÀi-xcbhw

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASC-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghßhc XDdh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch Esh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÙhs Abdhz² ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhícGhw gchBd EBHmLmz³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÜ ULBMW ABA Shchc FhÙhs CZhBdhz⁵ Dchem UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjABdidhz EC UlBEMWm Shchem FBdh, “EH, SjbiShBW MiÙhcm FmWm bjCuh EFdc bhMm ABA

SjFhBchD? ⁶ ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBW Hhdide ThFsm Sjbhc HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGEz ⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi, ZiW-AUbcm WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh?”

⁸ EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shche bWE EBHmdz ⁹ Shch FZcihW ThFi YiciA HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZicm Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ bHUiDiWi bciEb, fghWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shche dHm MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc FBdhz ¹¹ EBdm Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE Fcdh BSh WiKd ZhMm bhS, BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW Fcdh Whz ¹² EBdm XiSc UCehBA FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA CÛh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLmz BSh UmGiA ShBW ShBjz ZWiA YicS ABdhz

ULBMW fhHciUm MiÛh BLhcm UmGdh

¹³ EC UiWC ULBMW fhHciU Mm-cjMhdmb ThFi fhS bhBd UlCb Bb-jAl Whbc DF HhCS MhEAS ALdhz ¹⁴ XTE Shch ESh ZmXhc Efd dBAC bhSi bhSi MhBchz ¹⁵ Shch bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm Shche FhÛhs ABA DFdHm AOH Vcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm Shche KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcm UmGiAE KiWdh Whz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS Fch?” BGhW gjWiA Dch bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz ¹⁸ DcbhMm FidiEYhL Whbm DFMWm BLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC DFbhĭ MW, MmBW gjWLpW Wh B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcm dBA MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc WZi, ShW bjGc MZhW Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÀsi Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz ²⁰ Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdm ShWcm

MhWm bhchc dhHi cjbhW EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh, Shch ShWcm WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd FcidiLmz ²¹ EBdm Abchc Afh ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FcZhz ABM SiW UiW Ebd B IOWh IOiLmz ²² Ac Abchc dHc FDMW ZmOi bhWfm ABA Abchcm ShBjz Zh-WhBdiLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE HmLdh, ²³ HiA UmGLpW, ShW dhf WhBz Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch Yiciĭhc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yiciĭh EFdm Shchcm FBLpW, BLh MiÛh ALpWz ²⁴ ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh, Shche bhMmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA UmGdh, ZmOiØc FThC ghLh, BLhc dhf FDZcE WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch S FjØhc ZjMpW Whz AXWhBØc Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm Wi? Aèhc WZi EFdm MmSh ZhShBA HmLpW, EShcmE AXWhch DFiW Fch Whz ²⁶ WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD ULG-bLiZS fbĭ FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac HCcZ ghLid FcZh?” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj FciA, gÀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhBSh Fci Shch cEAWh UiLdh, gC HhCc FhÛhs ABdm BLhD AcE UlCb MhEAc ahZ UmGhBdhz ²⁹ EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-Fhĭ FciA ShWcm FBdh, “EGW S ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBØh EBMhc, Sm chBSGhW AXWm Abchc HmLm cB MhCÀhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi ZheiS ghbhBdhz ³⁰ ZhUm MmZdh GhWiS ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD cJoi dBA OjFchBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Shchcm Uidhz ³¹ SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd, Shch BLhcm KiWididzh KiWch dHm dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACej UidhBdhz ³² ZhUm Shch DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abchc dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchcm Aèhc Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc Uidc bhMm DF Dffi XDUh EBLid Wh Wi?”

³³ dHm dHm Shch UIBEMW
 ZhcBA MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA
 gC DHhcE MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi
 gÀdcm DGhWE ZEAS XhBdhz
³⁴ Shch EWE ZBA ESh bhSich, gMcS
 BLh ALdmC MiÛh EBHmLpW,
 MiÛh EBA LhBbW-XiScem UmGh
 UiLpWz ³⁵ EC fbD gC UIBEMWmE
 Dchcm FBdh, XTc bhMm Shch Fidh
 BLhc UmGh XhBdh, cJoi OjFch-
 BZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm KiWdh, BSh
 gFdSh MhWhBdhz

*MiÛh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm
 UmGdh*

³⁶ LhghZi EFdm S ESh dBA
 ZhSKiS Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh
 WiMm EWE ABA Shchc bhMGhWE
 CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj Ad-
 hBFjz” ³⁷ ShWm UmGiA Shch
 GjZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fcdh ajS
 ABLmz ³⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
 “Sjbch ES Eiic EBHmdhD FmWm?
 FmWm Sjbchc Uide fÛD ghbhBd?
³⁹ Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbØm UmGE,
 UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abhcm AShBA
 UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-
 bhJf WhBz” ⁴⁰ EGhW FBA ShBW
 WiMc AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz
⁴¹ EBdm Shch ShWm UmGiA ES
 Zmfi Gjfi EBdh, Gjfic KjOm ZmUifh
 ZWiHmdh, FjØh Ziðhf FeSh Xhcdh
 Whz SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
 “BWE GhBZhc FjØh ALm Wi?”
⁴² Shch DF OjFch ZichW bhL
 ShWcm Uidhz ⁴³ EC bhL ShBW gFdc
 LhbWm GhBdhz

⁴⁴ GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi
 MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhh, gC
 fbD Sjbchem FBLdhh Wh Wi, bjLh
 WZic SCchS fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh,
 Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm MmSh dmGh
 ALm, BSh gFdSh Wióis YdiZz”
⁴⁵ EGhW FBA ghci, ShBW LhghZi
 EFdc Uide UIAc Gjdi Uidh, MhSm
 Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi Dch ZjMSh
 XhcpWz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc
 Fhdhbe dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD ZCS
 FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh, bCSc SiW
 UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
 EBMiZhz ⁴⁷ MmFjWj bhWfm ShW
 Whbm SCZh Fcdm, HjWhc bhYi

bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi fjcj EBA Aîh
 UIWiAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi
 dhHZz ⁴⁸ SjbchC B gÀdshc fhAiz
⁴⁹ Ac gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo
 MmSh UhW Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi
 BSh Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz EBdm
 Zmgmî ThFi Zd-ShÀs Wh XhEA
 XcMØ, Sjbch EC MmcjMhdmbE
 cBEz”

*gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA
 WmEA EBD*

⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdm
 dBA ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh,
 HiA ShBW AS SjdiA Shchem ULA
 Uidhz ⁵¹ Ac EC UIAc ghdsMc ShBW
 Shehc HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh,
 ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBdz
⁵² Shch gFdm ShWcm LBMUh
 FciA, GjZ Gjfi EBA MmcjMhdmbE
 YicS ABdhz ⁵³ Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc
 bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc ghbÛ-ShciY
 FchS cBdhz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY KCSH
LiXhch
Ad-ghÛhw
XciKiSi

Ad-ghÛhw LiXhchc Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèhz EC Fhdhb EBdh, òDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc Ljcs XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdHz gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTh FBSm Hmdm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchs WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhSGhW FmchbSic ZiïhciS ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhw Wc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb EBd Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm, "Ghdi EC IOWh Efd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz" ('Ad-bLi', 'BZWjèh', 'Aèhc GhL bhDac MW', B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm 'FiShZ fjï' Whbc Ejsz)

B LiXhchs gMcS BLhD 'Abic' FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBzi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EBdHi: AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOï; AbiC UIWiAc Wjc; AbiC ULac; AbiC ALd chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac MiÛnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac MiÛnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc HhLz B HhBzi Whb Efd UiA ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc

WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW AUB MhSicm BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjÃ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z ShBW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 40-50 Zlc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm Wh-Mid 1:1-18 ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdcm gMcS BLhC AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf
LjcSm WhMid

(1:1-18)

¹ XDdh Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dhM ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz ² gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dhM ALdhz ³ EC Fhdhbc bhMUi gAdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lheh XDUh EBLm Whz ⁴ ShW bhMm MiÛnHi ALid, gC MiÛnHiC EBd bhWfc Wjcz ⁵ EC Wjc AÛhcic bhMm Mdmc, EBdm AÛhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

⁶ AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz ⁷ EC Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd EBd, MhSm ShW MZhwZÛi gjWiA bhWfm BbhW AWmz ⁸ ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz ⁹ ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gAd bhWfcm

Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS Sfc
ciY AWchz

¹⁰ EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, Ul-
WiA ShW CLièhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-
E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd
Whz ¹¹ ShBW WiMc MbiWE ABdh,
ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd
Fed Whz ¹² EBdm MS MWm ShW
CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd
Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW
Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi bhDac MW
ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz ¹³ ALdm EC
MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc dC ThFi
EBLm Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc
BÈhDE EBLm Wh, BOh Ghdi Aèh
ThFiC EBLmz

¹⁴ EC Fhdhbc bhWjf LjcSm MWb
dBdh Ac Abchc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz
ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW
Mm Mhdhd Ac bgibh XhBLpW,
gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz
ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAWh Fhbidz

¹⁵ DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze
HdhD fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S
gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm
FBLdhh, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm
SfcY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE
bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW
ALpWz”

¹⁶ ShBW fjèAWh Fhbid EAD Abch
gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS Xh-
BLiz ¹⁷ bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD
fcies UhW Fclidh, EBdm BLh Ad-
bLic bhCYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz
¹⁸ Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm
Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhĭ
XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW,
MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm
MhBc FcLpWz

gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDDh CçS

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

¹⁹ BgjUi WmSh EFdm Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh
FDMW BbhAc dmZi fbhMc
FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm
XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dchc
HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh
MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm
Fm?” ²⁰ DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh

djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-
bLi WhDz” ²¹ SmC Shch ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm
gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh,
“Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch
MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc
MbhWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW
MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz” ²² Shch
gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm
AXWm Fm? Abchcm Mmch
XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh
FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?”
²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhb
gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS
BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm
DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbcch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm
XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi
fbhMc bhWjFz ²⁵ Shch ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-
bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh
AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm
AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc
HjLd Uich?” ²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchcm
MjAX Uidh, “Abi S bhWfcm XhWi
UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm
AXWhchc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjcH
MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhch
KiWpW Whz ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjcH,
MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcY AWch
FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh
HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

²⁸ McUhW HhJHc AcF Xhce
ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi
MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS
ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX EBdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh
gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, Um-
GiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB
bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gÀd
bhWfc HjWhc bhYi EDz ³⁰ DBW
EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm
Abi AHm FBLdhh, Abhc ZhUm
DFMWm SfcY AWch, ALdm ShBW
Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW
Abh ThFiE Bĭsi MWz ³¹ AHm S
Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm

ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKiSi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchbz”

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhh FpScc LjcSm XhF cjgj ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abhcm ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cjgicm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cjgjUi SciFhZUi UiZhz ³⁴ Sm Abi BSh UmGdhh, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh LhghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UlBMW CçS gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz ³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóhz” ³⁷ DgiA WZic EC FTh gjWiA gC UlBEMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBHmdhz ³⁸ BLhD GcmUi YiciA Dhcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh KhE?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “cäi, (bhWi CihU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?” ³⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aih UiW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÀ ABÈmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA Mm UlBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dhc DFMWc Whb EBd AÜtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz ⁴¹ EC AÜtiALm XDdh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-bLic bhWi EBd Aèhc GmdhYSi XhEA MWz ⁴² AÜtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh XhÍcz

⁴³ ZhUc UiW BLhD WiES Fedh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShHiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS EEz” ⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUh HhCc bhWjfcz AÜtiAL Ac XiScc ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz ⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi WZi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz” ⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, “Vjs! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh, “Sm ABA UmGEz”

⁴⁷ BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhOi ZWi BLchBdz Shc bhMm FjWj VjÜlc-bjÜlc WhBz” ⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Sjbhcm Qh-FiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qk-bjc HhLc Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz” ⁴⁹ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, “gmJc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhdWmz” ⁵¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gf FTh FBchb, Sjbch UmGZhd Zmgmí GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yicih Efd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPh-dhbh Fchz”

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh

¹ Dc UlBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhÛh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz ² EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdmE UhES

XhBLdhz ³ ZiAc EWjihWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D BLhcm FBdh, "Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmfEBHmLmz" ⁴ BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, "bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE Abhc fbD EBLm Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, "EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz"

⁶ BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE Xhícc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSh DFEOhS EWjbhW ULB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz ⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, "EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz" SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz ⁸ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, "EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKicm UmEz" SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz ⁹ ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZS EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi ABd, BGhW ShBW MhWSH Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm MhWSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD ZiAc Wfcm QhFiA FBdh, ¹⁰ "XDdh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfm BÈhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbD Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDdh ThFi FiLj amMhd ThFmz EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS EGWE chGLz"

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhÜh HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDdh FmchbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDhz

¹² DcZUm BLhD ShW bh, ah-BApW Ac LhghZi EFdc dBA FY-cWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE cBdhz

MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BLh Ad-bLi

¹³ BgjUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz ¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh, XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc fibhWhS FjcZhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc ZhOôhc FhcZhci EFdE ZB cBLpWz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd Hcj-bmeh Ac

bhWfcm BW TWm GmUhB Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOôhc FhcZhci EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiíhBA, Shchc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA YhdhBdhz ¹⁶ XhcE ZmKch EFdc BLhD FBdh, "BW TWm gÀdsh gchEz Abhc ZhYc Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz" ¹⁷ EC fbD XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE EBHmd, "Sjbhc Icc dhHi Abhc Mm bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc Uide bhMm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz"

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, "BSh Fchc EViFhc Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc XcbhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi UmGhBZhd?" ¹⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCÀh, Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdjbz" ²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "B DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm LDKhèif ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc aiScm ZhWhBdiZhD Wi?" ²¹ EBdm BLhD BWE Aèc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcidc FThC FBLpWz ²² DcdhHi BLh bch ThFi MiÜh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac BLhD MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiW Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BÜc fbD BLhD Mm-cjMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb FeLidh, BSh UmGiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDz ²⁴ EBdm BLhD WiMcm Shchc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh, FhcW ShBW gFd bh-Wfcm KiWShz ²⁵ bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dchc Uide GZc MhWSH

3

WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUib Whbm BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz ² DFUiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm FBdh, "gMjc, Abch MhWi, AXWm DFMW CihU gifhZm Aèc HmL ThFi ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb Fcch, Aèh dHm Wh ThFdm FmC BSh FcS Xhcm Whz" ³ ShBW WiFUibcm FBdh, "Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèc

ZhUfhB UmGm Whz”⁴ SmC Wi-
FUibm ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjf Zjeh
EBHmdm gicZhc MWb dD Fidh?
UlLchZhc bh’c XmOE ghhbBA
MWb dD Wi?”⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, XhWi
Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MWb Wh EBdm
FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhbBS Xhcm
Whz⁶ cÃ-bhjf ThFi MmShc MWb,
BSh S Ghdi cÃ-bhjfz Ac XhF cjgj
ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh cjgjz⁷ Abi
Mm AXWhcm FBdhh, WDA Fci
MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm ShBljz EBZh
Whz⁸ ZhShf Shc MmZhd BÈh EZhd
Mhd, Ac AXWm Shc AEAM gjWpW,
EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB Mhd,
BGhW MhWpW Whz Sm XhF cjgj
ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shchc
ZmdhDE EdhGhW EDz”

⁹ WiFUibm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?”¹⁰ BLhD
MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Zwi BLchBdc
Cìu EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi?
¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, Abch
MmSh MhWi EGhWC FB, Ac
MmSh UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhÀi
UmBz EBdm AXWhch Abchc fhÀi
bhWpW Whz¹² Abi AXWhchcm
UlWiAZi ZmXhcm FBdm MmZhd
DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Zmgmî
ZmXhcm FBdm Fidh DFiW Fczh?
¹³ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUb
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁴ “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WziD
Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh
Abi ZiW-AUbcme CKhS SjdH EBZz
¹⁵ MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi gh-
Lid Fcmz¹⁶ Aèh XhFm UlWiAc bh-
Wfcm ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh, BbhDac
GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm
UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDac
MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf
ED Wh, Zcj AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid
Fcmz

¹⁷ “Aèhd bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW
Fchc dhHi ShW bhDac MWcm
UlWiAS XhPhBLpW Whz EC bhDac
MWc GhSicm bhWfm MhSm
WhMhS Xhd, DcdhHiC XhPh-
BLpWz¹⁸ Mm MWm EC bhDac
MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj

ZiKhc ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW
AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi
Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc DFbhí
bhDac MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm
BbhW AWLm Whz¹⁹ Shcm Ulfi
fhBZi Fch EBLm, FhcW UlWiAS
Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc
ZU Fhbc dhHi Wjc ThFi AÛhBccm
Zmfi ahdh XhBLmz²⁰ Mm bhWfm
ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm IiÛhd, Shc
ZU Fhb Efd MhBc EBMiZ Fci gm
Wjcc HmLm AD Whz²¹ EBdm Mm
MW gF-ghdhic XTm Kdm, gm
Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd
Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYif EBLm Fci
XcbhW EDz”

DgiA WZiD BLhc ZmXhcm FBch

²² DcZUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi
EFd DgjUiA DdhFhS ABDhz giWE
ShBW LhghZi EFdc dHm FiLj UiW
FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd
FchBdhz²³ EC fbD Lhdib Whbc DF
HhCc FhÛs EpWjW Whbc DF Mh-
HhS DgiADE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS
ALdhz gC MhHhS ZCS XhWi ThFhd
Udm Udm bhWjf ABA SCZhc HjLd
dBdhz²⁴ DgiA WZicm EC fbDE
MmdE ZÛi Fch EBLm Whz

²⁵ EC fbD fcies bhYif XhF-LhY
EAc ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic Cçs
EFdm BgjUic DF Adibc dHm Scôf
dhHhB Uidhz²⁶ ZhUm ShBW
ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm ABA
FBdh, “gjMjc, MmBW McUhW
HhJhc gXhcE AXWhc dHm ALdh,
Ac Mhc ZmXhcm AXWm fhÀi
UiLdh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf ShW
HmLm MhBchHi Ac ShBW Dchcm
SCZhc HjLd Uichz”²⁷ BGhW gjWiA
DgiAD FBdh, “Zmgmî ThFi UmEA
Wh EBdm FmC FjØh Xhd Whz²⁸
SjbchC S gjWL, Abi FBLi, Abi Ad-
bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm Abhcm
XhPhWi EBLmz²⁹ Mhc HmLm
FBÛhcm ZiA UmEA ED, DWc Wfhz
Wfch Ulím Ghdi CZhBA Wfch bhS
gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWiA
Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc GjfiE
ABM Xjch EBdz³⁰ ShWcm Ze EBSm
EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

Zmgmî ThFi MmBW ABLpW

³¹ MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm Mm UlWiA ThFi AD, gm S UlWiAc, gm UlWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW Zmgmî ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CXcmz ³² ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac gjWLPw, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi bhWm Whz ³³ EBdm Mm MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW Fcm, Aèhc Fhdhbc ghLhz ³⁴ Aèhd MmWcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhbc ZhShBW, FhcW Aèhd ShWcm XjchXjc FciA XhF cgg UhW FcpWz ³⁵ ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEc gFdSh UiLpWz ³⁶ Mm bhWfm Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjBØmC AGmc XhBS WhD Zcj Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciaC ZmOic BbhW

¹ Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhd DgiA WZi ThFi Zmfi bhWfcm ShW CçS ZhWhBLpW, Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBchz ² EBdm BLhd WiMm SCZhc HjLd FchBch Wh, ShW CçS EFdmC FchBchz ³ gMcS BLhd B GZc XhBA, DgiUiA Midh LheiA gicZhc Hhdid MidhS MhEAc dhHi cEAWH EBdhz ⁴ MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciaC bhMUî MhEA dhHLidz ⁵ XTE ShBW fbciaC fjGhc Whbc DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC MbiWGHw ALid gC HhCc VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm AOSm gmchW EBA EC FjAc FhLhS MichBdhz EC fbD EWjBhW UIBYc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOid XhWi Sjdhs ABd, Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh ALdh, FhcW ShW LghZi Efd GhWi-XhWi dEAc dhHi ZhMhcE HmLdhHiz BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, Abhcm Tjeh XhWi GhEACàhz” ⁹ ZmOid Fpd,

“Abi S fbcia MhSic bhWjFz AXWm DFMW BgjUi EBA Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?” ZmOid BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbcia MhSic dHm BgjUi bhWfc FjWjMhS bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid Whz ¹⁰ BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi MhWShD Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW HmLm XhWi KhBdhD Ewm, Ac ShBW Sjbhc MiÛh XhWi Uidh EWmz” ¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc FjØh WhB, Ac B FjAE HBWz Sm MiÛh XhWi FjAB ThFi XhBdh?” ¹² AXWm FjWj Abhc bjd-bjcäi BAFjZ WZi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC Abhc dhHi B FjA GJUiLdhz ShBW Ac ShW XjApØmE EC FjAc XhWi GhBSh, Ac ShW Xfjc XhdcmE GhEABshz”

¹³ SmC BLhd FBdh, “Mm MWm B FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL dhHz ¹⁴ EBdm Abhc UmEA XhWi Mm GhBZ, Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS WhDz Zcj B XhWi Shc Uidc bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA CPZ Ac AGmci MiÛnHi UhW FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC ZmOid BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm AbhcmE gC XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh dhHmz” ¹⁶ BLhd ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE, Sjbhc MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz” ¹⁷ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj MhbhB WhBz” BLhd FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB WhBz ¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjbhc dHm ALm, gm Sjbhc MhbhB WhDz Sjbi ghLh FThC FBdhDz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA ZmOid BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, EGW Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm DFMW WZiz ²⁰ Abhc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec CXcmC DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhc FpW, MmcjMhdmBEC bhWfc DZhUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhd ShWcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiw FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbhc B Xhec CXcm, Zh MmcjMhdmBc FjWjGhWE, HhBzi ZhY Aèhc

DZhUS FcShD WhDz²² Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZhUS FcE, EBdm Abch MhW DZhUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgiUi EFdc bhMUiC ABLmz²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, Zcj EGWC ABEm, MmZdh ALd DZhUSFhci EFdm gAhwi cjgm HhBzi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcZhz HhBzi ZhYoE EdhGhW DZhUSFhci Shèhf FcpWz²⁴ Aèhshdh EBdhHi cjjg, DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZhUS FcZh, Shch gAhwi cjgm ShW DZhUS Fch dhHZz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchcm MhWhBZhz”

²⁶ BLhD EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmBW, MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch ShBljz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bhSich FmWmz²⁸ ZhUm ZmOiD ShBc XhWic Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd,²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz Abhc MiÛnHiS MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShC ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?”³⁰ BSh gjWiA HhCc bhWjf ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA Vcdhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm EWjcv Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz”³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz”³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?”³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShW bcMi bhYiF ShW Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc bhf ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ’? EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ahdh Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz

³⁶ Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW Xh-Bch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, ULBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz³⁷ DSm EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, ‘DFMWm ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz’³⁸ AbiE Sjbchcm Edh Yfd FhOhS Xh-PhBLi, Mm Yfdc dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz EBÛ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOILz”

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiÛnHic gFdSh BLhD FBdiLpW, EC ZmOic fhÀi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz⁴⁰ Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz DcUhd ShBW UIB UiW gWE cBdhz⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz⁴² Ac HhCc bhWfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc FThD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMShb XhcLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz”

gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbciaS UlBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz⁴⁴ MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh,⁴⁵ SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd Fcdh FhcW BUc fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdide bhWjf gWE ThFhD Shch BSh UmGLdh Fci ShBW Hhdide ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

⁴⁶ ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdide FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhCWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz⁴⁷ gMcS BLh DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EYifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA bchc XTi EBHmLidz

⁴⁸ BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, “FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjBØmc BbhW AWSh WhDz”⁴⁹ SmC EYifhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UDA Fci

MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjc MhW ThFSm ACÀhz”⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” BLhc FTh DFìW FciA DBW HmdhHiz
⁵¹ghLhC, gCEYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz”⁵² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?” Shch FBdh, “FhBd ULBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UiLmz”⁵³ SmC EYifhcc bWE Ebd, PiF ULBYci Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz⁵⁴ gMcS BLh DgjUiA TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC ULch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

5

BLhD AOSif ZLcc Zmbhciem ahdhFcdh

¹ BShc ZhUm BgjUi EFdc BUc fbD Abdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz² MmcjMhdmbE bmeh-Ucmhc FhÜhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhÜh XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhD B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz³ EC IhOE ZCS MhSc Zmbhci Xei cBSz djdh-doJeh, AUh, Ac Zmbhcm Mmchc feid DÀmZhcm gjFhB HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

⁴ bhMm bhMm DFMW Yicih ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhbS, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcUhd EC Zmbhci EFdm XhWi dhehWic Afhd EWE Xei cBSz

⁵ Dchc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhci ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhez⁶ ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BÈh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?”⁷ ZmOhD Fpd, “gmJjc, Abhc S Bdh FmC WhB, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcm XjcFiS dhbhBSz Abi

dhbSm dhbSm AcF MW HiA dhbi MhDz”⁸ BLhD Dcm FBdh, “Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz”⁹ dHm dHmC EC Zmbhci ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh SjdiA Kdh-Yich Fcdz

gi UiW ALid MjçhZhc, MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz¹⁰ DcUhd BgjUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, “ABM S MjçhZhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdiA WmEA MhBM WhDz”¹¹ EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz”¹² SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhcm FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FcShD?”¹³ EBdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWhf Wh EDz”¹⁵ SmCEC ZmOhD HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdem Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

¹⁶ BLhD MjçhZhcm Zmbhciem ahdh FchD BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhcidish KhBdhz¹⁷ EBdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fch Ac AbiE Fchbz”¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjFhWiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi Mjçhzhcc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdem FBdh, “Abi Wióis gf FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhpcW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh

ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm
UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch
ShBÿjz EBMiZhz ²¹ ZhYo Mmdh
bjcUhcM MiÜh Fci SjdpW, XjSmE
ECdh Mmchcm Bÿh MiÜnHi UhW
FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhcE FcpW
Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhc ahc XjSc ASE
UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh
gFdm BÿS Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BÿS
Fcmz XjScm Mm BÿS Fcm Wh, gm
ALdm gC ZhYcmE BÿS Fcm Wh,
MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ “Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh
FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb
gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPh-
BLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
gm S AGmci MiÜnHi XhBdiLmz
Shcm Ac Ufi fhBZÿ Fch EBS
WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiÜnHiS
Xhei UidhBLmz ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC
FBchb, Bdh DF MbhWh ABZ,
ZcJ EGWC ABÿm, MmZdh bjcUh
EFdm Abi BZWjÿhc Hdhc AEAM
gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiÜh
EBZhz ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY
WiMm Mmdh MiÜnHiC bhdiF, ShW
XjScmE ECdh MiÜnHiC bhdiFhWh
UiLpWz ²⁷ ZhYo XjScm bhWfc
ZiKhc Fche DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW
DBWC S ZiW-AUbz ²⁸ Sm BSh gjWiA
AXWhch ShBÿjz EBZh Wh, Mh-
WpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh
Aÿhc XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh
EFd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZhz ²⁹ Ac
Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch
Zmgmÿi MiÜnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh,
EBdm Mmch WhYcbhWic bhMm
MiÜnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh
fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

³⁰ “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh Fc-
Shb Xhci Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh
ZiKhc Fciz Abi gF ZiKhc Fci, FhcW
Abi Abhc WiMc BÿhD Fhb FcShb
KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abhcm Xh-
PhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb
KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh

³¹ “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcm
WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF

WhDz ³² EBdm ULLch MWmE
Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi
MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich,
BSh ghLhz ³³ AXWhch S DgiA
WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA
MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XAm fhÀi
UiLpWz ³⁴ Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc
fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, EBdm
AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA
MhW ZhKhBSh XhcpW, DcUhd
BSh FBchbz ³⁵ gMcS DgiAC ALdh
gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc
UiLidz AXWhche Tjeh FDUiW EC
bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi
EBLdhz

³⁶ EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWmE
AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc
HhBZi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fcchbz Ac
EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh MhD, Abhcm
Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz
³⁷ ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW
Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMmE
Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz
AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc
AEAM gjWLpW Wh, Ac ShWcm
UmGLpWE Whz ³⁸ DLheh ShW
Fhdhb S AXWhche Uide cD Wh,
FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW,
DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWpW
Whz

³⁹ “AXWhch S GjZ bW UiA
ALbhWi FiShZ SidhES FcpW, bWE
FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm AGmci
MiÜnHi XhBZhz EBdm EC FiShZmC
S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmDz
⁴⁰ DcZhUmE AXWhch MiÜnHi
XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm ABSH
KhBW Whz

⁴¹ “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY
XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh, ⁴² EBdm Abi
MhWi, Aÿhc ZhD AXWhche FjWj
bgäs Whb, Abi S AXWhchem KiWiz
⁴³ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whb dBA
ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiW
Fech Whz EBdm ULLch FmC MjUi
Shc WiMc Whbm AD, Sm Shcm
AXWhch DFiW FcZhz ⁴⁴ AXWhch
DFm-EBÿc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh
KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aÿhc HmL
TWM XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj
Kmh FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch

FmbWm DFiW FcZh? ⁴⁵ AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW, gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi FBchz ⁴⁶ AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiW FcSh, Sm AbhcME DFiW Fcdh EWm, B bjLh WZiD S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz ⁴⁷ EBdm AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhemC DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW FcZh?”

6

XhKAMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gXhcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZicia AEcz ² ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA MhEAS ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc CXcm ShBW Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz ³ gWE HiA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz ⁴ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLmz ⁵ BLhD KhBA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPIA ABch, EC ShW LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW MhHhS?” ⁶ ALdm YidiYcm XciÅh Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz ⁷ YidiYo MjAX Uidh, “Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE ULBf UiWhcc cJoiD FjdhBS WhDz”

⁸ gWE AUtial Whbm gMcS BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiSec ahBz ⁹ ShBW BLhem FBdh, “gjMjc, EWE gjcj DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhc cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc bhMm BShD FiSh EBZ?” ¹⁰ BLhD gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch ESH bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfC ALdh EWjbbW XhKAMhc MWz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia Dchem ZhOia Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm MS KhBd, gm

ESGhW XhBdz ¹² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm, Sjbch ESH DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh YhdhBE Whz” ¹³ Dch EC XhKGhW cJoiC ZheSi OjFchBW Udh Fcia ZhcE OjFci acdHz

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “WióD DBWC gC WZi, MmBW UlWiAS Sfcia AWhc FThz” ¹⁵ SmC BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc Fcia ShWcm Shch ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz EghW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOH

¹⁶ ghBØhZhdh BLhc LhghZi Efd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz ¹⁷ Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AUhBc EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc dHm ALdh Whz ¹⁸ AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ EWjbbW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE ZhBA MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi AOia Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh UmGiA LhghZi Efdm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ²⁰ EC fbD BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, B S Abiz” ²¹ LhghZi Efdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLi Hmdz

MiUnHi-cJoiC ZmXhcm ZDAW

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZH ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW WhE Lheh Uilch FjWj WhE ALid Whz Shch DEGHWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, Zcj Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz ²³ EBdm Mm MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia ghci bhWfcm cJoi GhEABLdh, EC MhHhc HmLm SiZicia OhCW ThFi FDGHW WhE ABdz ²⁴ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi Efd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESH

WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm
FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD
ABdh?” ²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi
Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch
Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi
ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, Zcj
XmO aci cjoI GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz
²⁷ EGW gjWE, UIWiAZi Mm GhWi
Wi EBMhD, Shc Gcm IjciA dha
FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wi
ED Wh, Zcj AGmci MiÛnHi UhW
Fcm, Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi
S Abi ZiW-AUbm Sjbchem Uibjz
EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc ALm, Abhc
HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW
UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm
MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fchc
dhHi Abch FiSh FcShb?” ²⁹ ShBW
FBdh, “AèhD Mhcm XhPhBLpW,
ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc Ebd
Aèhc Fhbz” ³⁰ DcZhUm Shch
ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW
FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh
UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW
AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh?
³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhd S bcjajbiS
bhÛh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE dmGh
ALm, AèhD Shchem Zmgmî GhWi
GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi
Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî
Mm cjoI Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S
bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, Zcj Abhc
HhBZi ZhYoC Sjbchem ALd Zmgmî
cjoI UhW FcpWz ³³ Ac Aèhc UmEA
gC cjoI EBdh EC MW, MmBW
Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch
MhScm MiÛnHi UmBWz” ³⁴ SmC
Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm EC cjoIc
Abchem gc-ghbmfh UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÛnHi-
cjoiz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD,
Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac
Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc
FjWj fbD XiALmE Vcm Whz ³⁶ Abi
S Sjbchem bjGUi FBLiE, Ac Sjbch
Abhcm UmGiAE BbhW AWdhD
Whz ³⁷ Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmchem
Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC

Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc
HmLm AD, Abi FjWjbØmC Shcm
Zhcm YhdhBShb WhDz ³⁸ Abi
FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS
ABLi Wi? Wh, Zcj MmBW Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA
Fhb Fchc dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi
dhbiA ABLiz ³⁹ gjWE, Mm ZhYo
Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bjWfh
EBd, ShBW Mmchem Abhc ASE
UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE
Wh AchB Zcj cjm ghfcE Dchem
MiÛh ghdSm Sjdiz ⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc
bjWfh Ebd, Mhch ShW XjScm
UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
Shch MhWj AGmc Xhdz Ac AbiC
Shchem cjm ghfcE MiÛh Fci Sbdbjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh
EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhH-
hBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh,
“Zmgmî ThFi Mm cjoI dhbiA
ABLm, AbiC gC cjoiz” ⁴² DcdhHi
Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S
BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch
S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm
FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi
dhbiA ABLm?”

⁴³ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch
WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz
⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm
XhPhBLpW, ShBW Afif Wh Zh-
WhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm
ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cjm
ghfcE MiÛh ghdSm Sbdbjz ⁴⁵ MhWE
Wi, WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm,
‘Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib
dBZhz’ Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc
HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC
Abhc HmLm ADz

⁴⁶ “EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm
UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL
ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B
ZhYcm UmGLpWz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchem
Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm
Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm
dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz
⁴⁸ AbiC MiÛnHi-cjoiz ⁴⁹ Sjbchc
ZhY-UhUhbØm S bcjajbiS bhÛh
GhBLdh, Sh-E Shchc bCS EBLmz
⁵⁰ Ebdm BGhW Ebd gC cjoI, Mm
cjoI Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm,

MhSm EC cJOi GhBA bhWjf bcW
ThFi cmghB Xhdz ⁵¹ gjWE, AbiC
EBdhh gC MiÜh cJOi, Mm cJOi
Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm
MWm B cJOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW
MiÜnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC Ebd EC
cJOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÜnHi
UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA
Zidhb Uibjz”

⁵² BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh
EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz
Shch DFm-EBÜm Fpd, “B ZmOhD
FmbWm Shc fcide Hjî Abchcm
GhEABZ?” ⁵³ BLhD FBdh, “Sm
gjWE, Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb,
Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hjî Wh
GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiÜnHiC
WhBz ⁵⁴ FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac
Hjî GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÜnHi
XhBdiLm, Ac cJM ghfcc UiWE Abi
Shcm MiÜh Fci Sjdbjz ⁵⁵ Abhc
Hjîc Ebd ALD GhWi Ac Abhc dCC
EBd ALD XhWiz ⁵⁶ Mm MWm
Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, gm Abhc
aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm
ThFiz ⁵⁷ Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÜh
ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, DcdhHiC
AbiE MiÜh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm
Abhcm GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÜh
cBZz ⁵⁸ UmGchD Wi, EC cJOi S
Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm
cJOi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhbW
bhch HmLpW, B cJOi S Abhc
dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cJOi Mm
MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÜh
cBZz” ⁵⁹ gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb
OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD
BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS CçSc bWE bS-ZicjV

⁶⁰ Shdib gjWiA ghei ShW CçSc
bhMc ZCSm FBdh, “BSh S Ze
Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?”
⁶¹ EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm
ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-
Ijfh Fchz ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “EC
Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD
Wi? ⁶² Sm Abi ZiW-AUb AHm Mm
MhHhS ALdhh, Abhcm MmZdh
gWE CPI MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD
Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? ⁶³ Sjbch ZjMchD

Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhbh, ALdm
cjgj EBdHi MiÜnHiz Abi Sjbchcm
Mm ZDAWi FBdhh, BSh EBdHi
bhWfc cjgj Ac MiÜnHic ZmXhcz
⁶⁴ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC
EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm
Whz” Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm
Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm UlfbWc ASE
VchB UiZ, BLhd XDdh ThFiC BSh
MhWShz ⁶⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EC
FhcWm Abi Sjbchcm FBLi, HhBZi
ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc
HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz”

gMcS XiScc fhÀi

⁶⁶ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA
ShW ZCS CçS YiciA HmdhHi,
Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU
UidhBdz ⁶⁷ DcdhHi BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm MiFhBdh,
“FiSh Zh, SjbishBWE MhBSHDHi
Wi?” ⁶⁸ LhBbW-XiScm MjAX
Uidh, “gjmjc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm
MhBSHb? AGmci MiÜnHhWic Shdib
S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz
⁶⁹ Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm
BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aehe EAUh
Fch gC XZiî MWz”

⁷⁰ SmC BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abi S
Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLÜ FcLi, EBdm
Sjbchc bhMmC DFMW fDShW
ALmz” ⁷¹ BWE ShBW LhBbW
BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhc ZmXhcm
FBdh, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ShWm
VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW
LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBAPW

¹ DcZhu ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid
Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fcdhz
BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm
bhcidis KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac
DgjUiA MidhS MhBSh KhBdh Whz
² EC fbD BgjUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUc
UiW IWhB ABLidz ³ DcdhHi BLhc
ahBAPØm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi BW
TWm DgjUiA MidhS MhEHi, SmC
Sjbi MmSh Fhb FcL, ESh Sjbhc
CçS EFdmE UmGZhz ⁴ FmC MjUi
WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS
KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjØh Fcm Whz
SjbiE MmZdh EbW Fhb FchD,

Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz”⁵ ALdm BLhc ahBApØmE ShW CXcm BbhW AWLpW Whz

⁶ BLhD Shhcm FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBdm Sjbchc S fbD EfbD FjØh WhBz ⁷ UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÜhBS WhD, EBdm Abhcm IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc ZmXhcm FBac, Shchc gFd FhbC GhchXz ⁸ Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSbh WhDz”⁹ EGHW FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBApW BUc bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBdm Gjdh-bmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz ¹¹ BUc FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjfOh FjABz”¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXhcm bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBW S Ze ahdh bhWjtz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdhcz”¹³ EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXhcm FmC FjØh bhSid Whz

Buc fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUc bhMhbhMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz ¹⁵ ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBjz EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdid XhBd Fidh?”¹⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA KdS KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz ¹⁸ Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBdm Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfh gF-ghdh ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

¹⁹ “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb

bhWchD Whz Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD?”²⁰ SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbhcm ajSm XhBLm, Sjbhcm Fm bhcS Khc?”

²¹ BLhD Shhcm FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBjz EBHmdhDz ²² gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjçhZhcmE Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjcaic HmL ThFiC ABLmz ²³ PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjçhZhcmE MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjçhZhcm DFMW Zmbhcm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjLh FchD FmWm? ²⁴ gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mhcm bhcidSh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf WhD Wi? ²⁶ Sm gm S UmGi Gjdh-bmdh bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjØh FBch Whz ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidiLpW Wi, EC bhWjfc Ad-bLi? ²⁷ Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm Ad-bLi MmZdhABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbhcmE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÀh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ²⁹ AXWhch ShWcm KiWLPW Wh, EBdm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFiC ABLi Ac ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm Vcidis KhBd, EBdm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz ³¹ Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW,

Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm ZmfI
FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?"

³² BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi
Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz
gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm BL-
hcm Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-
LiXhB XhPhBdhz ³³ BLhD FBdh,
"gjWE, Abi Ac ZmfI UiW Sjbchc
bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm
MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPh-
BLpWz ³⁴ Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA
XhBSHd WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS
cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABSHDE
XhcShD WhDz"

³⁵ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA
BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBÜm
MiFhBdh, "gm FjAB MhBZHi,
MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA
XhBSHb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi
EFdc UmfE MmSh BgjUi ALpW,
gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib
UiZ Wi? ³⁶ gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm
SjFhBA XhBSHd WhD, Ac Abi
MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE
ABSHD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc
bhWi FiSh?"

³⁷ BUc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh
CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh,
"FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm
Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz
³⁸ Mm MWM Abhc CXcm BbhW
AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF
Shc Uid ThFi MiÜh XhWic HhJH
ZhcBZZ" ³⁹ Shchc HmLm BLhc
CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF
cjjcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjjc ZmX-
hcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF
cjjcm EGWE UmEA EBLm Wh,
FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE
ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

⁴⁰ BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd,
"ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi"
⁴¹ Ac FDMWm Fpd, "DBWC Ad-
bLiz" Ebdm FmC FmC Fpd, "Ad-bLi
FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi?
⁴² XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD
MWb dBZh UhCU WZic Zjfs, UhCU
WZic ZmTmdghb HhCSz" ⁴³ EC
dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm
UdhÜdi dhHiHmdz ⁴⁴ DcbhMm

FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd,
EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

⁴⁵ BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm
XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdm XhPhWi
EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze Bbhb Ac
Ycifi EFdm MiFhBdh, "Shcm VciA
AWdhD Wh FmWm?" ⁴⁶ Dch FBdh,
"B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh
bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz"

⁴⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm LiXhB EFdm
FBdh, "gm SjbchcmE OHidid Wi?

⁴⁸ UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Ycifi fbhMc
FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi?

⁴⁹ Ghdi EC MmShD fciESe FjØhc
MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm
dhÜs ALmz"

⁵⁰ Ycifi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb
ALid bCdhWh WiFUiB, DBW AHm
BLhc HmLm HmLdhz ⁵¹ WiFUiBm
FBdh, "FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA
Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm
fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abhc
fciESE ALm Wi?" ⁵²⁻⁵³ BGhW
gjWiA Ycifi EFdm WiFUiBcm FBdh,
"SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf
Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh,
HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz"

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

¹ ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic
ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh

MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz ² ZhUc
UiW YMc EÄE BLh gicZhc ZhDsJd-

bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd
bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW

EWE ZBA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz
³ EC fbD bCdhWh Ac Ycifi fbhMc

bhWfm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA
ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm

bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA
Fpd, ⁴ "gjMjc, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc

FhbE Vch GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCchS
fciYc bhMm S bjLh WZid MiWhFjc

ZmOiØcm Xhíc bhciA bhcidizhc
gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh

FpW?" ⁶ Shch BLhcm XciAh Fchc
WiESmC Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm

Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj GJS
XhBWz

^{SmC} BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci
AJHjd UiA bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz

⁷ Ebdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc

ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbD ShBW bhTh Sjdia FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm Xhíc bhCÀhz”⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOis dmGhs dhHdhz⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjcj FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lleh Uilch FmC cBd Whz¹⁰ SmC BLhD bhTh Sjdia EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB? FmC Sjbhcm fhMhc MjFh bWE Fcd Wh Wi?”¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjc, Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc XTm Ac MiÜnHi FhOhBE Whz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc Wjc

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbD AUhciS XhE YhdhBS WhD, ZcJWjcc MiÜnHi XhBzz”¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbi Sjbhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UichDz”¹⁴ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC MhWiz¹⁵ Sjbch S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCec ZiKhc Fci Whz¹⁶ Abi FmCec ZiKhc FcdmE gf ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dHm Abhc HhBzi Hh-Bzi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo Abhcm ZmMiLpWz¹⁷ Sjbche fciESc bhMm dmGh ALm, UlBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm B fhÀi ghLhz¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcmE KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz Abhcm

KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz”²⁰ XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd Whz

WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

²¹ gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdc gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBACHz HiA ghcdm Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBZhd, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz”²² BgJUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE AB-ShD XhcShD WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?”²³ BLhD FBdh, “Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi, Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiw Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghDsmC bcZhDz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz²⁶ Sjbche ZmXhcm bhShc Ac ZiKhc Fchc ZCssh ALmz gjWE, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShc B UlWiAcM MhWhBz”²⁷ BLhD MmW ShW HhBzi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz²⁸ DcUhd BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcm CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMZhd AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGW ZjMZhd, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz²⁹ MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC Fhbc Fci, Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz”³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm

³¹ Dche bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS Kde, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc Cçsz³² Sjbch gF KiWZhd Ac EC gFmC Sjbchem AMhU FcZhz”
³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhd Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abchcm AMhU Fch EBZ?”

³⁴ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz³⁵ FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc ZheiS ThFm Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchem AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhdz³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC Abchem bhcidishD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiScm ghbhd Whz³⁸ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi ESh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL ThFi MmSh giFL EShC FchDz”

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “gjWE, gMcS BZthgibC Abchc ZhYz” ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic AEdhU EBShD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW Fhb Fedhd EWmz⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC Sjbchem FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abchem bhcidishD KhBchD, EBdm BZthgibm S Bdh FcLpW Whz⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE ESh FchDz” EC Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S YkjhH XjA WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW, DBW EBdh Aèhz”

⁴² BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “ALdmC Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY EBSh, Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd EWmz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC Abchem XhPhBLpWz⁴³ Sjbch Abhc FTh ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh fbÌ FcShD Xhc Whz⁴⁴ BZdiLC Sjbchc ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU,

DcUhD Sjbch Shc GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz BZdiL S XDDh ThFiC GjWiz gm FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS FcLm Wh, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW, Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC XDUh EBLmz⁴⁵ Abi gF bhS bhSiAc DcdhHi Sjbch Abchem DFiw FchD Whz⁴⁶ Sjbchc bhMm FmC Abchem HjWhHc XcbhW FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi MjUi gF bhS bhSi, Sm Abchem DFiw FchD Wh FmWm? ⁴⁷ Mm bhWjf Aèhc ZÜh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWE Whz”

⁴⁸ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S PiF FTh FBLi, SJB fbcia MhSc bhWjf, Scm ajSm VcLmz”

⁴⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abchem ajSm VcLm Whz Abi Abhc ZhYcm BÌs Fci, EBdm Sjbch Abchem ZmBÌs FchDz⁵⁰ Abi WiMm FjWj BÌs XhB-Shb Fci Fhb Fci Whz EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc BÌsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc ZiKhcFz⁵¹ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm, gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

⁵² Shch ShWcm FBdh, “EGW Abch ZjMdhd, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz BZthgib WZi Zh AcE WZi EFd S bhch HmLpW, Ac SJB FBcm, FmC MjUi Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS WhDz⁵³ SJB FjWj ZhZh BZthgib ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi Shbhb WZi EFdc bhch HmLpWz Sm SJB WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?” ⁵⁴ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb WhBz Abhc HhBZi ZhY, MhWcm Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi FcE, ShBWC Abchem BÌs UhW FcpWz⁵⁵ Sjbch ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE ZmBbhW EBBjz Abi ShWcm KiWi Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz⁵⁶ Sjbchc ZhY BZthgib

WZiD Abhc UiW UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE EBLpWz”

⁵⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZDEF S EGWE XBÓhf ZLc EBLm Wh, Sm Sjbi BZthgib WZicm UmGdhD Fidh?” ⁵⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BZthgib WZic MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” ⁵⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi XhÍc SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gMcS BLhD ACEi UiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA Hmd-hHiz

9

gMcS BLhD MWbc AÜhcm ahdh Fcdh

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOiA MhEAc fbD DF AÜh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm MWb ThFiC AÜh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, EC bhWjfhJ Fhc HjWhD AÜh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc dhHiE WhDz Shc bhMUi Aèhc didh-Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz ⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, fbD ThFSm ThFSm ShW Fhb Fch Abhc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz ⁵ ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW UlWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOis LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AÜh ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE Zh, LidEAc XjcfiSHiA VBdhEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VbD Ac ahdh EBA ABdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SMC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?”

¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bh-Wfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc Xjfcic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhb Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz” ¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhJ FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AÜh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ¹⁴ FhcW BLhD MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc MjçZhcz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhbz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW YcifiD FBdh, “B bhWjfhJ S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjçZhchc bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWhHhc bhWfm BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhuUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbi Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW Wziz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AÜh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgjUi WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcmØ BSh DEiW Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbhc gC AÜh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AÜh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?” ²⁰ Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm AbchcC XjA Ac gm AÜh EBA MWbiLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBShb Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

²² Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi

Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz ²³ DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÄhz”

²⁴ WmSh EFdm UllchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbi Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bhSEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfOh HjWhHhcz” ²⁵ gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AUh ALdhb, EGW KCGm UmGiAcz” ²⁶ WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhcm FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” ²⁷ EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSh KhBch? AXWhchE ShW CçS EBSh KhBch Wi?”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc CçS EBLs, EBdm Abch EBDhb bjLh WZic CçSz ²⁹ Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSKiS FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz ³⁰ SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBljzi! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc AfF ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz ³² Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AUh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz ³³ ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” ³⁴ WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

³⁵ BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” ³⁶ gm Fpd, “gjMjc, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FCÄh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AW-Shb Xhciz” ³⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC

Sjbhc dHm bhSichz” ³⁸ EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWdhbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LB-Muh Fcdz

³⁹ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, Mmch AUh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AUh EBWz” ⁴⁰ EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhÜhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSh KhBch, Abch AUh Wi?” ⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AUh EBShD, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulfi EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AUh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc HjAd-Icc ULAcMUi Wh ghbhBA, EBÚ XTm ghbhD, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm MW ULAcMUi ghbhD, gm-C bmehc chGhdz ³ HjAd-Icc KFiUhcM chGhdcm ULAc GjdiA UmDz bmehBØmE chGhdc QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdm Shchc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmehBØcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shchc AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmehBW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh EKiWh FjWj chGhdc dHm MhBS WhD ZcJ Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiWh FjWj chGhdc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm Whz” ⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdcM giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULAcz ⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdc ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh, BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bmehBØmE Shchc FTh gjWLpW Whz ⁹ AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghbhBZ, gm Shc

MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScm AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZz¹⁰ Kjcm S Ghdi Kjci, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fchc WiESmC ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiÜnHi Xhd, Ac EC MiÜnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWM chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOi chGhd WhD Ac B bmehBWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bmehBW Yhd-hBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmehBØc FTh KiØhe Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmehBW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA LiIi MhDz¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmehBØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmehBØmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmeh Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmehBW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZz, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

¹⁷ “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShe ALmz B UhDBÍ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc UdhUdi dhHiHmdz²⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?”²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AÜhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi

²² ZhUm MmcjMhdmB FhZh Icc UGd XhEAc BÜc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz²³ gMcS

BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZhUfh Ljd-hBbhWc ZhciÜhs AOH-COI Fcchz²⁴ DcbhMm BgjUi WmSh EFd BLhc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjbi Abchcm dOFhBA chGShD? Sjbi MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm XciéhC Fci Abchcm FEz”

²⁵ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi Umc,²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeh WhDz²⁷ Abhc bmehBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchcm KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz²⁸ Abi Shchem AGmci MiÜnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSH WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchcm FheiA WiS WhDz²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchem Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc XhÍc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz³² BLhD Shchem FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abhcm XhÍc bhchSh KhBch?”³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Sem XhÍc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fcm, DcdhHiC XhÍc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz”³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “AXWhchc fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhb, SjbchC Ddhgi?’³⁵ Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchem S ShBW WiMmC Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac Xhf FiShZc FTh S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz³⁶ Sm HhBZi ZhYo MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLÜ Fcdh Ac UiWiAS XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhb, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fcm?”³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm

BbhW Wh AWdmE BSh DFiW FcÄhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBZi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz”³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vchc Kmih Fcdh, EBdm ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz

⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJHc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz⁴¹ gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm Abd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj Fm-chbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz”⁴² EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz

11

gMcS BLhD bjcUh dhLhccm MiÜh Fcdh

¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhCTh Whbc ShW UIB ZBWE EC HhCS cBSHz² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjZD Adh ASc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThe KjdUi XhE YkLhB UiZhz EC bciEbc ahB Ebdh Zmbhci dhLhcz³ DcdhHi ShW ZBWhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bhDac bhWjf GjZ Zmbhcz”⁴ GZc XhBA BLhD FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, Zcj Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

⁵ gMcS BLhD ZiZi bhCTh, ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ bhDA Fc-Shz⁶ dhLhcc Zmbhcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE UIBUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch gicZhc DgiUiA MidhS MhBz”⁸ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm AXWhcm Xhíc bhCSh KhBdh, EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?”⁹ ShBW FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IÖh ALm, FmC MjUi

UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UIWiAc Yc UmGmz¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc WhBz”

¹¹ EGhW FBA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abchc Uli dhLhc IjbbH HmLmHi, Abi Shcm gMhH FchS MhBacz”¹² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, gm MjUi Ijbe ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBMiZz”¹³ BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbchc FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhb Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhcz EGW AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz”¹⁶ SmC ShW LhghZi TjbbHm dHc LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm ShW dHm bcShb Xhciz” EC TjbbLcm MbM FBA QhFh EDz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm UhYW Fch EBHmLmz¹⁸ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EWjbbW UIB bhBd UlcB ALidz¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhCTh Ac bciEbcm ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjf ABdhz²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SfciY AWch gjWiA ZiZi bhCTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IcE ZB cBdhz²¹ ZiZi bhCThD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE cBSH, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz²² EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèhc HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhz”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZz”²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh, “MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh bjcUh EFD MiÜh EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÜh EBA CPZz”²⁵ BLhD bhCThem FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbs Ac MiÜnHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm gm bcdmE MiÜh EBZz²⁶ Ac Mm MWm ALd MiÜh EBA Abhc CXcm

BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcS WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFiw FcE Wi?"
 27 bhCThD FBdh, "MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Mm MWm UlWiAS SfcIY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz"

28 EGhW FBA bhCThD HiA ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, "gjWE, gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz"

29 SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÜhs Hmdhz 30 BLh EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz 31 Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz Shch bWE Fcd, bciEb FDZcc HmLm FhÜh-FhOi FchS MhBchz 32 BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, "gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz"

33 bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÜW-AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cjjg Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz 34 ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, "dhLhccm FjAB UhYW FcL?" Shch FBdh, "gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz" 35 EC fbD BLhD FhÜi Uidhz 36 ShW FhÜW UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh, "UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA FcSh!" 37 EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, "MmBW AUhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWm Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhcHj Wh bcm?"

38 BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cjjg gicZhc Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjghc dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF Xhíc UmEA ALidz

39 ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, "XhícOh gchEz" dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, "gjMjc, EGW S dhf XKiA HÜ ZhcBHmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz" 40 BLhD DWcm FBdh, "Abi S Sjbhcm FBLi,

Sjbi MjUi DFiw FcE, Sm Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhdz" 41 SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc XhícOh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA ULA Fcdh, "E HhBzi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz 42 Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc KhBcEzhd MmSh bhWjf ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiw FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhDC EGhW FBdhbz" 43 EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF Uia FBdh, "dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz" 44 SmC bjcUh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW AS-XhE FhYWUi XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid cjbhd Uia ZhÜhz BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, "Shc ZhÜ GjDE Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz"

gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMWi

45 ZiZi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABLdh, gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz 46 EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz 47 BSh gjWiA Ze BbhB EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm Umfc YsJA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, "Abch EGW FiSh FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhez 48 Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicME ZiWhf FcZhz"

49 EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW BbhB, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, "Sjbch S FjØhC MhWE Whz 50 ZjME Wh Wi, Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW Ace ahdhz" 51 BbhB FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW BbhB EAD HhBzi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW EBZz 52 Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZÜhBW KhBcEzhd Liia ALpW, Shchcm Udh FciA DGhWE

Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB
UiZhz ⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhcm
bhchc XhDShch FchS dhHdhz
⁵⁴ DcdhHi BLhD Shchc bhMm
Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhU Uid-
hBdh, Ac EC MhHh LheiA bcjajbic
FhÜhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA
ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA cBdhz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU
IWhB ABLidz BUC AHM WiMcm
XhF-LhYFchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC
ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmdhz
⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm
SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
CZhBA DFm-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “FiSh
bWE FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSH
WhD Wi?” ⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi
EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc
GjM Xhd, Sm Shchcm MhWhWic
dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh
XhcpWz

12

bhThec KjdUi XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS
BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS
ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch
ThFi MiÜh FcLdhz ² BWE Shch
gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bmMZhWi
MjBS Fcdhz BLhc dHm GHEAS
Mmch ZBLid, Dche dHm dhLhce
ALdh Ac ZiZi bhCThD GhUibUhci
Fcdhz ³ EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW
bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi
ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc
XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThec KjdUi
XhE YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD Aih
Ic aciHmdz

⁴ BgjUh BheciAS Whbm BLhc DF
LhghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc
ASE VchB UiZhz, DBW FBdh, ⁵ “Bf, B
ASc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc
XhBA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEA
Hmd EWmz” ⁶ ALdm BgjUhD HciZ
EFdc FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm
Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc
HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi
gm Kjec FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz
⁷ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjc
bWE UlG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-
FhYWc dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW
TBLdhz ⁸ HciZ Efd S ghbmfhc

Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abhcm
ghbmfh XhBSHD WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW
gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf
EWE ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi
WhD, gC Mm dhLhccm BLhD bch
ThFi MiÜh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS
ABdhz ¹⁰ EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm
WiES Fcdh dhLhccmE bhcdiShz
¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc dhHi ZCS BgjUi
bhWfm WmSh Efdc dH LheiA,
BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

¹² BUc WiESm Udm Udm MS
bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW
gjWdh, gMcS BLhD MmcjMhdmbE
SfciY AWchz ¹³ EC Shch GmMjcc
GmLbh Qhd dBA ShWcm AHjABA
AWhS Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW
SfciY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECF,
ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

¹⁴ Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYif
gMcS BLhD DFOh HhVh UmGiA
Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz FiShZE
dmGh ALm, ¹⁵ “E LiEW-FBWh
MmcjMhdmb, QchBE Whz KhBA
UmGE, HhVhc ZhBóh Keia Sjbhc
ZhUfh ABchz”

¹⁶ LhghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj
bhWi ZjmDh Whz ZhUm gMcS
BLhc FjUcSi bgibh MhBc EBA
ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE
EBd, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC
dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW dhHiC
ESSh FcLmz ¹⁷ FDZc ThFi dhLhccm
QhFiA MiÜh Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh
bhWjf BLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE
EC ZmXhcm ghbmfh bhS-FTh
bhSiShz ¹⁸ DcdhHi bhWfm ShW EC
FmchbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm
AHjABA AWhS HmLdhz ¹⁹ BSh
UmGiA Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBÜm
Fpd, “Abchc S FjWj dha Ec Whz
UmGchD Wi, Aih UIWiAC Shc Gcm
HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²⁰ AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhUS
FchS ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW
BCWhWi bhWjfe ALdhz ²¹ Shch

Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc
YidiYcm ABA biWS Fcdh, “LhZ,
Abch gjMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz”

²² YidiYo BGhW AUtiALcm FBdhz
ZhUm AUtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm
MhWhBdhz

²³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-
AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABEmz

²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,
VhWc ZiL bhOiS Xeia MjUi Wh
bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOiS

bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz ²⁵ Edh Mm
MWm WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA
Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiÜnHi GjABdhD,

EBdm Mm MWm B UIWiAS WiMc
MhWcm SjE bWE Fcm, gm Shc
ALd MiÜnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi

MhW ZhKhDz ²⁶ FmC MjUi Abhc
GmMbs FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm
KdCFz SmC Abi MmGhWE cBbj

Abhc GmMbsFhcie EWE cBZz Mm
MWm Abhc GmMbs Fcm, Abhc
HhBzi ZhYo Shcm BiS UiZh

²⁷ “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW
EBHmLmz Sm Abi EGhW FBSbh
Wi, ZhZh, Mm fbD ABA AMiLm,

EC fbDEc AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhE?
EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD
XcMØ ABLiz ²⁸ ZhZh, Sjbi Sjbhc

bgibh MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW
ThFi HhBzi AEAM ABd, “Abi Abhc
bgibh MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc

Fcbjz” ²⁹ B AEAM gjWiA giWE
MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh
S bmIc QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd,

“FjWj YicihD ShW dHm ZhSKI
FcLpWz” ³⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD
FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm

Wh, AXWhc dhHiC ABLmz
³¹ B MHSc bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD
ABEm, UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc AS

ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA
EBZz ³² Abhcm MmZdh MbiW
ThFi CXcm SjdH EBZ, EC fbD

Abi gfDcm Abhc HmLm OhWiA
Sjdbjz” ³³ ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ,
EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSH
FBdhz

³⁴ EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh,
“Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-
bLi KicFhd cBZhZ Sm AXWm

Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbc CKhS SjdH
EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUb Fm?”
³⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj

fbD Wjc AXWhcchc dHm ALm,
Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC AOh VcCÀh,
Mmdh AUhBcm ABA AXWhBØcm

Wh Zmcmz Mm MW AUhBc XTm
AOM, gm MhWm Wh gm FjAB
Mhcz ³⁶ Wjc AXWhcchc dHm

ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW
AWCÀh, MhSm AXWhchE EC Wjcc
bhWjf EBSH XhchpWz” DcZhUm

BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG
ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

³⁷ gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES
Zmfi FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhWic
ZhUmE Shch ShW CXcm BbhW

AWd Whz ³⁸ BSh gAdsh IOiLid
MhSm AHc MbhWhc WZi BfhDAC
FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abchc SZdiHc CXcm Fm
DFiW FcLm?

Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC
Zh MhBc EBLm?

³⁹ DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW
AWLm Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZiD
DEGhW FBLdh,

⁴⁰ AèhD Shchc KCG AUh ZhWhB-
diLpW,

Shchc Uid XhfhW ZhWhB-
diLpW,

MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac
UidUi Wh ZjMmz

AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh Fcid-
hBW,

Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchcm fiYh FcidhBz

⁴¹ BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh
UmGLdh HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC
FTh FBLdhz ⁴² SmZC BgjUi WmSh

EFdc bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm
BbhW AWdh, EBdm Ycifi EFdm
Shchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ,

EGhW QchBA Shch ðifhc Fedh Whz
⁴³ Shch Aèhc ShciY ThFi bhWfc
ShciY XhBSm Zmfi XLÜ FcShz

gMcS BLhC SchWmAdh

⁴⁴ ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “Mm MWm Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm, gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm

WhD, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW
ShW CXcmE BbhW AWmz ⁴⁵ Mm
MwM Abhcm UmGm, gm ALdm
ShWcmC UmGm, MmBW Abhcm
XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁶ Abi B UIWiAS Wjc
gifhZm ABLi, MhSm Abhc CXcm
Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac AÜhciS
Wh cDz ⁴⁷ FmC MjUi Abhc FTh
gjWiA, EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fem,
Sm Abi WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh,
FhcW Abi bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi FchS
ABLi Wh, ZcJ bhWfcm SchWiS
ABLiz ⁴⁸ Mm MwM Abhcm bhWm
Wh Ac Abhc FTh gjWm Wh, Shc
ZiKhcc dhHi S DFMW ALpWz Abi
Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC FThDC
FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZz
⁴⁹ Abi S WiMm ThFi FjØh FBLi
Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo
Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC
gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBSbhz
⁵⁰ Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjb bhWhC
EBd AGmci MiÜnHiz DcdhHi Abi
MmSh FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
gjFjbmC FBZ”

CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

¹ AMhUi BÜc Tjeh AHc IOWhz
BLhd ZjMididh, ShBW B UIWiA
LheA ShW HhBZi ZhYc HmLm
MhBZhc fbD ABËmz UIWiAS Mmch
ShW AXW bhWjf ALdh, Shchcm
ShBW Gjz bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf
XcMØ Edh bhDA FciAC HmLpWz
² chBSFjc GhWiS ZBZhc AHc FTh,
gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB
UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA LhBbW
BéhciASc XjA BgjUhc bWE GhBf
MhHhB Uidz ³ BLhd MhWSH,
ShW HhBZi ZhYc Aèhd ShW ASE
gFdSh fxi UiLpW, ShBW Aèhc HmL
ThFi ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC
YiciA MhBchz ⁴ DcdhHi ShBW
GhEA ThFi CPdh Ac YiÜc XhBØhzi
GjdiA DGhW HhbLh FbcE ZhÜidhz
⁵ ZhUm ShBW Hhbdc bhMm
XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE VEAB

Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhbLhUi XhE YkLiA
UmEAS dhHdhz

⁶ EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh
LhBbW-XiSc HmLm ABdh, XiScm
FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FiSh FcpW,
AXWm Abhc XhE VEABA UiSh
Wi?” ⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmSh
FciAc, EGW Sjbi BShc bhWi
ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm ZjMZhdz”
⁸ EC XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “Mi Wh,
AXWm FjWjbØmc Abhc XhE VEAB
UiZh Whz” BLhd FBdh, “Abi MjUi
Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm Sjbhc
dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz”
⁹ SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc bhTh
Ac ASE VEABA UmCÀh”z ¹⁰ ShBW
FBdh, “Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm,
Shc XhE Lheh Ac FjØh VEAC Mcjc
WhD, Shc S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz
SjbchE WióD Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd
WhDz” ¹¹ ALdm UlfbWc ASE Fm
ShWcm VchB UiZ, BGhW ShBW
MhWSHz DcUhd ShBW FBdh,
“Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

¹² LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA
ghcdm BLhd ShW XhBØhzi YiÜia
gicZhc ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi
FiSh Fcdhb, Sjbch BSh ZjML Wi?
¹³ Sjbch Abhcm CihU Ac bhdiF FBA
QhFE, BGhW PiFC, AbiC Sjbchc
CihU Ac bhdiF EBAE MmZdh Sjbchc
XhE VEABA Uidh, Sm SjbchE
Edh DFm-EBÜc XhE VEAB UmEA
Mcjcz ¹⁵ Abi BdH FciA UmGhBdhb,
MhSm Abi Mmdh Fcdhb SjbchE
Edh FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC
FBchb, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze
WhDz Ac Mhcm XhPhWi EBLm,
gm Shc XhPhEch ThFi Ze WhDz
¹⁷ BSh MhWiA MjUi Abd FcE, Sm
Sjbch VBÜz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm
FBchb Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÜ
FcLi Shchcm S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc
Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZ, dmGh
ALm, ‘Abhc dHm ZBA MmHjD
GhEA-UhEA Fcm, ghjD Abhc CXcm
XhE SjdLmz’ ¹⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Abi
Sjbchem MhWhB Uidhb, SmC IOhc

ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC gmBWz
 20 Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Abi
 Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm
 FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcmC
 FZjd Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm
 FZjd Fcm, gm ShWcmC FZjd Fcm,
 MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUh

²¹ EGhW FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc
 Uid XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW
 GjdIA FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb,
 Sjbchc bhMc DFMWmC Abhcm
 UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW
 Fhc FTh FBch, LhghZi EFdm BGhW
 Wh ZjMhD DFm-EBÛc ZhD KhB
 cBdhz ²³ Dchc bhMc Mm LhghZicm
 BLhD bhDA FcSh, DBW BLhc
 FjdE DdhBW UiA ZEAS ALdhz
²⁴ LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch
 UiA FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc
 FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC LhghZiD
 BLhc ZhD NkFiA FBdh, “gJMjc,
 Fm EC MW?” ²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
 “EC cjoic OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA
 Mhcm Uibj, gm-C EC MWz” Ac
 EC cjoic ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc
 XjA BgjUhcM Uidhz ²⁷ cjoic OjFch
 dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc
 aiScm ghbhBdz BLhD Shcm FBdh,
 “MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS
 ZBLdh, Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh,
 ShBW BgjUhcM FmWm BGhW
 FBLpWz ²⁹ FmC FmC bWE Fed, BUC
 ZhMhc Fchc dhHi BLhD BgjUhcM
 EGhW FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh
 UmEAc FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc
 TdiS BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz ³⁰ cjoic
 OjFch dEAc dHm dHm BgjUh
 ZhcBA HmdHiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhD
 FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc
 Fchc fbD ABËm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc
 bgibh MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh
 MmZdh ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ,
 EC fbD AèhDE WiMc bhMm ZiW-
 AUbc bgibh MhBc FcZh, BSh ShBW
 GjZ MdUiC FcZhz ³³ E AEdhU EFd,
 Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc HmLm

cBSHb WhDz Sm BgjUi WmSh
 EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhh, Sjbch
 Abhcm Shèhf FcZhD, EBdm Abi
 MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE
 MhBSHd XhcShD WhD, EGW
 EC FTh SjbchcmE FBchbz ³⁴ Abi
 Sjbchcm DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb,
 Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FciEz
 Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi,
 SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhDA
 FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛcm
 bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm ZjMZ Sjbch
 Abhc Cçsz”

LhghZi XiScC EðiFhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcm FBdh,
 “gJMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?”
 ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb,
 Sjbch EGW Abhc dHm giWE
 ABSHd XhcShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm
 ABZhDz” ³⁷ XiScm FBdh, “EGW
 FmWm MhBSHb XhcShb WhD?
 AXWhc dhHi Abi Abhc MhWE
 ZidhB Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc
 dhHi ghLhC Sjbhc MhW UiZhD Wi?
 Sm ghLh FTh Abi SjbhcM FBchb,
 bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi Si-
 WZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE
 Whz”

14

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac
 XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm
 S Sjbchc DFiw ALm, Sm Abhc
 CXcmE DFiw chGEz ² Abhc ZhYc
 ZheiS cEAc ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh
 ThFdm Abi FBdhb EWMz Abi
 S Sjbchc dhHi MhHh PiF FchS
 MhBchbz ³ MhHh PiF FciA gicZhc
 ABbj, ABA Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm
 Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj,
 SjbchE gWE cBZhDz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB
 MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh
 ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm BLhcm
 FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm FjAB Mh-
 Bch, EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm
 XT Fidh KiWbj?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh,
 “AbiC XT, AbiC gF Ac AbiC MiÛnHiz

Abhc CLièh Lheh FjWj bhWjfc Hh-
BZi ZhYc HmLm MhBS Xhcm Whz
7 Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBZi
ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz Sm EGW
Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

8 YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc, EC Hh-
BZi ZhY Abhcm UmGhCÀh, SmC
Abch fhØi Ebbjz” 9 BLhD FBdh,
“YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbchc
dHm dHm ALi, DcZhUmE Sjbi Ab-
hcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm
Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi
ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sjbi FidhW
FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm UmGhCÀh?
10 Sjbi DFiw FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi
ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE
Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchcm
MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc
Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc
aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc
Fhb KhdhBchz 11 Abhc FTh DFiw
FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac
ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD
EØS Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA
Abhcm DFiw FcEz

12 “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,
FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm,
Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh
FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm
MhBacHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb
FcZz 13 Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh
KhBZhD, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm
ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz
14 Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm
FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjjc ZmXhcm EAUh

15 “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcE,
Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
FciEz 16 Abi HhBZi ZhYc HmLm
KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbchc dhHi AcF
fhBìHic XhPhBZh, DBW KicFhd
cBZhZ 17 EC fhBìHic EBdh gF cjjz B
UlWiAc bhWfm EC gF cjjcm FZjd
Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm UmGmE
Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch
DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbchc dHm
dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbchc
Uide bhMm Zfs FcZhZ

18 “Abi Sjbchcm DSib ghdSm
YhdhBA MhBShb WhD, Abi gicZhc
Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz 19 Tjeh ZhUm

UlWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac UmGS
WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhDz Abi
MiÙh ALi HSiFm SjbchE MiÙh
cBZhDz 20 Abi MiÙh EBA CpiA
ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Abhc
HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac Sjbch
Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbchc bhMm
ALiz 21 Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-
AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C
Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm
Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBZi
ZhY AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZh AbiE
Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMc
Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

22 LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjUh
BéhciAS Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb
ALid BgjUh, DBW FBdh, “gjMjc,
UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc
Wh FciA, Ghdi Abchc HmLmC
AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZh?”
23 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi
Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc
FTh bhWZz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo
Shcm bhDA FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm
ABbj, ABA Shc dHm Zfs Fcbjz
24 EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA
Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC Abhc FThD
Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchcm MmSh
FBdhb, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD,
MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc
FThz

25 “Abi Sjbchc dHm ThFSm ThF-
SmC BSh FBdhbz 26 EC fhBìHic
XhF cjjj, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc
Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmX-
hcm Sjbchcm Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi
Sjbchcm MmSh FBLi ESh BAUFchB
UiZhz

27 “Abi Sjbchc dhHi fhØi chGiA
MhBac, Abhc fhØic Abi Sjbchcm
UiA MhBacHiz B UlWiAD MmbWm
fhØi Umd, Abi Bdh UmB Whz
Sjbchc Uide MhWj FjWj Xm-
cmfhWi Zh Qc-GY Wh ADz 28 Abi
S AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi, Abi Mh-
BacHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm
ABbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA
FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm
MhBac Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW
B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz 29 BSh
IOhc AHmC Sjbchcm MhWhB
Uidhb, MhSm IOiA ghcdm Sjbch

DFiW FcShD Xhez ³⁰ Abi Sjbchc dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABECz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz ³¹ EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

15

gMcS BLhC ALd AJHjc HhL

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AbiC ALd AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hiciz
² Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm FhOiA YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm, ShBW BShcm LhOiA LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz ³ Sm Abi Sjbchem Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz ⁴ Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbchc Uide cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, ECdh SjbchE Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBSHd Xhc Whz
⁵ AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-Xhdhz Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiŪnHiS ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhcm Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBUM gjFhB Mhdz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBW SjZhBA AHjBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei Mhdz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbchc Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbchc MmSh BÈh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchem UmEA EBZz
⁸ Sjbchc MiŪnHiS MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc CçS gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE, Sm Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ShciY EBZz
⁹ ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bhDac bhMm cEz

¹⁰ Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDac bhMm cBLi, SjbchE ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm Abhc bhDac bhMm cBZhdz

¹¹ “Abi Sjbchem BSh FBdhh, MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbchc Uide ThFm Ac Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb EBd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLi, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc Ulìc dhHi MhW Zidhb UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA Fhc ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulìz
¹⁵ Abi Sjbchem Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW Hjdhbm S BSh MhWm Wh, ZcJ Abi Sjbchem Ulì FBLi, FhcW HhBzi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShc Sjbchem MhWhBLiz

¹⁶ “Abhcm S Sjbch XLŪ FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC Sjbchem XLŪ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm Sjbchc MiŪnHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBzi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchem UiZhz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchem EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz

UIWiA bjiW EFdc UlfbW

¹⁸ “UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiŪhBW, EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhcmC IiŪhBLmz ¹⁹ Sjbch MjUi EC UIWiAc EBSHd, Sm Shch Sjbchem WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWmz Sjbch S B UIWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchem UIWiAc bhM ThFi XLŪ FcLi HSiFm Shch Sjbchem IiŪhdz
²⁰ Abhc FThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhcm Mjdb Fcm, Sm SjbchemE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm Sjbchc FThe bhWd EWmz ²¹ Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbchc dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

²² “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shchc HmLm WLIES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWm,

EBdm EGW S Shchc FjWj EMjAS
WhBz ²³ Mm MWm Abhcm IiÜhd,
gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE IiÜhdz
²⁴ gjWE, MmSh FmchbSi FmC
FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh
FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBShb,
Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EwMz
EBdm Shch S Abhcm Ac Abhc
HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, UmGiAE
IiÜhBLmz ²⁵ BSh Ebd, MhSm
Shchc FiShZc EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE
ALm, Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhcm
IiÜhBLmz

²⁶ “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL
ThFi Mm fhBÌhic cjjcm Sjbchc
HmLm XhPhBbj, ShBW ABA Abhc
ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhz ShBW Ebdh
gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL
ThFi ABZhz ²⁷ Ac SjbchE Abhc
ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhd, Sjbch S XDDh
ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm ALz”

16

¹ gMcS BLhd AcE FBdh, “Abi BSh
MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Ged-
hbi Wh MhEz ² bhWfm Sjbchem
fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh fbD
ABZ, Mhch Sjbchem GjW FcZ, Shch
bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc DZhUS Fcmcz
³ Shch BSh FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi
ZhYcmE KiWlm Wh, AbhcmE Ki-
Wlm Whz ⁴ Abi BSh AHmC FBA
chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE
ED, Abi Sjbchem ESh FBLdhhz Abi
XDDh ThFi BSh FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi
S Sjbchc dHm dHmC ALdhhz

fhBÌhic cjjc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh

⁵ “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW Xh-
PhBLpW, Abi EGW ShW HmLm
MhBACHi, Sh-E Sjbch FmC Abhcm
MiFhBchD Wh, Abi FB MhBchbz
⁶ Zcj Abi Sjbchem BSh FBLi, DcdhHi
Sjbchc bWE GjZ ULG ABLmz
⁷ SmZC Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc
MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi ahdh,
Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBÌhic cjj
ABSh WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbjz ⁸ ShBW
ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi
bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm Ac Aèhc
ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfcm gMhH

FcZhz ⁹ ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm
gMhH FcZ, FhcW bhWfm Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWm Whz ¹⁰ Aèhc
bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm gMhH
FcZ, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
HmLm MhBACHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac
UmGShD WhDz ¹¹ ZiKhcc ZmXhcm
gMhH FcZ, FhcW UIWiAc bjWiZ
BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

¹² “Sjbchem AcE ZCSSh FEAc
ALm, EBdm EGW BSh FBdm fbÌ
FcShD XhcShD WhDz ¹³ gC gF cjj
ABA ghci XT UmGhBA Sjbchem
XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhz ShBW
S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi
MmSh gjWpW, EShC FBZhz Ac
MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWhBZhz ¹⁴ Abi
MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC Sjbchc
HmLm MhBc FcZhz EdhGhW
ShBW Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhz
¹⁵ HhBZi ZhYc MmSh ALm, BSh
gFdShC Abchz DcdhHi Abi FBchb,
Abi MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc
HmLm MhBc FcZhz”

Cçs EFdcm ZjM UmEA

¹⁶ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm
Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD,
gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhdz”
¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA FDMW LhghZiD
bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh FiSh
bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac
Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc
Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’, ShBW
gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc HmLm
MhBchbHiz’ ¹⁸ Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh
fbDEc FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh?
ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb
Whz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhd ZjMididh, ShW
LhghZi EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm
FjØh MiFhBSh KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW
FBdh, “Abi Mm FBLi, ‘Tjeh ZhUm
Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD,
gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’ ESh
dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi Fcdh Wi?
²⁰ gjWE, Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb,
Sjbch fhÜizhd Ac AghMhci FcZhd,
EBdm B UIWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhz
Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcZhd, EBdm
ZhUm B ULG cBS WhD, Dc ZUdh Gjfi
FcZhdz ²¹ ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc

GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA
AEdhUc YkcSiD bW aci MhD, gi
Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz ²² EC
dhGhW SjbchE EGW UIG-Fi Fc-
chD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc
dHm Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD Gj-
fiD Sjbchc Uid aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC
FheiA WiS XhcS WhDz

²³ “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm
FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchem
ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm
Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh
KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchem UiZhz
²⁴ EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh
KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhD,
MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchem CUhgcW UiA EC
Shdib Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD
ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgcW
Lheh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZmXhcm
Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz ²⁶ gC UiWC
Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhDz Abi
S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc
EBA HhBZi ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz
²⁷ ShBW WiMmC Sjbchem bhDA
FcpW, FhcW Sjbch Abhcm bhDA
FcL Ac DFiw FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc
HmL ThFi ABLiz ²⁸ ALdm, Abi Abhc
HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi EC UI-
WiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA LheiA ShW
HmLmC MhBchbz”

²⁹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCAh, EGW S
AXWm Gjdh-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj
CUhgcW Uich Whz ³⁰ EGW Abch
ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh
WhB, Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh
MiFhWicE WhBz HSiFmC Abch
DFiw Fcdhb, AXWm Aèhc HmL
ThFiC ABLpWz” ³¹ BLhD Shchem
FBdh, “EGW DFiw EBLm Wi?
³² gjWE, Edh fbD ABec, DbWFi
ABEm, MmZdh Sjbch Ud LheiA
Abhcm TBA MhcMic MhHhS
ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S DFdh WhD,
Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm dHm
ALpWz ³³ Abi Sjbchem BSh FBdhb,
MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifia AL
HSiFm bWE fhØi Xhez B UIWiAS
Sjbch UIG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZd
chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcm Mp FcLiz”

17

CçSc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹ EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhD
ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh,
“ZhZh, fbD EBHmLmz Sjbi Sjbhc
XjSc bgibh MhBc FcE, MhSm XjSmE
Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcSh XhcpWz
² Sjbi ShWcm gFd bhWfc CXcm
GmbSh UiL, MhSm Sjbi Mmchcm
ShW ASE fXiL, Dchcm ShBW
AGmci MiÜnHi UmBWz ³ DFbhİ
gF Aèhcm bhWi Sjbchem Ac Sjbi
MmWcm XhPhBL, gC BLh Ad-
bLicm KiWC EBd AGmci MiÜnHiz
⁴ Sjbi Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B Fhb
AUhD FciA UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh
MhBc FcLiz ⁵ Sm ZhZh, UIWiA
XDUh Fchc AHm Sjbhc UcZhcE
Abhc Mm bgibh ALid, Sjbhc HmLc
EC bgibh EGW Abhcm gicZhc
UmEz

⁶ “B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchcm
Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi Dchc HmLm
Sjbchem MhBc FcLiz Shch S SjbhcC
ALdh, SjbiC Shchem Abhc ASE fX-
iLz Shch Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz
⁷ Shch EGW ZjMLm, Sjbi MmSh
Abhcm UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL
ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ FhcW EBd, Sjbi
MmSh SZdiH Fchc gjFjb UiL, Abi
Esh MhWhBLiz Ac ShchE BShcm
FZjd FciA ALdGhW ZjMidiLm
MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLiz
Shch DFiwE FcLm, SjbiC Abhcm
XhPhBLz ⁹ Sm Abi S gFdc dhHi
biWS FciAc Wh, Ghdi Sjbi Mhchem
Abhc ASE UiL, Dchc dhHiC biWS
Fechb, Shch S SjbhcCz ¹⁰ Abhc
MSSH ALm gÀdshc Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc
gÀdshc Abchz Dchc bhMUic Abhc
bgibh MhBc Ecz

¹¹ “E XZiİ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi
Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B
UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm
ABchbz Sjbi Abhcm Sjbhc Mm
Whb UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchcm
ZhKhE, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF,
ShchE Edh DF EBSH XhcpWz ¹² Abi
MSUiW Shchc dHm ALdhb, ESUiW
Sjbch UmEA EC Whbc HjWm
Shchem ZhKhBLiz Shchem Xhch

UiA chGLi, Shch FmC ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm Aëhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

¹³ “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSh Shchem MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD Shche Uid aci MhDz ¹⁴ Sjbi Abhcm MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchem ESh MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD, DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchem IiÜhBLmz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc Fcchb Wh, Sjbi Shchem UIWiA ThFi WiShDHi, ZcJ EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbi Shchem BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD, ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz ¹⁷ Sjbi Shchem Sjbhc gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc EBD EC gFz ¹⁸ Sjbi Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS Xh-PhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchem UIWiAc bhMm XhPhBLiz ¹⁹ Abi Shchc dhHi WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm ShchemE gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGh EDz

²⁰ “Sm Abi Ghdi Dche dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Shche dhHiE biWS Fcchb, Mmch Dche FTh gjWiA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZz ²¹ Abi biWS FciAc Shch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbi Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj Abchc dHm bidia cpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm DFiW FcZ, SjbiC Abhcm XhPhBLz ²² Sjbi Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSh Shchem UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSH XhcpWz ²³ Sjbi Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSH XhcpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ, SjbiC Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac Sjbi Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShchemE FcEz ²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbi Mmchem Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmGpWz B bgibh S SjbiC Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW

UIWiA XDuh Fchc AH ThFiC Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcLz

²⁵ “E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbhc KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac SjbiC MmW Abhcm XhPhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz ²⁶ Dchc HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbi Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bifiA ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhs

18

(18:1-19:42)

UlfbWc ASE gMcS BLh

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA FiUcjW Whbc DF XheiA GhD XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchem dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbhBdhz ² ZmBbhW BgjUhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LghZi EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc FDMW Xjdif Xh-PhBdhz BgjUhD Shchem dBA EWE ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhD, Ac Effi-ffii ALidz

⁴ BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSH, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchem MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm SjFh-Bch?” ⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD ZmBbhW BgjUhc Shchc dHm ALidz ⁶ BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAc Shch GcmUi HiA bhOiS XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc Shchem MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchem Lhei UmCÄhz” ⁹ ALdm Bdh IOd, MhSm BLhD

AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbi Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz?”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiSec dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGhW Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd hbc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjd hbc Whb ALid bhdFjLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhD XiScm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBZi ZhYo Abhcmm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBSbh Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Xjdif EFdm, BLhcm VciA ZhÜididz ¹³ ZhÜiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW BbhB FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhD AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aiñ MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiSec XDdh Zhc EðiFhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZiem XcVhW Bbhbm KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz ¹⁶ EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbhbc XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScm aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOiD XiScm Fpd, “SjbiE DW bjiU Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ¹⁸ EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DeUhd LiXhB Ac Hjd hbc EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScmE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW Bbhbc Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW Bbhbm BLhcm ShW CçS Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz ²⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi EFd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz” ²¹ Sm Abhcmm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc

Shdib Mmch gjWLm, ShchemC MiFhCÀzh Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhÜhs Mm LiXhB EFD CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbhbcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcmm bhchc FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhÜh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW BbhB FhDAYhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhz

gMcS XiSec gicZhc EðiFhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScm ULLchZhc EðiFhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ²⁶ XiScm Mhc FhW FhOididhz, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd hbc gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm Sjbhcmm UmGdhh Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScm gicZhc EðiFhc Fedh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfch XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW, Zcj XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSh XhchPwz ²⁹ DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjÐm Sjbchc Whdif FiSh?” ³⁰ Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fedm S AXWhc HmLm Awdhh Wh EWmz” ³¹ XidhSm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc fciES bhYif ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abhc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz” ³² WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC FBLpWz Sm BSH Ebd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

³³ SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghhbBdh Ac BLhcm QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ³⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm AXWhcm FBLm?” ³⁵ XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?” ³⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B UIWiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UIWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd EWM, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BWc WhDz” ³⁷ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UIWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

³⁸ XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz” ³⁹ EBdm Sjbhc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUC fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei UmCÀhz” EC Zhchäh ALid DF QhFhBSz

19

¹ ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm KhZjF bhchc gjFjb Uidhz ² Ac LiXhB EFdm HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÜhBdz ³ ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgZh!” EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz ⁴ SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbhc HmLm Zhc FciA AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Dc FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” ⁵ gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHWi dmZhL YiÜh ghdSm BLh ZhcBA ABdh,

Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC UmGE, gC bhWjFz” ⁶ BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh, Sm SjbchC Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (B LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) ⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm XidhSm FBdh, “Abhc fciES bhYiF Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE Zmfi QchB Hmdhz ⁹ ShBW gicZhc OJHi-Icc aiScm ghhbBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz ¹⁰ DcUhD XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi, Sjbhcm GhdhL UiZhc Zh LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?” ¹¹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj GmbShC ThFS Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhcm AXWhc ASE VchB UiLm, gm-C Ze HjWhHhcz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm GhdhL UidhBSH KhBdh, EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW ZhUfhc Uli WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc UlfbWz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fci AWdh Ac XhíCui-ZhÜh Whbc DF CPhWE ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhD B CPhWcm HhähTh FEA EDz ¹⁴ B UiW ALid AMhUi BUC ADEMWC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbW UlBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbchc ZhUfhz” ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gchE, gchE, Shcm LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhBSHb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lheh, Abhc Ac FjWj ZhUfh WhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ghFib

XidhSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA
bhchc dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE
fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm
ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

¹⁷ ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ WiMm
ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS
Hmdhz BZchWi ahfhD B MhHhc
Whb HdHhThz ¹⁸ giWE WiA Shch
ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm bh-
MGhWE, Ac ShW UIB Hhdhc UIBE
LdiZE EBÛ UIBMWcm dOFhBdz

¹⁹ Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-
Whbh dmGiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm
dhHhBdhz BGhWE dmGh ALid,
“WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic
ZhUfhz” ²⁰ Mm MhHhS ShWcm
LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh
OhCWc FhÜhs ALid HSiFm ZCS
BgjUiD EC EXchV-Whbh Xedz
BGhWBZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW
ahfhD dmGh ALidz ²¹ BgjUic Ze
Bbhb EFdm ghFib XidhScm FBdh,
“BgjUic ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm
Edh dmGCÀh, gm FBS, Abi BgjUic
ZhUfhz” ²² XidhSm FBdh, “Abi
MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

²³ BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm
LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc
ZhO Fci ZhOia Widhz ZhUm ShW
FjcShOhE Widhz B Aih FjcShc Hdh
ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB ALid
Whz ²⁴ DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-
EBÛm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dO-
hci bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHòHS Xeoz”
BSh IOLid, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZc
FTh Ydm, FiShZE dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch
dOhci bhCLmz

²⁵ Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fcdz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhÜhs ShW
bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC bciEb
Ac bHUidiWi bciEb CZh ALdhz
²⁶ BLhD UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bhDac
gC LghZi VhcE CZhB cBLpWz
UmGiA XDdh ShW bh'cm FBdh,
“bhB H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz” ²⁷ Ac
LghZicm FBdh, “ahB, ECWj Sjbhc
bhZ” EC fbD ThFi B LghZid

BLhc bh'cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA
HmdhHiz

²⁸ DcZhUm gÀdsh fmf EBHmLm
MhWiA, Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS
MhSm Ydm, EShc dhHi BLhD FBdh,
“Abhc XiALm VcLmz” ²⁹ EC fbD
giWE DF MH OojHh AJHjcc fcZS
ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC
fcZsc bhMm aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc
QmOhc bhThS dhHhBA CKh Fci
ShW bjGc HmLm Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS
GhBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh, “fmf
EBHmLmz” EGhW FBA, ShBW
bhTh WjABA AGmci Ub YhdhBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh

³¹ AMhUi BUc Ahc UiW gMcS
BLhD Bòmfhd Fedhz ZhUc UiW
ALid GhL XZiï DF MjchZhcZ Dcd-
hHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B
UiW MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm
Wh ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc
HmLm KhBdh, MhSm LdiZE Mmch
ALm, Shch MdUi bchc dhHi Shchc
XhE ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhbhWi EDz
³² SmC BLhc dHm Mmchcm LdiZE
dOFhBd EBLid, LiXhB EFdm Dch
ULBEMWc XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch
BLhc HmLm ABA UmGd, ShBW
bhch HmLpW, DcdhHi ShW XhE
ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm DF LiXhBD
LjdYi UiA ShW Xhíi-Aec bhMmUi
Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC Ac XhWi
ZhcBA ABdz ³⁵ Mm MWm WiMc
KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW, ShBWC
fhAi UiLpW Ac ShW fhAi ghLhz
ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh FBch
BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiw
FcEz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm XhF FiShZc
EC FTh Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW
DFOh AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz’
³⁷ DEGhW ALm, ‘Mhch ShWcm
HhTiLm, Shch ShW ZhD KhB cBZz’

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhyW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA
HhCc BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci
ghFib XidhSc EWjbSi KhBdhz
BCLjY ALdh BLhc DFMW djFhBd
Cçs, FhcW ShBW BgjUi WmSh
EFdcM QchBShz XidhSc EWjbSi
XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf Widhz

39 AHm chBSc Zhdh MmBW BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUibmE bjch-ASc Ac EHjcg bifhBA EWjhbW DF bW GjFZD bfdh dBA ABdhz 40 Ac BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYiF EC GjFZD Adh bfdh bhGhBA FhYW YiÜhBdhz

41 BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh EBLid, gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec Hjghe bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc GjUiA chGh ALidz B FDZcE FmCcm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz 42 EC UiW BgjUi EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZcOhE FhÜhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci BLhcm EWEC UhYW Fcdhz

**gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm
MiÜh EBdh Ac ZCSm
UmGdh**

20

(20:1-21:25)

*gMcS BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÜh
EBdh*

1 ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÄE AÜhBc cBSmC bHUidiWi bciEb gMcS BLhc FDZcc FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi XhÍcOh gchBd EBHmLmz 2 UmGiA ShBW LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZiem BLhD GjZ bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA HiA FBdh, “gjWLpW Wi, gjMjcc dhf bhWfm FDZc ThFi SjdiA WiLpWHiz WiA FB chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz”

3 GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi FDZcc ZhD cEAWH EBdhz

4 ÜBEMWm DFDHm UCehBch XiScm Gcm YhdhBA gC LhghZi AHm FDZcc FhÜhs Hmdhz 5 HiA CÜh EBA UmGdh, FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbhBdh Whz 6 XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ABA FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhY-WGhW Xei cBLmz 7 Mm FhYWc OjFch UiA ShW bhTh ZhÜh EBLid, BGhW EBÜ OjFche dHm WhD, AdHh Xei cBLmz 8 Mm LhghZi XDdh FDZcc FhÜhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm ghbhBdh, ghbhBA

gFdSh UmGiA DFiW Fcdhz 9 BLhc S bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EA Mcjc, XhF FiShZc EC Shdibe bhWi AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW Whz

10 DcZhUm LhghZi EFD MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, 11 EBdm bciEbm FDZcc FhÜhs CZhBA FhÜw dhH-hBdhz ShBW FhÜi FhÜi CÜh EBA FDZcc aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh, 12 BLhc dhf MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh FhXe YiÜE ÜIBMW Yiciih ZB cBLpW, DFMW giSh-WmUi, AcF MW XhE HhdhZhDz 13 Yiciih EFDm bciEbcm FBdh, “Sjbi FhÜichD FmWm H?” ShBW FBdh, “bhWfm Abhc bhdiFc dhf SjdiA WiLpWHi, WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

14 EGhW FBA ShBW GcmUi KhBSmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW ZjMdh Whz 15 BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhÜE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÄh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÄhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz”

16 BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chäjwi” bhWi CihUz

17 BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Abhcm VciA chGiE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBAPWcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbche HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbche Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC MhBchbz”

18 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

19 SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFDcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz”²⁰ EGhW FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UIBE AS Ac Xhíi-Aec MGbc UHh Dchcm UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GJz Gjfi EBdhz

²¹ ZhUm BLhD gicZhc Dchcm FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhcm XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz”²² EGhW FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk UiA FBdh, “Aèhc XhF cjgicm FZjd FcEz²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz”

LhghZi TjbhLc fÜD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjbhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EBSz²⁵ DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjbhLcm FBdh, “Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz” TjbhLm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UIBE ASc XmcMhc UHh Wh UmGi, EC MGbE AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW Xhíi-Aec MGbE AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjBØmC Abi BSh DFiw FcShb WhDz”

²⁶ Dc DF ghßh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC IcE Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjbhLE ALdhz EC fbD Icc gFd UIAc-GieFi ZÜ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz”²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjbhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UIBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc Xhíi-Aec MGbE ghchE, DFiW FcE, fÜD FciE Whz”²⁸ SmC TjbhLm FBdh, “bhdiF Abhc, Aèh Abhcz”²⁹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “TjbhL, Abhcm UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBÛ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz”

EC FiShZc bjd WLiES

³⁰ gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh EBLm Whz³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid FcEz

21

fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiÜh BLhc fhÀhs

¹ DcZhUm SiZicia Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBdz² LhBbW-XiSc, TjbhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÜh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UIBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchcm FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MhBAcHiz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MhBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMc EÀE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch BGhW ZjMdh Whz⁵ ShBW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc QhBW HhdhZhd Mhd YhdhE, SmC XhBZhDwmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbhBdh, BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh, ShBW XiScm FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz” B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGhW gjWiAc ShBW FhXe YiÜiA YhdUi XhWiS Xedhz⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch Xhc ThFi ZmfI UlcB WhD, EWjbbW UIBf AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE CpiA UmGdh AJchc AHjBW, EC AHjBwC CXcm bhL

Ac cjoiz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW MmSh bhL bhcl, EW TWm FDOh AWEz” ¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz Mhdc aiScm DF-f SmàhÛoh Ze bhL ALid, SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE ABAz” EBdm FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh “AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSH, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA Shchcm cjoI GhBSm Uidh, ECdh ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW LhghZi EFdc UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiScm dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD LhBbW-XiScm MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc chGhdi FcEz”

¹⁶ BLhD gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh FcEz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi Sjbhc bhDac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj UIGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDac MWz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc chGhdi FcEz” ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛiA MmWE Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic fbD Sjbhc AS ZhehB UiZhD, Ac EBÛ MWm Sjbhcm ZhÛiA, Sjbi MmWE MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZz” ¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBc EAc dhHi XiSc bCS FidhW EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA BLhD EC FTh

FBdhz ZhUm ShBW XiScm FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDac LhghZi Gcm Gcm ABchz EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh, “gjMjc, AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” ²¹ XiScm DWcm UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW FiSh EBZ?” ²² BLhD XiScm FBdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi UilchZhc UliWiAS Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz” ²³ DcdhHi Cçs EFdc bhMm GZc cOi Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm BLhD XiScm BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi gicZhc SfcyI Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE ThFCE, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz ²⁵ gMcS BLhD AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh AiH UliWiABD Vcd Wh EWm|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 5 Wæc
LiXhch
LhghZi Whbh
SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi
EFd
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac CçS EFd AèhB XhF cjpgc Zdm XDdh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcSbhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi EFdm Ac gMcS BLhc CçS EFdm FS Zmfi Mjddb-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC ULG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddb, KhZjFc bhBc fBì FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchem ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBì FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjf Udm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cfj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhd LhghZi EFdcm FBch, “XhF cjpg Sjbch CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd Xh-BZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac ULWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdJc GmMbSE cBA

WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcïY WmEAc EWjbbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh UIB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhdB MbhS 6-12 cfj

(I) gMcS XhCdJc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdJc ULAch SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdJc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZÜi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJc 21:15-28:31

**gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE
YicS MhEA**

(1:1-11)

¹ bghbbBÜ TiEYidhL,

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE Sjdia WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz ² Mm LhghZi EFdcm ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm Sjdia WmEAc AHm XhF cjpg UiA Dhc HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiUh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc AdhbS UmGhBLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhd Shch gAdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz ⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HJLd FchBSH, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD Aèhd Sjbchem XhF cjpg UiA HJLd FchBZhz”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B fbD FiSh Zwi BLchBd EFdc ASE chBì YicS AWZh Wi?” ⁷ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÃ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc HcM WhBz⁸EBdm XhF cjj Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhD, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aìh DgìUiA Ac fbciA DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz” ⁹ EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm SjdIA WmEA Ebd, Ac ShBW bmlc OjFchc AEe EBHmdhz ¹⁰ BLh MmZdh ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiÜh UlBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc FhÜhS CZhBA ¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf EFd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi SjdIA WmEA Ebd, EC BLhcm MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmìE MhBSm UmGdhD, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZhz”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB

MbhSc MWb

(1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÜ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi EFd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh UlcBz ¹³ OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc ShdhS cBSH gC IcE Hmdhz Shch Ebdh XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ, AÛtiAL, YidiY, TjbbL, ZcTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÀimjDh LhBbW, Ac BAFjZc XjA BgjUhZ ¹⁴ IcE ghbhBA gFdm bidiA GhL Uidm ULA FchS cBdh, Dchc dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiW, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBApWz

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjbbW DF-f ZifMW bjbìW EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh, ¹⁶ “ahB EFd, BLhcm Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc ZmXhcm ZCS AHm UhCU WZic bjGE XhF

cjgm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAe UcFhc ALidz ¹⁷ gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÜ Fch EBLidz” ¹⁸ EC WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh UiA gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOiA AS-ae ZhcBdz ¹⁹ MmcjMhdmbc gFd bhWfm BSh gjWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AcE FBdh, ²⁰ “EC FTh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc ZfS GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAe FmC Wh ThFCFz
Shc HUi AcF MWm XhCFz

²¹⁻²² DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HjLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhcm Abchc HmL TWm SjdIA WmEAe AH XcMØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhÀi gifhZm EBÜ AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz”

²³ SmC Shch EC UlBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhäh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsJL; Ac bhSiALz ²⁴⁻²⁵ ZhUm Shch ULA Fedh, “E bhZjU, Sjbì gFdc Uide GZc MhWE, BgjUhD S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAe dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XUc Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc ZUdh B UlBMWc bhMm Sjbì Fhcm XLÜ FcE Abchcm KiWhBA UmEz” ²⁶ gmfM Shch UlBMWc Whbm dOhci bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CpD; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhce MW LhghZic dHm MjH Ebdhz

2

Cçs EFdm XhF cjj XhBdh

¹ XÓhbFh BUc UiW Shch gFd DF MhHhS Udh ALdhz ² EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM Ebd, Shch Mm Ice ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm Aìh Ic aciHmdz ³ Shch UmGdh, AHjBWc djÀhc

dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm,
Ac B djÀhBW Shch gFdc CXcm
ABA ZBdz ⁴ SmC Shch gFdm XhF
cjgm Fhbid EBDh, Ac cjcj HhBZi
Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSh
dhHdhz

⁵ B fbD UIWiAc gÀd Umfc
XcmMHhc BgjUi Efd Mm-
cjMhdmbE ALdhz ⁶ B AEAMc dHm
dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac
ZmAGd EBHmdh, FhcW Dchcm
MhcMic WiMc ahfhD bhS-FTh
bhSSm UmGdhz ⁷ UmGiA Shch
ShBÌjz EBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “EC
Mmch bhSch Dch gFdC FiSh
Hhdidc bhWjf WhD Wi? ⁸ MjUi
ED Sm Abch Fidh MhcMic WiMc
ahfhc Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb?
⁹ Abch S XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhbiE,
Ac bmfXShbiAc ZhfiÙh, DgjUiA,
FhàhUFiA, XØ, ALiA, ¹⁰ YcjHiA,
XhbYkdiA Ac bife Umfc bhWfmE;
diZiAc FjciWi DdhFhc bhWfm,
BWE IjchS ABLpW ECdh cjbhW
EFdm, ¹¹ Mmch BgjUi MhSi Zh
BgjUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac ÄisiE, AcZi,
Abch gFdmC S MhcMic WiMc
ahfhD Aèhc FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc
bjG ThFi gjWchb!” ¹² EC dhGhW
Shch ShBÌjz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFm-
EBÛD MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?”
¹³ Ac ZhFi EFdm PhOôOh FciA Fpd,
“Dch S bU GhBA bhSdhbi Fcmc!”

gMcS XiScc ZDAW

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA XiScm EC DHhcE
MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjcm
Mjcm Shchcm FBdh, “E BgjUi
Efd Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh
Efd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh
Ac bW UiA Abhc ZDAW gjWCÀhz
¹⁵ AXWhch bWE Fch Dch bhShd
EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm PiF WhD,
EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh ZhMmcz
¹⁶ BOh S EC IOWh Mhc ZmXhcm
WZi MjDdm FBLdh:

¹⁷ AèhD YcbhBch,
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,
Abi Abhc cjcj gÀdc bhMm Zm-
Mibj;

SmC Sjbchc XjA-XjeiØm WZic
dhGhW ZhSjWi bhS bhSZh,
Sjbchc MjAW EFdm HhBZi Ad-
hbSc UmGh XhBZh,
bjcäi EFdm GjAZ UmGZhz

¹⁸ EC fbD Abhc ZÛh-ZhÛic CXcm
Abhc cjcj ZmMibj,
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

¹⁹ Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi
UmGhBbj,
Ac Sdm UIWiAS ZCS WifhWh
IOhBbj,
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbb
UmGhBbjz

²⁰ bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW
ABZhc AHm,

fjcjM AÛhBc EBMiZ,

KhÛ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

²¹ Ac ECdhW EBZ,

MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc
Whbm QhFidm,

gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

²² E ZWi BLchBd Efd, gjWCÀh,
WhLhcSc BLhc bhMUiA AèhD
ShW FjUcSi Ac FmchbSi Fhb
FchBA, AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW
FcLpW, ShBWC BLhcm XhPhBLdh,
Ac BSh S AXWhchE MhWpWz

²³ Aèh, MmBW AHmC MhWpW Ac
YDLhdhE FciA chGLpW, BLhcm
AXWhBØc ASE fXiZhz Ac AXWhch
Zm-UiW EFdc ASHwm ShWcm
UIG-Fic LdiZE UiA FhSd FcLpWz

²⁴ EBdm AèhD bCSc AMhZ ThFi
ShWcm GhdhL FciA MiÙh FcLpW,
FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh
ShWcm FZMh Fchcz ²⁵ UhCUMe
ShW FTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc
LhbWm UmGShb,

ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS
ALpW,

Abi MhWj Eiic Wh EBz

²⁶ DedhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,

Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,

Abhc FhDA EC Afhd MiSh cBZ,

²⁷ FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TBShD WhD,

Sjbhc XhF ZÛhc fcidcm

XXh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz

28 SjbI Abhcm MiÛnHic XT MhWh-
BLz
Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm ALm
XjchXjc YkcSiz

29 ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc
ZmXhcm Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-
Gjdi FBchb, ShBW bhch HmLpW,
ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLm, Ac
ShW FDZc ABME EGHWE ALmz
30 ShBW DFMW WZi ALdh Ac
ShBW MhWSh, AèhD FLb FciA B
EAUh FcLpW MmW, ShWC EAcifc
DFMWcm ShW HUiS ZEABZhz
31 DcdhHi AH TWm UmGiAC ShBW
Aèhc EAUh Fch ZhUfh, bhWi Ad-
bLic bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc
ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh, DWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS WhD,
DW FhDAE XKS WhDz 32 AèhD
EC BLhcmC MiÛh FciA SjdLidh,
Abch gÀd Dc fhÀiz 33 Aèhc QhBWC
SÇE ZBZhc ShÀs ShWcmC UmEA
EBLm, HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch
XhF cjjj ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW
AXWhch MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch
BSh ShBWC FcLpWz 34 UhCU S
WiMm ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW Wh,
EBdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,

35 Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi
XcMØ ZEz

36 DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm EC
FTh ahdh Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch
MmWcm LdIZE HhTiLdh, AèhD EC
BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi UIBE SÇ
UiLpWz”

37 BSh gjWiA bhWfc UidE Lmd
ghbhBd, Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi
EFdcm MiFhBd, “ahBAPWcm,
Abch FiSh FcShb?” 38 XiScm MjAX
Uidh, “bW YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm
HjWhc bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic
Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcCÀh, SmC
AXWhch UhW gifhZm XhF cjjj
XhBZhz 39 B EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi,
AXWhBØc AEdhUc dhHi, Mmch
Ulcb ALm Shchc dhHi, MS bhWfcm

Abchc bhZjU AèhD ShW GhL ZÛh
EBZhc dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc
dhHiz”

40 AcE ZCSh FBA XiScm gjfiAc Ac
biWS Fci FBdh, “B MbhWhc WhY-
cbhW EFdc HmL ThFi AXWhBØc
MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW

41 ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch
BbhW AWdh Shch SCZhc HjLd
Fcdh, EWjbhW SiW AMhc bhWjf
BUiW CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz

42 Shch LhghZi EFdc Shdib gjWh,
Shchc dHm fciF EBA Ad-bLic
bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac ULA FchS
ghbmfh FhBb cBSHz

43 SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW
LhghZi EFdm ZCS FmchbSi Ac
bjMmMh Fhb UmGhBSHz 44 gÀd
BbhWUhc EFd DGhWE cBSH Ac
MhcMic UcFhci LhbhWh EW ThFi
WiShz 45 Shchc Mbi-Mbh VW-UCdS
ZmLiA Mhc Mmdh Ucfhc ECdh
ZhOiA UiShz 46 Shch XcSmF UiW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE DGhWE bidSh,
Ac Gjfi EBA DFdHm fcd bWm
IcE IcE HiA GhWh-XiWh FcShz
47 Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSH Ac
gÀd bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz
Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, AèhD
ShchemE AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc
dHm fciF FcShz

3

doJeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

1 DFUiW ALc EÀc WbhMc dhHi
XiSc Ac ghÛhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
MhEAS ALdh; 2 bhWfm XcSmF
UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA AWiA
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ‘fjÛc’ Whbc Hm-
BOc HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS
doJeh-ASjc ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE MhBW Shchc HmLm aiF
KhEAc dhHi Shcm giGHWE TEA
EBSz 3 XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghbhWiS UmGiA gm
Shchc HmLm biWS-Fhli Fci aiF
GjMidz 4 XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shc ZhD
ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “Abchc
ZhD KhEz” 5 SmC gm Shchc HmL
ThFi FjØh XhEAc dhdKm ViAW
Vci KhBcBdz 6 XiScm Shcm FBdh,

“Abchc HmLm S fjWh-cjXh FjØh
 WhB cmZh, EBdm MmSh ALM
 Sjbhcm UhW Fcchbz WhLhcSc
 BLh Ad-bLic Whbm AOiA MhEz”
 7 FBA ghci ShBW Dc QhBW ASE
 VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC
 Shc XhE Ac HJLiS Zd ABdz 8 gm
 YhdUi CPiA CZhBd Ac AOh fjcj Fcd,
 AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc ShciY
 FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE ghbBHmdz 9 gÀd bhWfm
 Shcm AOhs Ac Aèhc ShciY FchS
 UmGiA 10 Dcm KiWidid, BHj UmGi
 EC bhWjf, MmHjD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
 fjÛc Whbc UcmHs ZBA aiF FcS! Shc
 ghds UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF ShBjz
 EBHmdz

*ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac
 ghÛhw*

11 EBdm doJeh gFicm XiSc Ac
 ghÛhwC Gcm EBA IjchD, bhWfm
 XiSc B Fhbm ShBjz EBA UceiA
 LjdhBbhW Whbc ZhciÛhs ShW
 HmLm ABdz 12 BSh UmGiA XiScm
 bhWfcm FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd
 EFd, Dcm UmGiA AXWhch ShBjz
 EBHmdh FmWm? Abchc WiMc
 XichFi Zh XcmMHhc HjWm
 Shcm Kdhc fÀi UiLi bWm FciA,
 FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci
 KhBcBL? 13 BZthgib, BLghF Ac
 BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc
 Aèh, ShW AXW ZÛh BLhc bgibh
 MhBc FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch
 UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac ghFib
 XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm Lhei UiSh
 Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch BL-
 hcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz 14 AXWhch
 EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB
 UiA DFMW GjWicm LhehWic dhHi
 fjXhcf UiLpWz 15 MmBW MiÛnHi
 UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd
 FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh
 ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz
 16 Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD,
 EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch
 Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm
 ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi
 MmSh BbhW XDuh ED, EC BbhWc

ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm
 ahdh Fch EBLmz

17 “E ahB EFd, Abi EGW MhWi
 AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif EFdc dhGhW
 AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb
 FcidiLpWz 18 EBdm AèhD ShW
 Shbhb WZi EFdc bhMUi Ad-bLic
 SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh Mh-
 WhBLpW, B gÀdsh EC dhGhW Fci
 Xjch FcLpWz 19 DcdhHi AXWhch
 bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh,
 MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd YkLiA
 LhY Fch EDz 20 Sm EC dhGhW EÀ
 ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm
 bhWi ShW XLÛ Fch Ad-bLicm
 ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz
 21 AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdsE
 YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF
 WZi EFdc MZhw UiA FBLpWz
 MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh
 FcZh, ES UiW BLhE Zmgmic bhMm
 cBZhz 22 bjLhD S FBLdh, ‘bhZjU
 AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc
 bhWjf Efd ThFi Abch dhGhW DF
 WZi XDuh FcZh, ShBW Sjbchem
 MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd
 FciEz 23 MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS
 WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÛhc GhSh
 ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz’ 24 Ac
 [ZhÛfh UhCUC Abdc] fhbjdD WZi
 ThFi fjcj Fci MS WZi EFdm Fhdhb
 ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B EÀc FTh
 FBLpWz 25 AXWhch S B WZi EFdc
 EAcif, Ac gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh
 AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc
 dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS
 BZthgibcm FBLdh, ‘Sjbhc EAcifc
 bhMmUi UiWiAc gÀd MhSiD ZcFS
 XhBZhz’ 26 gC EAcif, bhWi ShW
 GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDdhC
 AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW,
 MhSm ShBW AXWhchcm Zm-UiWi
 Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA ghci ZcFS
 UmbWz”

4

gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm AOF Fch

1 XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm MmZdh
 bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD BbhB
 EFd, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHh
 Ac LiÐmFIA bMZc bhWjf AGShC

Shhc HmLm ABdhz ² XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAc bjçUh EFD gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz ³ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBÕh EBHmLid Fci Dchcm ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÛi Fci TBdhz ⁴ Mmch XiSec ZDAW gjWLidh Dhc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhcc dhGhW EBdz ⁵ ZhUc UiW BgiUic WmSh EFD, bjçai-fhdif Ac bCdhWh EFD DFDHm MmcjMhdmbE Udh EBdhz ⁶ giGhWE XcVhW Bbhb ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÛh, LiFÛc Ac XcVhW Bbhb Gmf-FjOjb EFD E AMic ALdhz ⁷ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Shhc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FcchD?” ⁸ SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchcm FBdh, “E bjçai LhDZhBW Ac Umfc ZjMjcH EFD, ⁹ DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchcm Mmch Fcch, bhWjfhj Fidh ahdh EBdz ¹⁰ Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi BLchBd EFDmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjçUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfhj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz ¹¹ ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmîBc EFDm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhibi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYiF gC Xhíc ABM BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi Mcjci GjOi EBLmz ¹² SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm Ac MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj Whb UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch cmghB XhBbjz”

¹³ XiSc Ac ghÛhWc fhEf UmGiA, Dch MmW EfiÀis fhbhBÛ bhWjfh BSh MhWiA Shch ShBÏjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz ¹⁴ Mm ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dhc dHm CZhBcBLm UmGiA

Dchcm Ac FjØh FEAc fhEf EBD Whz ¹⁵ ZhUm bMdiL ThFi Dchcm Zhcm MhEAc gjFjb UiA Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA ¹⁶ FBdh, “B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FcShb? Dch S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb FcLm Ac BSh S Aîh MmcjMhdmbc gFdm MhWm, Ac AbchE BOhcm Eðifhc FcShb XhciAc Whz ¹⁷ EBdm bhWfc HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchcm Qc UmGhBd ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh FDz” ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUj FiËj FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz” ¹⁹ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhWShb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc WMcE FjWGHW PiF, BSh AXWhchC ZiKhc FcCÀhz ²⁰ Abch MmSh UmGLi Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci Whz” ²¹ SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm QchBA Shch Dchcm FjWj fhMh UiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtjfh FchS ALidz ²² Mm bhWjfhj FmchbSi Fhbc bhMUi ahdh EBLid Shc ZDef Khèif ZLcc Zmf ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

²³ B ZiKhc ThFi Shchcm Lhehc ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhW Shch AXW bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bbhb EFDm Ac bjçai-fhdif EFDmE Shchcm MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gÀdSh MhWhBdhz ²⁴ BSh gjWhc ZhUm Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm Mjcm Mjcm UIA Fcdh, “E bhdiF, Sjbi ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm MSSh ALm gÀdSh XDUh FcLz ²⁵ Sjbi Sjbhc Hjdhb, Abch GhÛhWc ZhY UhCUc MZhWE XhF cjgc bhMUiA ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eïic EBA KièhBch?

FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÜi
Fcmc?

²⁶ MHSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,
chMh EFd DGhWE EBD,
bhdiFc ZicjÐm Ac ShW Ad-bLic
ZicjÐmz

²⁷ Sjbhc XZiİ Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm
Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UWiAS XhPhBL,
ShW ZicjÐm chMh gmcjU Ac XØiE
XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi
BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz
²⁸ Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc FjUcSm
MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjbi AHmCPiF Fci
chGLidhD, Shch ECSHC IOhBLmz
²⁹ EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchcm
Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GiAd FcE,
Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdcm ECdh ShÀS
UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA
Sjbhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz
³⁰ Zmbhci EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc AS
bjZhcF ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF
Hjdhb BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac
FmchbSi UmGhWic SCYiF UmEz”

³¹ Shch ULA Fchc ZhUm MmMh-
HhS Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh
FhXiA CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF
cjgm Fhbid EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc
Fhdhb SZdiH FchS cBdhz

BbhWUhcc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWLidh, Shchc DF bW Ac DF Uid
ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-
UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh
Wh, gÀdShc gFdc UcFhc bS GcK
FcShz ³³ LhghZi EFdm GjZ giçs
FciA, gMcS BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiÜh
EBA CPch ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac
Shch gÀdc CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS
ALidz ³⁴ Shchc bhMm FmC EahZi
ALdh Wh, FhcW Mmchc MbiW Zh
Zhei ALid Shch BSh gFdSh ZmKiA,
³⁵ LhghZi EFdc HmLm AWiA UhW
FcidiSh, ZhUm Mhc Mmdh HcM
Shcm ECdh UmEA EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc
DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei Lh-
BXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg
MjHhEch, ³⁷ ShW DFMch MbiW
ALid, ShBWE ShW MbiWGhW

ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc
FUBE UhW Fcdhz

5

*EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic
Yd*

¹ EC fbD EWWiE Whbm DFMW
bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShchcE
DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA
Shc ZCc MhWh bØmc MbiWc
FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA,
ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES
Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EWWiE,
fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm
UGd Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjcj HmLm
Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW
ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD?
⁴ ZmKhc AHm MbiWGhW FiSh
Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc
ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE
ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh
ghbhBd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm
biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh
bhSdhDz” ⁵ BSh gjWhc dHm dHmC
EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac
Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC
GjZ QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW
EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiÜhBA
Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz

⁷ EWjbbhW SiW IOh ZhUm Shc
ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm AHm FiSh
IOLm ShB MhWS Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm
ShBcm MiFhBdh, “Abchcm FE
KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD
ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd, “MiED
ES OmFhDCz” ⁹ EC XiScm FBdh,
“bhZjUc cjcjcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi
Sjbch FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE,
Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW
FcLm Shch EGW Ucmhc LhbWm
ABEc, Shch SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA
MhBzZ” ¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich
XiSc XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC
MjAW EFdm Ice ABA ShBcm bch
UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs
bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC gÀd MbhS, Ac
MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GjZ
QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

¹² LhghZi EFdc ASHm bhWfc
bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi
WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF

UId EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc LjdhBb-
hWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSHz ¹³ MjUiE
bhWfm Shchcm Bİs FcSh, Sh-E
Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf
Fcd Whz ¹⁴ Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS
ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA
Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdhz ¹⁵ Ac
bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcm Zcm
AWiA XTc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac
ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm
XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØS ShW
LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm
XeoZ ¹⁶ Ac MmcjMhdmbc FhÜh-
FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc
Zmbhci EFdcm Ac MiWc ALc Adh
bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch
gÀdc ahdh EBSz

gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch

¹⁷ BSh UmGiA XcVhW Bbhb Ac
ShW dHc LiÐmFIA Efd BjfhD Mdi-
Xjei CPdh, ¹⁸ Ac LhghZi EFdcm VciA
fcFhci Mmde ghchBdhz ¹⁹ EBdm
chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW YiciihD
Mmde ULAc GjdiA Shchcm Zcm
AWiA FBdh, ²⁰ “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfc HmLm
WDA MiÜnHic FTh FEz” ²¹ BSh
gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES
FchS dhHdhz BZhd XcVhW Bbhb
Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc
YSjA FbiOicm Ac Zwi BLchBdc
bjcäi EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac
LhghZi EFdcm AWhc dhHi Mmd
GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz ²² EBdm
Shch HiA Dchcm Mmd GhWhS
XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA
GZc FBdh, ²³ “Abch UmGLi, Mmde
UcMh fÅ Fci dhHhBd, Ac ULAcE
ULAcE XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW,
EBdm ULAc GjdiA aiScm FmCccm
XhBdhb Whz” ²⁴ BSh gjWiA
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze
Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs
Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz ²⁵ DcbhMm
FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchcm GZc
UId, “UmGCÀh, AXWhch Mm
bhWfcm Mmde ghchBLdh, Shch
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm
WLiES Fcmcz” ²⁶ SmC Ze UhcHhD
ShW LiXhB UdcM dBA gWE HiA
LhghZi EFdcm VciA AWdh, EBdm

Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch
QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchcm
XhíUi bhCSh XhcpWz

²⁷ ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA
Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh
FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchcm
MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA
gjFjb UiLdhb, B Whbm FjWj
WLiES Wh Fchc dhHi, Sh-E AiH
MmcjMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm
acidiL, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc
Abchc CXcm YhdhBSHD KhBchDz”
²⁹ SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi
EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb
bhWhc KhBSm Aèhc gjFjb bhWh S
YcMz ³⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD gC
BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW,
MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA
FhSd FcLdh, ³¹ AèhD ShWcmC
SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA
WiMc QhBW HhdhS ZBZhc Bİs
UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW Zwi
BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fchc fjMjH,
Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhcpWz
³² Abch B gFdShc fhÀi, Ac AèhD
ShW WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZÜh
EFdcm Mm XhF cjj UiLpW, gC XhF
cjjE Dc fhÀiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW
EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm
MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdhz
³⁴ EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd
Whbm Yici fiBMZc DFMW bhWjf
CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch
bCdhWh ALdh, gÀdm ShWcm Bİs
FcS, ShBW LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh
Zcm WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ ZhUm
ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh,
“E Zwi BLchBd Efd, B bhWjf
EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD
B ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz ³⁶ gjWE, EC
FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW
bhWjf ABA GjZ Ze-bhWfi UmGh-
BLid, Ac EWjbbW KhBcf bhWjf
Shc Ude ghbhBLidz Shcm GjW
Fch EBd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf
KhBcEZhD LiïHmLm, FmC Ude
cBLm Whz ³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgjUh
ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc ZLc,
DFUd bhWfcm Shc Ude ghchBA

YiSWWh Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gÀdE LiîiHmLmz ³⁸ BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchcm Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBMiZz ³⁹ Ac MjUi Aèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch Shchcm ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MbZ MmW, SjbchC Aèhc ZicjÐm MighU FcchDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh EFd chMi EBDh, ⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchcm Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBîsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz ⁴² LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhC MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhS MW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbD CçS EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC ALid, Ac CçS EFdc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSh, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBlh FcSh dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz ² SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZid gFd CçScm DF MhHhS Udh FciA FBdh, “Abch Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhem Zmî EAGhW PiF WhDz ³ EBdm ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhMThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÛ FcE, Mmch XhF cjgm Ac gmFbSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miç UidhBbjz ⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbs Ac UJA Fchc FhbE FhBb cBbjz” ⁵ SmC gÀd bhWjf fhØi

EBdh, Shch XhF cjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid îiYhWcm XLÛ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhdcm ZhLiA Widhz ⁶ ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm UJA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

⁷ Ac Aèhc Fhdhb LiîiA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd, BgjUi BbhB EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS îiYhWc ghds

⁸ îiYhW Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz ⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc FDMW bhWjf, FjWj FjWj FjciWi, AdmFMhÛtia, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc FiLj bhWfm îiYhWc dHm FhBlh-scØF FcS dhHdhz ¹⁰ EBdm îiYhWm XhF cjgjc Zdm GjZ AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm bhSiA FjdhdBS XhcLid Whz ¹¹ SmC Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf UiA EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” ¹² ESh Fci Shch bhWfcm, bjcâi EFdcm, Ac Adib fbhMcm îiYhWc ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac ShWcm MZcUîi Fci VciA Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz ¹³ Ac biLh fhAi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC XZiî bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz ¹⁴ Abch gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhD B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh WZid Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA HmLpW, BSh ZUDhBdiZz” ¹⁵ B fbD Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch gFdm ViAW Vci îiYhWc ZhD KhBA UmGdh, ShW bjG Yicihc bjGc dhGhW EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ïYhWc AGmci ZDAW

¹ SmC XcVhW Bbhhbm ïYhWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?”
² ïYhWm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd, ZhZh Efd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgce cEAc AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh,
³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA cEAWh UmE, Abi Sjbhcm Mm Umf UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’
⁴ EC ShBW FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA, ghchW fgce ZFS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch EGW ZfS Fcchz ⁵ Sh-E AèhD BWE BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhC MhHh GhWE Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdcem EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW Whz ⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc AEdhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh, bhWfm ShchcmUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Ac KhBef ZcL Shchc CXcm Mj djb KdZz’ ⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD ShchcmUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Abi gi MhSic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS Abhc DZhUS FcZhz’ ⁸ AèhD ShWcm bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm BZthgibc XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi FchBdh ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÙhWc ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdh ⁹ ‘gC GhÙhWc ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bife Umfe WmEA Ebdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc dHm dHm ALdh, ¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bife ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA Ac FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm ShWcm bife ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidh ¹¹ ZhUm Xjch bife Ac FmWhW Umfe WiUhW UmGh Uid DcdhHi bhWfc

GjZ UlchSi EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFde GhWic EahZE Xedhz ¹² EBdm bife Yfd ALm gjWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdcem XDdh Zhc giGhWE XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm UllchZhcc Zhdh BCLjYo ShW ahBapWcm MhWhBdh ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc XciZhccm KiW XhBdhz ¹⁴ BCLjYo ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-FjOjb bidhBA gÀdshD XKfBc MWcm GZcUi AWhBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ bife ABdh, gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFde bhch Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shchc dhf fiGibE AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcìhw BZthgibm fiGib fgcc gbicc GhÙhWc HmL ThFi cjXhc OmFh UiA GciU FcLdhz

¹⁷ “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gi EAUh XjcW EAc fbD MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bife Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz ¹⁸ gmfm bife DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjØh MhWSh Whz ¹⁹ gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSh Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mj djb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid Dchc gjcìhpW MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz ²⁰ gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb Ebd, Aèh WMcE ShBW GjZ fjÙc ALdhz SiW bhf XcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc Zheis ALdhz ²¹ ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA Ebdm, YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA XhdiA Ze Fcdhz ²² bjLh bifciD Bdib Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze EBdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçsi ALdhz ²³ ZhUm bjLhc ZDef MmZdh Khèif ZcL Ebd, EC ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc Zwi BLchBdi ahB EFdcem UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd Ebdz ²⁴ ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mj djb Fcme, ShBW gC BLchBdic fhBì FchS Hmdh, Ac bificm FhSd FciA Dc ZUdh dBdhz ²⁵ bjLhD bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAc Shchcm CØhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdh

Whz ²⁶ ZhUc UiW bjLhD ULBMW
BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA,
Shchcm bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh,
'Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch
FmWm DFMW AcF MWc dHm
bhch-bhci FcchD?' ²⁷ EBdm Mm
bhWfm ZhU ZmZghc FchS ALid,
gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA
Fpd, 'EZh, Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc
CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm?
²⁸ FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW
FcL, AbhcmE Edh FcShD KhE
Wi?' ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD
ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac
giGhWE ShW ULB XjAc MWb EBdz

³⁰ "ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL HjMci
Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs bcjajbiS,
AHjBW MhdhBd MJdhc bhM TWm
DF YiciùhD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz
³¹ bjLhD BSh UmGiA DÀmcm
ShBjz ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci
UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs MbCh, EC
fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, ³² 'Abi
Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib,
BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèhz' SmC bjLhD
QchBA FhXh fcej Fcdh, Ac ahdh Fci
UmGhc fhEf XhBdh Whz ³³ bhZjUm
ShWcm FBdh, 'Sjbhc XhEc MjSh
GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbi MmWE CZhBL
BGhW XhF MhHhZ ³⁴ gjWE, Abi
bifc UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY
UmGLi, Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi,
Shchcm CÐhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA
ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbhcm bifc UmfE
YicS XhPhBbjz'

³⁵ "DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi
EFdm EC FTh FBA YicS UiLid, Fm
Sjbhcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm?
ShWcmC Aèhc Mm YiciùhD MJdhc
bhMm UmGh UiLdh, gC Yiciùhc
AShWm Zwi BLchBdc fhdif Ac
SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz
³⁶ Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid UciA Ac
bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac
bjMmMh Fhb FciA, bifc Umf ThFi
BLchBdi EFdcem Zhc Fci AWLdhz

³⁷ "DBW gC bjLh, MmBW Zwi
BLchBdcem FBLdh, AèhD Sjbchc
dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf ThFi,
Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm
ZmMiZhZ ³⁸ EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS

Abchc ZhY-UhUh Zwi BLchBdc
dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YiciùhD Sjc
XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC bjLhc
dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchcm
UiZhc dhHi MiÙh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc
HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

³⁹ "EBdm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm
bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh,
Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm
bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES FciA
ghcjWcm FBdh, ⁴⁰ 'Abchcm XT
KiWhBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh
ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD
bifc Umf ThFi Abchcm Zhc Fci
AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm,
Abch S MhWi Whz' ⁴¹ EC fbD
Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi
ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm
Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd
bjcSicm dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU
Fcdhz ⁴² EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA
Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchcm
ALbhWc KhW-fjcM, Smchc XjMhS
ZjehB TBdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc
FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif
ZcL,

Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj
FjcZhWi UiLdhD Wi?

⁴³ Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi,
Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch Zh-
WhB FhÙE dBA Ijcz

gC UIBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm
ZhWhBLdhD,

DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm ZhZid
Umfc gXhcE ZWZhf Uibz

⁴⁴ Sm fhghUS Shæjc FhZh fciY
bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUhbØc
HmLm ALidz ShBW bjLhcm gjFjb
UiLdh, Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh
UmGdhD, EC dhGhW Fci BOh SiAc
FcEz ⁴⁵ Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi
FhZh fciY XhBA, Shchc Abic BCLhc
AShWm WiMc dHm Fci Abchc B
UmfE AWLidh, Shch MmZdh gi
UmfE ghbhBLid B fbD AèhD Shchc
LhbW ThFi giWc bhWfcm GmUhB
UiLdhz gi Shæj gMcS UhCuc Abd
XcMØ EC UmfE ALidz

⁴⁶ "UhCUM Aèhc cgBS ghLid
FcLidh, Ac BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm

DGhW Ic ZhWhBZhc AcMi FcLdhz
 47 EBdm gMcS LjdhBbhWm ShW
 dhHi gi Ic ZhWhBLdhz 48 Sh-E
 AèhShdh S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd
 IcE ZfS FcpW Wh; Mmdh WZiD
 FBLpW, 49 bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,
 UlWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc
 MhHh,
 Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWh-
 BZhD?
 Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?
 50 B gÀdsh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm
 ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

51 “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac
 Uide bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS!
 Sjbch ghbmfh XhF cjgic UlAc ZU Fci
 TEz Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhbW Mmdh
 ALdh, SjbchE ECdh EBLz 52 Sjbchc
 ZhY-UhUhbWm FjW WZic CXcm
 Mjdjb FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi
 EFdm FhSde FcLm, Mmch AHm
 B UiWUhc MW ABZhc FTh DdhW
 FcLpWz EC UiWUhc MWcm EGW
 SjbchE UlfbWc ASE fXiA FhSd Fch-
 BLz 53 Yiciih EFdc bhMUi WhMid
 EA fciES Sjbchcm UmEA EBLid,
 EBdm BSh Abd FcL Whz”

XDdh fgiU gMcS îiyhW

54 BSh gjWiAC Shch HjLhD
 AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac UhS Fiei-
 biei Fch Vcdhz 55 EBdm îiyhWm
 XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Zmgmîc ZhD
 ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc fhW-SMèi
 UmGdh, Ac BLhcm Aèhc QhBW
 ZhMjS CZh UmGdhz 56 SmC ShBW
 FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb
 Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-
 AUb Aèhc QhBWm CZhB cBLpWz”
 57 Ac Shch FhWE AJHjd UiA DFdHm
 KièhBA îiyhWc CXcm Ceia HiA
 Xedhz 58 ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm
 WiA XhÍc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi
 EFdm MhcMic FhXe GjdiA fCd
 Whbc DF MjAWc XhEc FhÙhs
 TBdhz 59 bhWfm MmZdh îiyhWcm
 XhÍc bhch, EC fbd ShBW ULA
 Fcia FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh, Abhc
 cjgcm FZjd FcÀhz” 60 FBAC ShBW
 AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm KièhBA FBdh,

“bhdiF, Dchc B HjWhcm Abde VciE
 Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci
 Ub Lhei Uidhz
 Ac Fedm gWE îiyhWc GjWc gjFjbc
 dHm fhD Uidhz

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdjb

1 giUiW ThFi MmcjMhdmbc
 MbhSc CXcm GjZ Mjdjb-bLiZS
 Gheh EBD, DcdhHi Ghdi LhghZi
 EFd ZhUm Ac gFdmC DjUiA Ac
 fbcia DdhFhc MhHhD MhHhD Liîi
 Hmdhz 2 FDMWm bidiA AèhchBA
 bhWjf îiyhWcm UhYW Fcdh Ac
 ShW dhHi ZCS AghMhci Fcdhz
 3 EBdm Fedm MbhScm ZiWhf
 Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghbhBA
 BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm
 ZÛi Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd
 GhWhS ghchWiS dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

4 SmC Mmch KhBcEZhD Liîi Hm-
 Lid, Shch gAd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BÖidc
 GjF-GZci SZdiH Fedhz 5 Ac YidiY
 fbcia Ac DF fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmX-
 hcm SZdiH Fedhz 6 bhWfm YidiYc
 ZDAW gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb
 EFd UmGiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm
 ShW WLiES gjWdhz 7 FhcW ZCS
 HmL ThFi ajS EFd Mjcm Mjcm
 KièhBA LheiA Hmd, Ac ZCS EcUJ
 Zmbhci Ac doJeh EFd ahdh EBdhz
 8 BSh UmGiA gi fgcc bhWjf GjZ Gjfi
 EBdhz

9 EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc
 DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-
 OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbciaAc bhWfcm
 VhÙh dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW
 Fhbid Xic FBA UhZi FcSz 10 Ac gjc-
 Ze gFdm Shc FThc UhB UiS, bhWfm
 FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS
 FpW, B ZmOh Ebd gC GhL FjUcSi
 ZmOhz 11 bhWfmE Shc FTh bS KdS
 FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-
 OjWh UmGhBA Shchcm ShBljz Zh-
 WhBLidz 12 EBdm YidiYo MmZdh
 Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmX-
 hcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bh-
 Wfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B
 fbd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc
 HjLd Fedhz 13 gC LhBbWE BbhW

AWiA SCZhc HjLd FciA YidiYc Gcm
Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze
FjUcSi Fhb gHLid Ec UmGiA ShBjz
EBHmdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbc LhghZi EFdm
MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC bhWjf
EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW
AWLpW, SmC Shch XiSc Ac
ghÛhwcm Dhc HmLm XhPhBdhz

¹⁵ XiSc Ac ghÛhw ABA Shchc dhHi
ULA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cjgj
XhBWz ¹⁶ FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm
XhF cjgj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch
Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc
HjLd FcLpWz ¹⁷ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch
XhF cjgj XhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac LhBbWm
MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS
chGhc FhcWm XhF cjgj bidmc, EC
ShBW OmFh AWiA Dhc HmLm
UiA FBdh, ¹⁹ “Abhcme EC GmbSh
UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm
AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cjgj XhDz”

²⁰ XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cjXh
Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sji bWE
FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch
MhDz ²¹ Abhc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj
ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE
Sjbhc Uid fcd WhDz ²² DcdhHi
B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid
YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-FhÏ
FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uide B WhMhBM
GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhchpWz
²³ Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD
ach Ac Sji HjWhc bhMm ZÛi
EBcBLz” ²⁴ SmC LhBbWm FBdh,
“AXWhch Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi
ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh
MmSh FBLpW BSh MhWj Abhc
CXcm Wh ADz” ²⁵ ZhUm XiSc Ac
ghÛhwcm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA
MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc XTE,
fbciaC ZCS HhCS GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci
Fci Hmdhz

gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi

²⁶ DFUiW Aèhc DF YicihD gMcS
YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE, UCFWc Mm
XT MmcjMhdmb ThFi HhMh
OhCWc ZhD HmLm gC XTm
cEAWh UmEz” B XT ALid bc-
jajbiSz ²⁷ SmC YidiY CPiA gZhd

cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm
XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÛhFi chWic
DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW
bjdhFhS Ebd, gi GhMhÓi ALdh
Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gÀd VW-cSWc
MiçUhcz Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchc
dhHi DBW MmcjMhdmbE ABLdhz
²⁸ ZhUm Zheis MhEAc Zhdh XTE
ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis ZBA BfhDA
WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz
²⁹ EC fbD XhF cjgm YidiYcm FBdh,
“EC Hheic FhÛhs MhE, Ac DW dHm
dH VcEz” ³⁰ SmC YidiYo UceiA EC
Hheic FhÛhs HiA gjWdh, DBW
BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fch;
YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm
MmSh SidhES Fchc BShc bhWi
ZjMch Wi?” ³¹ gmBW FBdh, “FmC
ZjMhBA Wh Uidm Abi FmbWm
ZjMbj?” EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis
CPiA ShW FhÛhs ZEAc dhHi biWS
Fcdhz ³² gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS
SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh Ebd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh
WmBW,
bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh
WmEA Ebd,
cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh
Mmdh WichB cD,
ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh
Whz

³³ ShBW ZmBÏs Ebdh,
ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch Ebdz
ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ?
ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi
Fheia WmEA EBLidz

³⁴ gC GhMhÓid YidiYcm FBdh,
“FCÀh KhBW, WZid Fhc ZmXhcm
Bsh FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh
Ac FmCcc?” ³⁵ YidiYo MZhw GjdiA
XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA
BLhc GjF-GZci XcmØ ShW HmLm
SZdiH Fcdhz ³⁶⁻³⁷ XTE MhBSm
MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS
ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓid
FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE XhWi
ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HjLd FcSm
FjWj ZhVh ALm Wi?” ³⁸ FBA
ShBW Ijehc Hhei CZh Fchc gjFjb
Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi
ULBEMW XhWiS dhbdh, Ac YidiYo

ShWcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz
 39 Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CPiA
 ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cjgm AGShC
 YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-
 bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC
 ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm
 HmdhHiz 40 EBdm YidiYcm AfUu
 OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD
 HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm
 FpLciA fgcE Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

1-2 B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic Cçs
 EFdm FhSd FcSh Fci Qc UmGhWiS
 cBLpWz Ac Uhbme fgcc BgjUic
 bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW
 XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi
 KhBdh, MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW
 BLhc XTm KdpW, Shchcm ZhÛiA
 MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh
 XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz 3 XTE
 MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhbme
 OhCWE FhÛhs ABdh, SmC AGShC
 ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE Hhd-
 hZhd Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz 4 EC
 ShBW bhOiS XeiHmdh Ac HhBzi
 AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm
 Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjdjb
 FcchD?” 5 Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiF,
 AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi
 BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdjb FcchDz
 6 Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi
 FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd
 EBZz” 7 EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm
 MhEAS ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh,
 Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh, EBdm
 FmCcm UmGdh Whz 8 ZhUm fCd
 bhOi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia
 ghcdm FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW
 dHc bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA
 Uhbme dBA Hmdhz 9 Fcdm SiW
 UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc UmGdh Wh
 Ac FjWjMhs GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh
 Whz

10 Uhbme fgcE EWWiE Whbm
 DFMW bjbW ALdh, 11 bhZjUm
 ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!”
 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj
 Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh
 Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm
 MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc Zheis Shcf
 fgcc fCd Whbc DFMW bhWfc Shèhf

FcEz 12 gWE gm ULA Fcmc, Ac
 gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc
 DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid AShBA
 UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz”
 13 EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi
 ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfHjc
 GhBLdS gjWLi, gm MmcjMhdmbE
 Sjbhc XhF ZÛh EFdc CXcm ZCS
 Mjdjb FcLmz 14 Ac EC MhHhSE MS
 bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, Dchcm
 ZhÛiA WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze
 BbhB EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz”
 15 EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh,
 “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi Efd,
 Shchc chMh Efd, Ac ZWi BLchBdc
 HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi
 Abi Shcm XLÛ FcLiz 16 Abi Shcm
 UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm
 FS Mhdh-MWÛwh fBi Fch dhHZz”
 17 SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC Zheis
 HiA ghbhBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS
 UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc
 XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW
 ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm
 XhPhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc
 KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm
 Fhbid EEz” 18 Ac dHm dHmC ShW
 KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc dhGhW FiSh
 XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhcdh Ac
 CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh;
 19 GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcidE gicZhc
 Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW UhbmeC Cçs
 EFdc dHm cBdhz 20 Fcdm Ac Umci
 Fcdh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD
 bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh,
 gMcS BLhc Aèhc gC GhL bhDac
 MW, BZWjèhZ 21 Mmch ShW ZDAW
 gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBÿjz EBA
 bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf
 WhD Wi MmBW MmcjMhdmbE
 BLhc Cçs EFdm Mjdjb FcSh? Ac
 EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW,
 Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm Shchcm
 ZhÛiA Ze BbhB EFdc HmLm dBA
 MhBSh?” 22 EBdm fCd UiW UiW
 AcE giçs Adh EBdh, Ac UhbmeC
 BgjUi EFdm dh-MjAX ZhWhBSH
 dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh,
 EC BLhc gi Ad-bLiz

23 Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi Efdm
 ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xchbf

Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gAd UAcE UiWm-chBSm KFiUhc ZEABdhz ²⁵ DFUiW chBS CçS EFdm fCdcM DF OjFcic aiScm ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAdc GieFiZhD Xhc Fci Zhcm dhhbBA Uidhz

gMcSfCdMmcjMhdmbEABdh

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh; EBdm gAdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch Ziðhf Fcdh Whz ²⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLm ShWcm ASE VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhbmé MhEAc XTE Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh, Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcdh, UhbméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh Dchcm MhWhBdhz ²⁸ ZhUm fCd MmcjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS IjciA YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcShz ²⁹ ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac ScF FcSh; BgjUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidSh KhBdhz ³⁰ bjbIW EFdm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm FpLciA fgcE dBA Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE XhPhB Uidhz ³¹ gi fbD DgjUiA, Hhdid Ac fbcIA DdhFhc MbhS EFd fhØic bhMm SpAc EBd, B MbhS EFd bhZjUc Qcm Ac Xhf cjgc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS XcibhWm Zhedz

gMcSXiSc LYc Ac FmchbSi

³² XiScm gAd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm djðh HhCc bjbIW EFdc HmLm ABA AMidhz ³³ gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf ALid; gm EcUJ Zmb-hcm AO ZcL Vci ZiLWhS XeWE ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh, “EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh Fcdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz” Ac dHm dHmC EpWiE CpiA CZhB Hmdz ³⁵ SmC djðh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghds UmGiA Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz

³⁶ MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm DFMW bjbIW ZmOi ALdh, BCWhWi ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc Ecôt UcFh, bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBÌ FcShz ³⁷ ShBW Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh, Ac bhWfm ShWcm HjLd UmEABA CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc djðhc FhLhS ALid HSiFm, CçS EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djðhs ALpW, EC Shch ULBMW bhWfm ShW HmLm XhPhBA biWS Fcdh, “AXWm MdUi Fci Abchc HmLm ACÀhz” ³⁹ SmC XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWH Uidh, ShBW gWE MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmOiØm XiSc KhBcEZhd CZhBA FhUw fjc Fcdh Ac UcFh MiSh ThFSm MmSh FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiScm UmGhB-dhz ⁴⁰ XiScm Shch gAdcm FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj Xheia ULA Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “OhZiTh, CPEz” dHm dHm UcFhD KCG Gjddh, Ac XiScm UmGiA CpiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbIW EFdcM QhFiA UmGhBdh, UcFh MiSh EBLpWz ⁴² B GZc MhYh fgcE gFd MhHhS CeiHmd Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc Zheis cBdhz

10

LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiSc UcfW

¹ FpLciA fgcE FcWidjL Whbm DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB Udc LjZmUhc ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhcc gFdme Aèhcm QchBSHz ShBW HciZ EFdcM ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS Ac ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm ULA FcShz ³ DFUiW EWjhbW SiWOhc fbD ShBW DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc DF YiciðD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich, “FcWidjL!” ⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi Yiciðhc ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“bhdiF, FCÀh, gjWchbz” YiciihD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbc bJWhMhS Ac HciZ EFdcM UhWc FTh ZmgmiE XCLiLm Ac AèhD BSH Fzjd FcLpWz⁵ EGW Sjbi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm Shèhf FchB AWhEz⁶ DBW UciAc XhcE AcF LhBbWc ZheiS ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbehc FhcZhc Fcmz”⁷ Mm YiciihD FcWidjLc dHm Zh-SKiS FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UlBMW Fhbdh Ac ShW fhBifhci DFMW XcmMHhc LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz⁸ ShBW DhcM gFdSh ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgcE XhPhBdhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC bhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EWjbbW UlBYc, XiScm ULA Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz¹⁰ ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBSh KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fcch, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz¹¹ EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze KhDcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UlWiAS dhhbB UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhDcc bhMm UlWiAc gAd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz¹⁴ XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjBØmC Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz¹⁵ ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, BShcm Sjbi ghchb FBE Whz¹⁶ ECdh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhDcGhw ALbhWE SjdiA WidhHiz

¹⁷ XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS XhcM ShBW ViAW Fcch, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf EFd LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UlAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz¹⁸ Shch Qh-FiA MiFhBdh, “LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?”¹⁹ XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fcch, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, “UmGE, SiWMW

bhWfm SjbhcM SjFhWiS ABLpWz²⁰ Sjbi dhhbS dhbE Ac Shchc dHm cEAWh UmE, FjWj fUD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz”²¹ SmC XiSc dhbiA HiA Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch MhcM SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?”²² Shch FBdh, “f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aèhc Yiciihc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YiciihD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW ZheiS WmEABA AXWhc WLIES gjWpWz”²³ EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shchc bmbhWUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW dHm Hmdhz²⁴ Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZUl-zhÜZ EFdcM Udh FciA Shchc Zhc KhBchz²⁵ Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghbbBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES XeiA LBMUH Fcdhz²⁶ EBdm XiScm ShWcm SjdiA FBdh, “CPCÀh, Abi WiMmES DFMW bhWjz”²⁷ ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbbBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh EBcBLmz²⁸ EC ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fci-ESc WhMhBMz EBdm AèhD AbhcM UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm WhXhF Zh EXZiï FEA Abhc dhHi WhMhBMz²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh AbhcM GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, AbhcM FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?”

³⁰ FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, “ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc fbD Abi Abhc IcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiÜh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh, ³¹ ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD Sjbhc ULA Fzjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-

GDchSE FZjD FcLpWz ³² EGW
 SjbI MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE
 Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhEz
 ShBW UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc
 DF Khbehc FhcZhcic ZheiS ALpWz
³³ DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm
 AWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhdz AXWm
 SfcIY AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi
 EBdhdz EGW Abch gFd Aèhc
 LhbWm AMic ALi, AèhD AXWhcm
 MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdsh
 MhWbjz”

*ZiVbic Uide gMcS XiSc WLi-
 ESc Yd*

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZHW GjdiA FBdh,
 “Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhd, Aèhc
 WMcE gFdC gbhWz ³⁵ gFd MhSic
 bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac
 ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchem
 ShBW FZjd FcpWz ³⁶ AXWhch S
 MhWpW, ShBW Zwi BLchBdc
 HmLm Gjfc DGhW GZc MhWh-
 BLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW
 gFdC bhdiF, ShW CLièhD fhØi
 XhEA MhDz ³⁷ bhWfc dhHi SCZhc
 HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW
 SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi
 Aih DgjUiA Mjei MmSh IOLid,
 BSh gFdShC AXWhch gjWLPWz
³⁸ AèhD WhLhcSc BLchem XhF
 cjg Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh
 ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci
 Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm Vch Zmbhci
 EFdcM ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S
 ShW dHm ALdhz ³⁹ ShBW BgjUi
 EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE
 MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc
 fhAi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE
 dOFhBAbhcdz ⁴⁰ AèhD ShWcm SiW
 UiW ZhUm MiÙh Fci CPhBdh, Ac
 bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz ⁴¹ Sh-E
 gAdm ShWm UmGhc WLiz EBLm
 Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchem AHm
 XLÜ FcLidh, gC fhÀi EFdcM, bhWi
 Abchem UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi
 ShBW MiÙh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch
 ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBLiz
⁴² ShBW Abchem gjFjb UiLpW,
 Abch MhWj BgjUi EFdc HmLm
 SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW,
 ShWcmC AèhD MiÙh Ac bjcUh EFdc

ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ gFd
 WZiDE ShW ZmXhem ECdh fhÀi
 UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWm, Shch gFdmC ShW
 Whbc CLièhD HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fcch, B fbD
 Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid,
 Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjg
 WhMid EBdz ⁴⁵ Ac XiSc dHm
 EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh Bb-
 hWUhc EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh
 UmGiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-BgjUi
 EFdc CXcmE XhF cjg ZcfiLpWz
⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgjUi EFdm
 WhWhW HhBzi ahfhD bhSich, Ac
 Aèhc ShciY Fcchz ⁴⁷ SmC XiScm
 FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc
 dhGhW XhF cjg ghLid FcLpW,
 Dch XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FcSm FiSh
 FmC ZhVh UiS XhcZ Wi?” ⁴⁸ ZhUm
 ShBW Dchem BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
 SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac
 Shch XiScm biWS Fedh, Shche
 HmLm FDGHW UiW cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgjUiA
 Midhc gÀd bjbiW ahBAPØm
 gjWdh, E-BgjUi EFdmE Aèhc
 Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz
² DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh Mm-
 cjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi
 FchBd BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm
 Ulfi fhBzi FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm
 S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc
 IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shche dHm
 GhWhE GhBLpWz” ⁴ SmC XiScm
 XDdh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid,
 Shche HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA
 FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE UIA FchS
 ALdhb, EbW fbD XhF cjg UcfW
 XhBdhd, Abi UmGdhb, ALbhW
 ThFi Ze KhÐcc dhGhW DGhW KiMc
 KhBc FjWhS VciA Abch HmLm
 dhhbBA UmEA Ecz ⁶ Abi ViAW
 Vci KhBA KiØhs XeiHmdhb, Ac
 UmGdhb, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj,
 XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch
 MhWUhc EFd ALpWz ⁷ ZhUm DF
 AEAM gjWdhb, XiSc, CPE, bhciA
 GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhb, Wh, Wh bhdiF,
 FjWjbØmC Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb

FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz
 9 ZhUm ULLchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC
 AEAM gjWdhd, AèhD MmSh ghhdhd
 FcLpW, Sjbi BShcm ghchb FBE
 Whz 10 ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm
 gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdi WmEA EBdz
 11 Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm ZheiS
 ALdhb EC ZheiS ABA SiWMW
 bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLciA
 ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz 12 SmC XhF
 cjgm Abhcm FBdh, FjWj fÜD Wh
 FciA Shchc dHm EBA MhEAc dhHiz
 Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm
 HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjUic
 ZheiS ghbhBdhbz 13 ShBW Fidh
 ShW ZheiS DFMW Yiciih UcfW
 XhBLdh BSh Abchcm gjWhBdhz
 gC YiciihD S ShWcm FBLdh,
 LhBbW CeYo XiScem AWhc dhHi
 MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhEz 14 gm
 Sjbhcm ECdh WLiES FcZ, MmSh
 bhWiA Sjbi Ac Sjbhc XciZhc
 gFdm WhMhS XhBZhDz 15 Ac Abi
 ZDAW fjcj Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjg
 XDdh Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh,
 DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE ABdhz
 16 ECHi Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE
 EBD, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc
 HjLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbhc
 HjLd EBZ XhF cjgmz 17 Sm ahB EFD,
 BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD
 AèhD Abchcm Mmdh UhW UiLpW,
 gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchcmE
 Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm
 Wh FcShb?" 18 BGhW gjWhc
 ZhUm DgjUiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac
 FjWj AXíi Wh FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch
 Vcdh, Shch FBdh, "Sm AèhD E-BgjUi
 EFdmE HjWh ThFi bW ZUDhBA,
 MiÛnHi XhEAc SCYiF UiLpWz"

AØIEGIAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi

19 iYhwc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm
 MmSh BbhWUhc EFD Mjdjbc
 dhHi Liíi HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA,
 LhBXthL Ac AØIEGIa XcMØ HiA
 Ghdi BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc
 Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdh 20 EBdm Dchc
 bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL
 UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf,
 Dch AØIEGIAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc
 HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-Gzi SZdiH
 Fcdh 21 Ac AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm

Shchcm fhBí Fcdh, SmC ZCS bhWjf
 BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz 22 B
 GZc MmcjMhdmb MbhSc bjbiW
 EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA Shch
 ZhcWhZhLcm AØIEGIAS XhPhBdhz
 23 ShBW gWE XCLiA AØIEGIAS
 Aèhc bmgmcZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi
 EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh,
 MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc
 Whbm BbhWm bMzjS cpWz
 24 ZhcWhZhL DFMW gF bhWjf,
 ShBW XhF cjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid
 ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi
 YiciA ABLidz 25 ZhUm ZhcWhZhL
 fCdc Shèhfm Shcf OhCWE Hmdh,
 26 Ac ShWcm XhBA AØIEGIAS dBA
 ABdhz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd Xjch DF
 ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidia ZCS
 bhWfcm Shdib Uidh EC AØIEGIASC
 Ad-bLic Cçs EFdc XDdh BLhDB
 Whbm QhFh EBdz 27 EC fbD FDMW
 WZi MmcjMhdmb ThFi AØIEGIAS
 ABdhz 28 Dchc bhMm AHhZjL
 Whbc DF WZid XhF cjgic MciAD
 Gheh EBA FBdh, Aih UIWiAB Mjeia
 DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh UiZ;
 ZhUfh FmdhULLc chMíc FhdE
 BGhW Xjch EBdz 29 DcdhHi bjbiW
 EFdm WiES Fcdh, DgjUiA Midhc
 BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi,
 Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBí
 XhPhBShz 30 Ac WiES bhYiF FhbE
 Shch Fcdh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac
 fCdc AShWm DgjUiAc MbhSc bjcai
 EFdc HmLm fhBí XhPhBdhz

12

*gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac XiSc
 GhdhL*

1 gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc
 FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA
 Mjdb Fcdh 2 ShBW ghÜhwc ahB
 BAFjZcm SdjAc UiA FhOididh
 3 DcdhHi BgjUi EFD Gjfi EBLpW
 UmGiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cJoiC
 BUc EÀE XiScemE AOF Fcdh 4 Ac
 ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-
 E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW
 Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidh
 gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BUc
 ZhUm XiScem bhWfc LhbWm Zhc
 Fci ZiKhc FcZhz 5 XiSc Mmd GhWhS

ZÛi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bhWfm
XiScC dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc
UcZhcE ULA FchS cBdhz

⁶ ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW XiScCm
ZhcM AWhBSh, Dc AHc chBS
ShBW UlBMW LiXhBc bhMGhWE
UlBHMlh KmBWUi ZhUh ghdSm
IjBE ALdh, Ac ZhcM LiXhB EFdm
UlAcE Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW fbD
AGShC bhZjUc DFMW Yiciîh gWE
ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc
EBHmdz YiciîhD XiScC HScE Pmdh
UiA ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh,
“MdUi CPE!” SmC XiScC UlBE
AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz
⁸ ZhUm YiciîhD ShWcm FBdh,
“Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiÛE Ac MjSh
XhES UmEz” ShBW ECdh Fcdhz
YiciîhD FBdh, “Sjbhc KhÐc HScE
UiA Abhc Gcm Gcm AEz” ⁹ XiSc
Yiciîhc Gcm Gcm MmdGhWh ThFi
ZhcB ABdh, EBdm YiciîhD MmSh
Fcdh, BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec,
BSh FjØhc XiScM ZjMSh Xhcdh
Wh, ShBW bWE Fcdh BSh FjWj
UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch XDDh
Ac UlB Wæc XhchUhc UdcM
XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbbZhc
djAc HmBOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO
WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch
ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS ABA
AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciîh XiScC dH
ThFi HmdhHiz ¹¹ SmC XiScC gjf
EBd Ac ShBW FBdh, “EGW Abi
ghLhccC ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm
ShW Yiciîhcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc
AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZÛ GhBf
ThFi AbhcM gmYhMS FcLpWz”
¹² ShBW bWm bWm BSh bhSi
bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B
bciEb EBdh ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLc
bhZ EWE ZCS bhWjf Udh EBA
ULA FchS ALdhz ¹³ XiScM HmBOE
PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc
DF ZhÛi ZmOiD HmBO GjdhS
ABd; ¹⁴ Ac XiScC Hdhc fjc gjWiA
GjfiD ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeiA
HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc ZhcM
HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz ¹⁵ Shch BSh
gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc
bhTh GhchX EBLM Wi?” ZmOiD
Shchc dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh,
ghLhC XiScC Hdh gjWLi!” SmC

gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW bWm ED
XiScC LjcSm FjWj Yiciîhz” ¹⁶ BZhd
XiScM HmBOE PkFhWiS cBdhz
EC Shch GjdiA XiScCm UmGiA
ShBÿz EBHmdhz ¹⁷ XiScM ASUi
Bfhch Uidh Shchcm WichB EAc
dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm
Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh
gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh,
“B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac ZhFi
ahBAPØcmE MhWhBEz” gmfm
ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS
HmdhHiz ¹⁸ chBS XjAWic ZhUm
XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhS dBA
LiXhB EFdc bhMm CdjijD XeiHmdz
¹⁹ gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh
XhEAD XhchUhc EFdcM Mmch
Fcdh, Ac Shchcm MhWm bhchc
gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMmE
DgjUiA LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpL-
ciAS HmdhHiz

chMh gmcjUc dhÛsi bCS

²⁰ gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc
bhWfc CXcm GjZ HJLh ALdhz
EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi
Shchc UmfE GhWic LhbhWh ABS
Fci, giWc gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidia
gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc
gjSiZhc Icc ZmdhîL Whbc DF Ze
HjdhcM AS FciA chMhc dHm AXjf
FchS ABdhz ²¹ Ac gmcjUm DFUiW
PiF FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhL
YiÛiA fiqghfWE ZBA Shchc LhbWm
ahfW UmEAS ALdhz ²² ShW FTh
gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S
bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc
Zjdi!” ²³ Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc
DF YiciîhD ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW
gmcjUm Aèhc BîS chGdh Whz SmC
Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz
²⁴ EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gFdZhD
AcE Zmfi Liîid, Ac ZCS bhWfm
BbhW AWdhz ²⁵ BZhd ZhcWhZhL
Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch
ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA
MmcjMhdmbE YicS Hmdhz

**gMcS XhCdJLc XDdh
SZdiHi LYc**

13

(13:1-15:35)

gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Xh-PhWi

¹ AØiEGiA MbhSE FDMW WZi Ac CihU ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz ² Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhuUS FchS ALdh, EC fbD XhF cjgm Dchcm FBdh, “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLÜ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchcm AdH Fci UmEz” ³ SmC Dch cjMh chGiA, gC UIBEMWc CXcm AS TBA ULA FciA ZiUhD Uidhz

⁴ EC dhGhW Fci XhF cjgm ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME FciA Shch LhBXthL UjXE Hmdhz ⁵ Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghÜhw CcYo bhCFjL Shchc dHm ALdhz ⁶ Shch AiH UiX IjciA ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUlHicc dHm UmGh EBD, gm ALid a× WZiz ⁷⁻⁸ Shc AcF Whb ALid Bdjbb, bhWi MhUlHicz gm EBD gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdJLc Ulî, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM GZcUi AWhBdhz BdjbbD ghFibcm BbhW AWsm UiS Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM ZhVh Uidz ⁹ Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdJL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bdjbbhc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, ¹⁰ “E BZdiLc ZhBóh, gFd bjbWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, SjB bhZjUc Lgi XTcm Smeh Fchc YiFic ZhU UiSm WhD Wi?” ¹¹ GjW, bhZjUc AS Sc ZicÐm dhHLMz SjB AÜh EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGsm WhDz” dHm dHmC GJA Ac AÜhBcm Shcm Hjcidid, Ac gm AS ZhehBA QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd, Shcm ASE VciA WmEAc dhHiz ¹² BSh UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc

ZifDD Mm Shdib XhBdh, DSM ShBW ShBjZ EBA BbhW AWdHz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdm XhYkL LheiA MhME Fci XhbYkdiA Umfc XchH fgce XCLdhz Ac ghÜhw CcYo bhCFjLm Shchcm TBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS HmdhHiz ¹⁴ ZhUm Shch XchH ThFi AHjABA XifiUiA Umfc AØiEGiA fgce XCLdh Ac MjçhZchm BgjUic bLiUE ghbhBA ZBDhz ¹⁵ bjLhc fciES Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc WmSh EFdm Shchcm FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, bhWfcm WLiESc dhHi FjØh ZDAW Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz” ¹⁶ EC XhCdJLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci FBdh,

“E Zwi BLchBd Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd AXWhch gjWCÀhz ¹⁷ EC BLchBd MhSic AèhD Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdcM XLÜ FcLdh, MmZdh Shch bific UmfE bjLhYicis ALdh, EC fbD Shchcm bghW FcLidh, Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shchcm giGhW ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz ¹⁸ EWjbbW Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bcjajbic bhMm gjcJhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc ZmAUzi LZc FcLdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW FmWhW Umfc fhSoh Mh-Sicm ZiWhf FciA, ShW WiMc ZÜh EFdcM gC UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz EC dhGhW EWjbbW KhBcf XBÓhf ZcL Hjmci Hmdz ²⁰ gmfm fhbjDd WZic Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW Abic ZmMiLdhz ²¹ EBdm bhWfm DFMW ZhUfh KhBdz SmC AèhD Khèif ZLzc dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fific XJA ShdjScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ²² ZhUm AèhD ShdjScm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, ‘Abi BALc XJA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc bS bhWjfc Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz’ ²³ AèhD ShW EAUh bhYif EC bhWfc EAcif ThFi DFMW SchwMAdh, bhWi gMcS BLhcm Zwi BLchBd EFdc HmLm AMic FcLidh; ²⁴ EC BLh AEAc AHm gAd

ZWi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS DgiAD
SZdiH FcLidh, 'HjWh ThFi Uid
YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhc HjLd
Fch Ucfhez' ²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW
SZdiH Fhbc AGmc FhdE FBdh,
'Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm? Abi
S gi EAUh Fch Ad-bLi WhD; ShBW
Abhc ZhUm SfcY AWchz ShW
XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi
WhDz'

²⁶ "Sm E ahBApW, BZthgibc
EAcif EFd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-
BgjUi EFd, Abch gÀdc HmLmC
WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz
²⁷ MmcjMhdmbc bhWfm Ac Shhc
WmSh EFdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD,
Ac XcSmF MjçhZhcm WZi EFdc
Mm ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh
ZjMhD, Shch BLhcm Ulfì fhBZi
FciA gC FTh EFd Xjch Fcdhz
²⁸ Ac MhWm bhchc dhG FjWj Ulf
Wh XhBdmE Shch ghFib XidhSc
HmLm UhZi MhWhBdh, ShWcm
MhWm bhchc dhHiz ²⁹ ShW ZifDD
ALbhWi FiShZ EFdE MmSh dmGh
ALid, BSh gFdSh Xjch EAc ZhUm
Shch ShWcm HhLE dOFhBd ghdS
ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA
UhYW Fcdz ³⁰ Ebdm AèhD ShWcm
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fci Sjddhz ³¹ Ac
Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm
MmcjMhdmbE ABLdh, Shhc
HmLm ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh
Uidh; DchC EGW Abhc HmLm
ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichz ³² Ac
Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdc HmLm
AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, Abch
AXWhBØc HmLm gC GjF-GZci
MhWhBchb, ³³ AèhD BLhcm bjcUh
ThFi MiÙh FciA Shhc EAcif EFd,
bhWi Abhc HmLm ShW EAUh
Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc
FiShZc ULch cJfJS ECdh dmGh
ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,
ABM ThFi Abi EBdhb
Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

³⁴ AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi
MiÙh FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW
FjWjUiWE GD EBSH WhD, B
ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW:

Abi UhCUC HmLm Mm XhF EAUh
EFd FcLi,
BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

³⁵ ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE
FBLpW:

Sjbi WiMc XhF ZÙhcm GD EBSm
UiShD WhDz

³⁶ UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm
Aèhc GiAd-Gjfi Xjch Fchc ZhUm
BØmfhd Fcdh, Ac ShW bD-bjcäi
EFdc HmLm ShWcm UhYW Fchc
ZhUm GD EBHmdh, ³⁷ Ebdm AèhD
MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW,
DBW S GD EBLpW Whz ³⁸ DcdhHi
Abhc ahB EFd, AXWhchE MhWiA
chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh AXWhBØc
HmLm SZdiH Fch Ecz ³⁹ AXWhch
bjLhc fciESc CLièhD HjWhc fhMh
ThFi cmghB XhBLpW Wh, Ebdm
MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWdm, ShW CLièhD gm HjWhc
fhMh ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁴⁰ DcdhHi
AXWhchE gjfiAc ECÀh, MhSm WZi
EFdc FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch
EBLm, BSh MhWj AXWhBØc CXcm
Wh IOM:

⁴¹ Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOòOh
FcE,
Sjbch GiAd FcE,
Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf
EE;

FhcW Sjbchc AbdEC Abi ECdh DF
Fhb Fcbj,
Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc
HmLm FBdmE,
Sjbch FjWjBØmC Ziðhf FcShD
WhDz"

⁴² XhCdjl Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU
ThFi MhEAc Zhdh bhWfm Shchcm
biWS Fci FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcmE
Shch B ZmXhcm AcE ZDAW Fchc
dhHiz ⁴³ bLiU ThFi bhWjf EFd
ZhcBA MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi
Ac BgjUi Vcòb bhWch XcmMHhc
EFdm XhCdjl Ac ZhcWhZhLc
Gem Gcm Hmdhz Dch XhCdjl Ac
ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdh,

Shch Dchcm CSfng Uidh, Dch Aèhc
cgbSc CXcm FhBb cBSh Fciz

⁴⁴ ZhUc MjçhZhcM OhCWc bhWjf
Udm Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc
dhHi ABdhz ⁴⁵ EBdm ES bhWfc
aie UmGiA BgjUi EFdm BjfhD aci
Hmdh, Ac XhCdjLm MmSh ZDAW
Fcdh Shch Dc WiÛh HhBA ShW
ZicjViSh Fcdhz ⁴⁶ SmC XhCdjL Ac
ZhcWhZhLm fhEf FciA MjAX Uidh,
“Aèhc Fhdhb XDdh AXWhBØc
HmLm SZdiH Fch Ucfhc ALid;
EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh Pm-
diA gchB Uich, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi
FhbhB Fch Ucfhc bWE Fcch Wh,
Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD
WMc YichBèhbz ⁴⁷ FhcW bhZjUm
Abchcm ECdh gjFjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,
MhSm Sjbi UlWiAc gmf fibhWh
XcMØ
WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

⁴⁸ E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi
EBdh Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY
Fcdh; Ac MS bhWfcm AèhD AGmci
MiÛnHi ghLidc dhHi XLÛ Fci
chGLidh, Shch BbhW AWDhz
⁴⁹ bhdiFc Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd
MhHhS XCLi Hmdz ⁵⁰ EBdm BgjUi
EFdm Shchc XcmMHhc GhÛhwi
ZmOiØcm Ac OhCWc Ze Ze bjçai
EFdcm CLFhBA Uid Shch XhCdjL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc CXcm Mjdb FchBA,
Shchc fibhWh ThFi GmUhBA
Zhc Fci Uidz ⁵¹ SmC XhCdjL Ac
ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc ZicjØm
Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA
BFWiE OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁵² Ac
giWc CçS EFd GjfiD Ac XhF cjgm
XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH

¹ BFWiE OhCWE ABAE EC
dhGhW XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL
BgjUic bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, ghb-
hBA Shch EbW dhGhW SZdiH
Fcdh, BSh gjWiA ZCS BgjUi Ac
E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWDhz
² EBdm MmSh BgjUiD BbhW AWDh

Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdcm CLFhB
UiA, bjbhW EFdc ZhD ZiHèhBdhz
³ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE
ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf FciA
bhdiFc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz Ac
bhdiFmE ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc XÀm
XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi,
ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi EFd
MhBc FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aih OhCWc
bhWjf UlB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi
EFdc XÀm, AcF Ud LhghZi EFdc
XÀmz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj
bhWfm Shchc WmSh EFdc dHm
bidia, ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLcm
bhBc-VBc Ac XhÍc bhchc YÛi Fcdhz
⁶ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc
XhBA djFhDWiA Umfc djfiH Ac
UcZi fgce, Ac Dc FhÛh-FhLhs ahHiA
cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE BØidc GjF-GZci
SZdiH Fcdhz

⁸ djfiH OhCWE DFMW bhWjf
ZEAS ThFS, Shc XhES FjWj Zd
ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO ThFiC
doJeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm
Whz ⁹ gm XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS
ALid; XhCdjLm Shc ZhD ViAW Fci
KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc dhHi Shc
BbhW ALm ZjMiA, ¹⁰ Shcm Mjcm
QhFUi FBdh, “Sjbhc XhES acUi
fiUh EBA CZhE!” SmC dHm dHmC
bhWjfhj YhdUi CpiA AOS dhHdz
¹¹ XhCdjLc B FmchbSi UmGiA
bhWfm djFhDWiA ahfhD KièhBA
Fpd, “UmZSh EFdm bhWfc LjçS
VciA Abchc HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!”
¹² Ac bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid
‘MiCL UmZ’ Ac XhCdjL Ze ZDAW
Fcch HSiFm, ShW Whb Uid ‘ghcbiL
UmZ’z ¹³ fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBOc
FhÛhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc ZhZW
PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA Abd,
FhcW gi PhFjcm Ac gÀd bhWfm
XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj
Zdi UiS KhBdz ¹⁴ EBdm LhghZi
ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLm BSh gjWiA
Zm-Fchc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc FhXe
LieiA UCeia bhWfc HmLm Hmdh,
Ac Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, ¹⁵ “E LhZ
EFd, AXWhch FmWm BSh Fcch?
Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc dhGhWC
UlGi-fjGi bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc

HmLm EC Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh ZhU UiA MiÜh Aèhc ZhD YicpW, MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac DcbhMm MSSh ALm gAdsh XDUh FcLpWz 16 AHc Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm UiLpW; 17 Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi bmI UiA, fbD bS Yfd Uhw FciA ShW bmgmcZhWi UmGhBLpW, AXWhBØc XmO ach GhWi Ac Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz” 18 B bhS EFd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi FciA Dche Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÜ FchBdhz

WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH

19 ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW BgjUi ABA, XhCdJLc ZicjDm bhWfcm CLFhBA UiA ShWcm Xhíc bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWc Zhcm LmLehBA dBA Hmdz 20 EBdm bjbiW EFd ShW KhBcEZhd DFdHm Udh EAç ZhUm, ShBW CPiA OhCWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE HmdhHiz 21 UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE Gjf-GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfñ, BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS Hmdh; 22 gWE HiA Shch bjbiW EFdc BbhWi Zd ZhehBA Shchem BbhWm bMZjS cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS UIG-SFdiYc XT XhcEBA Abch Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi dhHZz 23 Shch MhScm KhdhWic dhHi XcSmF MhSc bjcäi-FbiOi ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW, DW Whbm cjMh chGiA ULA FciA EC BLhc ASE Dchem fXiA Uidhz 24 ZhUm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi XhbYkdiA UmfE Hmdhz 25 Shch XcHh fgcE Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA AØjdiA MhM IhOE Hmdh; 26 AØjdiA ThFi MhME CPiA AØiEGiAS YicS ABdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb EFd BØhb FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchem EC AØiEGiA ThFiC Aèhc cgbSc gmYhMSE fXi UmEA EBLidz

27 AØiEGiAS XCLiA MhSc gFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac AèhD Shchc B OhCWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb EFd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm BbhW AWhc UIAc GjdiA UiLpW, B gAdsh MhWhBdhz 28 gmfm Shch bjbiW EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15

MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDLhdh

1 DgjUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjf AØiEGiAS ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib giFhWiS dhHdh, “bjLhc fciES bhYif Sjbchc bLdbhWi FchBd Wh EBdm, FjWjbØmc HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBshD WhDz” 2 BSh dBA gMcS XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjf EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz ZhUm PiF Ebd, XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAc FDMW BbhWUhcM dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBZh, HiA Shch LhghZi Ac MhSc bjcäi EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS FcZhZ 3 AØiEGiAc MhSm Shch MhEAc ZÜZi Fci Uidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbiA DdhFhc aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgjUi EFd Fidh Aèhc ZhD Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ Gjfi EBdhz 4 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmbE ABA XCLhc ZhUm MhSc bhWfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdmE Shchem bhDac WMcM FZjd Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièhD AèhD MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz 5 EC fbD Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUhcM CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi Mcjc, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchem gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

6 SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi EFd Ac MhSc bjcäi EFd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz 7 ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm gMcS XiScm CZhBA FBdh, “ahBapW EFd, AXWhch S MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC AèhD Abchem XLÜ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc bjG ThFi Gjf-GZci gjWiA

BbhW AWpWz ⁸ AèhD S gFdc Uide
GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW Abchcm
MmdhGhW XhF cggj UhW FcLpW,
E-BgjUi EFdcM E ECdh XhF cggj
UhW FciA UmGhBLpW, ShchE
WhMhS ghLid FcLmz ⁹ ShBW
Abchc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh
FjØh chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch
BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc Uide
LhY FeidiLpWz ¹⁰ Sm Abchc ZhY-
UhUh EFdm Zh AbchE Mm ahc
ZBSbh XhcLi Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi
CçS EFdc FhÙE SjdiA UiA, FmWm
AXWhch Aèh XhFcm XciAh Fcch?
¹¹ Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc
bmgmcZhWiD Abch Mmdh HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi
XhBLpWz”

¹² SmC gÀd WichB EBHmdh;
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD
AèhD E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh
bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb EFD
FchBLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi ESh
gjWdhz ¹³ Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc
ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ
EFD, gjWCÀh, ¹⁴ AèhD ShW WiMc
ZÙh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi EFD ThFi
DFUd bhWfcm XLÙ Fci WiA UmGh-
BLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW
GiAD ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-
XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz ¹⁵ B
ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE
bid ALm; Mmdh dmGh ALm,

¹⁶ DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUc Xei
MhEA Ic
gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,
MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc
HhTibj,
gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj,

¹⁷ MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm bhZjUc
Shèhf FcpW,
Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÙhc GhShS dmGh ALm,
ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,

¹⁸ BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC
ShW bhdjb ALidz”

¹⁹ BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc
YDLhdh Ebd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch

Aèhc XTi Ec, Shchcm Abch FjWj
ULG UiShb WhDz ²⁰ Shchc HmLm
Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB
UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc
gÀd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi,
Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hji
GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz
²¹ B gjFjb EFD Shchcm MhWh-
WiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLhd MmSh
Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh
ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH
Fcch, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA
HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF MjçZhcm
bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

²² SmC LhghZi EFD, MbhSc bjcäi
EFD, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm
DFbS EBdh, Shchc WiMc bhM
ThFi FDMWcm XLÙ FciA XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØIEGiAS
XhPhB UiZhZ EC Shch LidhL Ac
DgjUh CcYo Zhcfhäh Whbc EC
ULB bjcäim XLÙ Fcdhz ²³ Shchc

ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh:
“AØIEGiA, ficiA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi
bjbiW ahBapØc HmLm, LhghZi
EFDm, MbhSc bjcäi EFDm, Ac
bjbiW EFDm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

²⁴ Abch gjWdhb MmW, Abchc bhM
ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc
MZhWUi AXWhchcm Eiic ZhWhBA
XmcmfWi Fchc; EBdm Abch
S Shchcm Bdh Fhbc FjWj gjFjb
UiLi Whz ²⁵ DcdhHi Abch gFdm
DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÙ FciA,
Abchc bhDac bhWjf ZhcWhZhL
Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchcm
AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhb,

²⁶ ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc
gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi bchc
MjFh EBHmLdhz ²⁷ Abch DgjUh Ac
LidhLcmE XhPhBdhb, Shch BSh
bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZhZ ²⁸ XhF
cggj Ac Abch bidiA EOhC ahdh
bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib
EFD Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc
CXcm Wh HLhBz ²⁹ Sm AXWhch

UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi,
dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc
Hji GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb
ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi gmYhMS
cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB EBzZ BSi,
ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz”

30 ZhUm Shch ZiUhD dBA AØIEGIAS ABdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz ³¹ bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA B fhØic WLiES gjWiA Gjfi EBdhz ³² DgjUh Ac LidhL, Dch UlBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch giWc bjbIW EFdcm ZCS dhGhW EAM-WLiES FciA CSfhg Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMZjS Fcdhz ³³⁻³⁴ gWE ZhÅh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, gmch Shchcm XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS ABSH Fci, AØIEGIac bjbIW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhD dBdhz ³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØIEGIAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCS c dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc ULAch SZdiHi LYc

(15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB ahBAPØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz” ³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLc GiAd EBd, ghÛhw CcYo bhCFjLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fedh Wh, FhcW bhCFjLm AHm XhbYkdiAS Shchcm YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz ³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhd Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZhLm bhCFjLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXE Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCdJLm LidhLcm XLÛ FciA, AØIEGIac bjbIW EFdc MciAD bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxh EBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁴¹ ShBW ficiA Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh FciA XTm XTm Mbhs EFdcm AcE bMZjS Fcdhz

16

*UcZi Ac djfñh OhCWE gMcS
XhCdJL*

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDdh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfñh OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfñhs SibTi Whbm DFMW CçS ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz ² djfñh Ac BFWiE OhCWE gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ScciY FcShz ³ XhCdJLm SibTicm dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh; ShBW SibTicm bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic ZhY EBdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjFz ⁴ MmcjMhdmb MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjcai EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWM OhCWM LYc Fci Fci BSh bjbIW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz ⁵ ECdh MbhSc bjbIW EFdc BbhW bMZjS EBd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

⁶ XhF cjgm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdcm ALiA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FeSm bhWh Fedh, SmC Shch YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz ⁷ HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cjgm Shchcm giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, ⁸ DcUhd Shch bjfiA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBzi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS XhcEBA ABA Abchcm fhBÌ FcCÀhz” ¹⁰ ShBW B Adhbs UmGhc ZhUmC Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc EBdhb, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi Aèhd Abchcm XhPhBchz

¹¹ EC Abch ScjAL LheiA MhME Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXE Hmdhb, giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE HiA AMidhbz ¹² WiAXdi ThFi Abch YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOh EBd bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE cjbhW chMhc bhWjF ZfS FcShz Abch FDUiW EWE cBdhbz ¹³ DF MjçhZcm Abch OhCWc ZhBch HhJhc XhCE

Hmdhb, bWE Fcdhb, giGhWE BgjUi Vcôbc ULA Fchc FjWj MhHh ALmz giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud UmGiA Shchc dHm bhSE ZBdhbz¹⁴ Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich OhCWc djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi AèhchBA DF ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi cJHc GhÛhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, Ac bhZjUm ShW Uidc ULAc GjdiA UidhBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdJLc ZDAW Uid UiA gjWpWz¹⁵ ShBW Ac ShW Icc gFdm SCZhc HJLd FciA ghcdm ShBW biWS Fci FBdh, “AXWhch MjUi Abchcm bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei GhWE ABA cCÀhZ” FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA Abchcm ShW ZheiS WidhHiz

Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZi GhdhL XhEA

¹⁶ DFUiW Abch MmZdh gC ULA Fchc MhHhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD MiÛhs fhVfi DF ZhÛi ZmOi AGShC Abchc LhbWm Abdz ShB ahBHôH HWiA ShBc Hicî EFdm ZCS dha FchBSz¹⁷ ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA KièhBA Fpd, “B bhWjf HJBW CXcAdhc fmZF, Dch Sjbchcm SchWic XT UmGhB Uichz”¹⁸ ShB ZCS UiW Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW XhCdJLm ZicÃ EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm FBdh, “Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL ThFi ZhcBA MhEHil” Ac dHm dHmC gi MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

¹⁹ EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm Shchc dha YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA Hmdhz²⁰ ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bhWjfHJBØm Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd ZhehB UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch EBdhb cjbhW bhWjFz²¹ Dch EC MhSc FhDUh-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm giFhBeh, MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi Zm-ABWiz”²² Ac giWc AcE bhWjf DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc ZicjViSh Fcd, SmC ghFib EFdm Dchc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb

Uidhz²³ Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi bhciA Shchcm MmdE ghchB TBA, Mmdc EYifhccm gjFjb Uidh FehFei Xhghch UmEAc dhHiz²⁴ Mmdc EYifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm Mmdc aiScc FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac Shchc XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

²⁵ AVh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Aèhc ghbU-HMd HhBSm HhBSm ULA FchS ALdh, Mmdc FDEUi EFdm FhW XhSiA Shchc HMD gjWdhz²⁶ EC fbD AGShC Ze DF aplhd EBD, AiH MmdGhWhc aiS FhXiA CPdz Mmdc gFd ULAc Ac FDEUi EFdc fiFd GjdiHmdz²⁷ SmC Mmdc EYifhcc Ijb ahjd Ac Mmdc gFd ULAc Gjdh UmGiA ShW SdjAc Zhc FciA WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh KhBdh, ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd FDEUi ahHiA HmLpWHiz²⁸ EC XhCdJLm UmGiA KièhBA FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC BGhWE cBLiz”²⁹ SmC EYifhcm DFMWcm Zhíi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc KjOm FhXi FhXi XhCdJL Ac LidhLc XhES Xedh;³⁰ ZhUm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm Zhcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd, Abi FiSh Fedm MhWm ZhKShb Xhcbj?”³¹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm Ac AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZh”³² XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Mmdc EYifhc Ac ShW Zheic gFdcM bhdiFc Fhdhb gjWhBdhz³³ Ac gC chBSC ShBW XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc fcide FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm SCZhc HJLd Fcdhz³⁴ Ac Shchcm ShW WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

³⁵ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib EFdm Xjdif XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B FDEUi EFdm Lhei UmEz³⁶ SmC Mmdc EYifhc LhZm XhCdJLcm MhWhBdh, “ghFib EFdm gjFjb UiLpW AXWhchem Lhei UiZhc dhHi, Sm AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh

Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm SficiY WmCÀhz”
³⁷ XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Abch
 cjbhW bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc
 Wh FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi
 bhCLpW Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz
 EGW ghFib EFdm Abchcm djFhBA
 Lhei UiSh KhBch? BSh EBS WhD,
 Shch WiMm ABA Abchcm Zhc Fci
 WmCÀhz”³⁸ Xjdifm HiA ghFib
 EFdcm EC FTh MhWhBdh, ghFib
 EFdm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm cjbhW
 bhWjf gjWiA QchBHmdhz³⁹ Shch
 XhCdJL Ac LidhLc HmLm ABA
 bhY KhBdh, Ac Shchcm Zhcm WiA
 OhCW ThFi gci MhEAc dhHi biWS
 Fcdhz⁴⁰ SmC Shch MmdGhWh
 ThFi ZhcBA ABA ZiZi djUiAc ZheiS
 ghbhBdhz giGhWE bjbW EFdc
 dHm UmGh-fhÀhs FciA Shchcm
 CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm gW ThFi cEAWh
 EBdhz

17

TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc

¹ gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL AbYiXjdi
 Ac AXèjwiA OhCWc bhMmUi HiA
 TifdWiFiS ABdhz giWE BgjUi EFdc
 DGhW bLiU ALid; ² XhCdJL ShW
 WiEb bSC gi bLiUE Hmdh, Ac dhHh
 dhHh SiW Mjçhzhcm bhWfcm XhF
 Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz ³ ShBW
 ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh,
 SFdiY fBì Fch Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
 EBA Cph Ad-bLic dhHi Mcjc ALidz
 ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh
 Abi AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC
 Ad-bLiz ⁴ BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM
 ThFi FDMWm BbhW AWiA XhCdJL
 Ac LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS
 AèhchBA BCWhWi ZmOhBW Ac
 GhÙhwi ZmOiWE Shchc dHm fciF
 EBdhz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Bjfh
 FciA ZhMhci Hj×hBW AWiA Ud
 ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc bhMm Hjdbhd
 dhHhB Uidz Shch MhLjWc ZheiS
 ghbdh FciA XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm
 SjFhBA bhWfc LhbWm AWS
 KhBdz ⁶ EBdm Dchcm Wh XhBA
 Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW bjbW
 Wcm OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc
 fcUhc EFdc HmLm dBA Hmd, Ac

KièhB KièhB Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm
 Aìh UlWiAc m d×a× FciA EGW EWE-
 E ABLmz ⁷ Ac EC MhLjWm Shc
 WiMc ZheiS Dchcm bmbhWUhci
 FcLm; Dch gFdm Abchc ZhUfh
 FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch,
 ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW
 ZhUfh ALpWz”⁸ EC dhGhW bhS
 bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdcm Ac Ab
 bhWfcmE CLdhBA Uidz ⁹ fcUhc
 EFdm MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gAdc
 MhbhWS dBA MhbiWm Lhei
 Uidhz

¹⁰ chBS EAc ZhUm bjbW EFdm
 MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm
 ZicDAS XhPhB Uidhz giGhWE
 HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUic bLiUE
 ABdhz ¹¹ TifdWiFic BgjUi EFd ThFi
 ZicDA OhCWc BgjUi EFd ZCS Gjd-
 bmdh ALdhz Shch Aèhc Fhdhb
 gjWiA GjZ HcMi EBA FZjd Fcdh,
 Ac XhCdJLm MmSh Shdib Uich
 BSh ghLh Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi
 Shch XcSmF UiW ALbhWi FiShZ
 GjdiA bidhBSHz ¹² Shch bhM ThFi
 ZCS BgjUiD, Ac BCWhWi ThFiE
 ZCS GhÙhwi ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm
 BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ¹³ EBdm
 TifdWiFic BgjUi EFdm MmZdh
 gjWd, XhCdJLm ZicDAS ABAE
 SZdiH Fch, EC ShchE ZicDAS ABA
 giWc bhWfcm CLdhBA Hjdbhd
 dhHhBdz ¹⁴ BSh gjWiAC bjbW
 EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc Xhce
 XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac
 SibTi ZicDASC cBdhz ¹⁵ XhCdJLcm
 dBA Mmch cEAWh EBLid, Shch
 ShWcm dBA ATiWiAS Hmdhz HiA
 ghcdm XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh,
 LidhL Ac SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci
 ShW HmLm XhPhWic dhHi, FBA
 Shchcm ZiUhD UidhBdhz

ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁶ ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm
 MmZdh LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc
 KhBch, EC fbD ShBW UmGdh gi
 OhCWc bhMm bjcSiD ach, UmGiA
 ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi XhBdhz
¹⁷ EC ShBW BgjUi bLiUE HiA BgjUi
 Ac AèhchBA BCWhWi EFdcm, Ac
 XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc
 dHm UmGh EBS, Shchc dhMè
 gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcShz

18 SmC BYiFjci Ac ðjBFi bSZhUc FDMW X×iSm ShW dHm ScôF dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc FTh MhWhBS Khcz” FhcW XhCdjLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc Gjf-GZcic FTh SZdiH FcLidhz 19 ZhUm Shch XhCdjLcm AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic Fcch, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiAh AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh Wi? 20 AXWm S FiLj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd bhWiGhW FiShz” 21 ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch bjLhYic EFdmE Ghdi WDA WDA ZmXhcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shche UiW FhOhBSzh

22 SmC gMcS XhCdjLm Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E ATiWiAc bhWjf EFd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch gFd Fh-bEC GjZ UmZSh aMpWz 23 Abi MmZdh YhGhWiS HmLdhh, EC fbD AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA UmGdhh, Abi UmGdhh DF Xhÿcc bhMm dmGh ALm, ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’ Sm gjWCAh, AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch, Abi ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fcchbz 24 Aèh XhF, MmBW B UIWiA Ac Dc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmî Ac UIWiAc bhdiF, ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd FjWj bUïce ZfS FcpW Whz 25 ShW FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz 26 ShBW DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDUh FcLpW, Aih UIWiAB Mjei ZfS Fcch dhHiz Shch FjW Abde FjWhWE ZfS FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz 27 AèhD B Fhb FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèh FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWz ETK ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlcB

WhDz 28 AXWhBØc FDMW FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC Abchc MiÛnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

29 “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMiD ZhWhBd fjWh-cjXh Zh Xhÿcc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz 30 AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh MhWSH Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUDhBA SCZh Fcch dhHi gjFjb Uichz 31 ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÛc gÀhwi bhWfc ASHWm UiW-UIWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZh BOhcm DFiw Fcch dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGhBLpWz”

32 bjcUh EFd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmXhcGhW Abch AcFZhc gjW-bjz” 33 EC dhGhW Fci XhCdjLm gi bMdiL ThFi CPiA HmdhHiz 34 EBdm FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS EBdh Ac BbhWE AWDhz Dcch bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc, Uhbhcil Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac Ace FDMWm BbhW AWDhz

18

FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

1 ZhUm gMcS XhCdjL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ OhCWE ABdhz 2 giWE ABA ghcdm AFid Whbc DFMW BgjUic dHm ShW UmGh EBdz DW Zhei XØ Umfe, cjbhW ZhUfh FmdhUllm BgjUi EFdcM cjb ThFi gci MhEac gjFjb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm BShdi ThFi FciØS ABLdhz XhCdjL Shche FhÛhs Hmdhz 3 ShBWE Shche dhGhW Shæj ZhWhWic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW Shche dHm cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz 4 XcSmF MjçhZcm XhCdjL BgjUi bLiUE HiA BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi Ac

BgjUi EFdcm BbhW AWhc dhHi
ShHiU UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA
ThFi ABA ghcdm, XhCdjLm Ghdi
Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH FcShz ShBW
BgjUi EFdcm ZjMhBSh, gMcS
BLhc EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc
GhL XLÛ Fch MWz ⁶ EBdm BgjUi
EFdm MmZdh XhCdjLc ZicjViSh
Ac ZUWhb HhEAS dhHdh, B fbD
ShBW WiMc dmZhLc VjBd NheiA
YhdhBA FBdh, “AXWhBØc dCc
Uhd AXWhBØc bhThSC cCFz Abi
Abhc UhDBÍ ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz
EGW ThFi E-BgjUi EFdc bjGh XT
Vcdhzbz” ⁷ FBA ghci gW ThFi SiSiE-
BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AèhchBA
bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei
ALid bLiUc dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi
FicifXE LhZ Ac ShW Zheic gFdm
bhdiFc CXcm BbhW Awdhz Ac
XhCdjLc ZDAW gWiA FciØiE EFdc
bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc
HjLd Fcdhz ⁹ chBsc Zhdh bhZjUm
XhCdjLcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “QchBE
Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE, bjG ZÛ
FciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm
ALi, FmC Sjbhcm ghbdh FciA Sjbhc
GmSi FcS WhDz FhcW B OhCWE
Abhc ZCS XtMh ALpWz” ¹¹ EC
XhCdjL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA
bhWfcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL
Umfc ghFib ALdh, EC fbD BgjUi
EFd DFdHm bidiA XhCdjLcm
VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi chM
UcZhce WiA FBdh, ¹³ “EC ZmOhD
Abhc fciESc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib
UiA Fc, Abche ECdh Aèhc DZhUS
FcShbz” ¹⁴ EBdm XhCdjLm MmZdh
MZhWZÛi UiSh KhBdh, EC fbD
HhdiEWm BgjUi EFdcm FBdh, “E
BgjUi Efd, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÛhd
Zh Ulfc Fhb EBS Sm Sjbchc Whdif
Abi gjWdhb EWmz ¹⁵ EBdm BOh
MmZdh FjWj GhL Zjdi Zh Whb Zh
SjbchC fciESc YicFh, Sm BSh ZifD-
AfD Sjbchc YDLhdh FcidhE, BSh
bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB
Whz” ¹⁶ FBA ghci ShBW AUhdS
ThFi BShcm Zhc Fci UidhBdhz
¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc GhUib

LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm
bhBc-VBc Fcdhz EBdm HhdiEWm
BbjGh YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc
AØiEGiAS

¹⁸ XhCdjL AcE ZCS UiW FciØS
cEAc ZhUm, bjbW EFdc HmL ThFi
ZiUhD dBA ficiA UmfE MhBSh Fci
FicÁiA Whbc MhM IhOE ABdh,
AFid Ac YiLFidhE ShW dHm
ABdhz XhCdjLc DF bhÛs ALid
Fci EWE ABA ShW bhThe KjD
FhbhBA MhME CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm
BYiL OhCWE ABA XhCdjLm gi
ULBEMWcm EWE TBA, ShBW
bLiUE ghbBA BgjUi EFdc dHm
gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz
²⁰ BgjUi EFdm ShWcm FDUiW
Shchc HmLm cEAc dhHi biWS
FcdmE, ShBW chMi EBdh Whz
²¹ ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhD
dBA FBdh, “BWFhèh, Abi gicZhc
ABbjz” FBA ShBW BYiL ThFi MhME
Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM
ThFi dhbiA MmcjMhdmbE Hmdh,
HiA MbhSc bhWfc dHm bjdHfHs
FciA gW ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz
²³ AØiEGiAS FDUiW FhOhWic
ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA,
HhdhSiA Ac YcYiA Umfc MhHhD
MhHhD IjciA bjbW EFdc BbhWi
Zd bMZjS Fcdhz

gMcS AXèL SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW
BgjUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz ShW
Zhei AdmFMhÛtiA OhCWE, ShBW
fjÛc Fci EAM FcpW, Ac ALbhWi
FiShZE GjZ ahdh ZjMpWz ²⁵ bhdiFc
SciFhc BdbE ShW ALid, ShBW
cjm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm
Lgi-fjÐ EAM WLIES FcSh Ac Shdib
UiShz EBdm ShBW Ghdi gMcS
DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh Ac
FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh MhWSh
Whz ²⁶ ShBW GjZ giç FciA bLiUE
HiA EAM FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidm
ShW EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shchc
ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc chîh AcE
ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm
AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBSh

KhBdh, B fbD BbhWUhc EFdm
ShWcm CSfhg Uidh, Ac ShWcm
FZjd FcSh Fci CçS EFdc HmLm
KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE
AMic EBdh, Ac Aèhc cgbSm Mmch
BbhW AWLidh Shhc ZCS YhDUh
EBdz ²⁸ Ac gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-
bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi
XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm
giçS Fci BgjUi EFdcM DAmcm dh-
MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ AXèL MmZdh FciØS ALdh,
EC fbD gMcS XhCdJL ALiA Umfc
bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz
giGhWE FDMW CçSc dHm UmGh
EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh,
“AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh
XhF cJg ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch
MjAX Uidh, “XhF cJg AcFSH
FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLic Whz”
³ XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm
AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HJLd
FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic
SciFhDz” ⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh
ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HJLd
FchBd ED, EOHC EBD gMcS DgiAc
SciFhc HJLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib
UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfcY
AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE
BbhW AWh dhHZz” ⁵ B WLIES
gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc
Whbm SCZhc HJLd Fedhz ⁶ ZhUm
XhCdJLm Shhc CXcm AS chGdm
Shch XhF cJg XhBdh, SmC Dch
WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSidh Ac
XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz ⁷ Dch gFdm
bidia EWjbbW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA
DF dhHhem SiW bhf giçS FciA
SZdiH Fedh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmX-
hcm MjAi-scôF UmGhBA Shchem
ZjMhBdhz ⁹ Dche bhMm FDMWc
Uid Wh-gjbc EAD Shch BbhW
AWdh Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc
SciFhc HiZS HhBShz SmC XhCdJLm

Dche HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdcM Ad-
HhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF
UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc OJHiS
HiA Shchem Shdib Uidhz ¹⁰ ECdh
ULB ZLc HjMche ZhUm ALiA Umfc
BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC
bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

¹¹ AèhD gMcS XhCdJLc ASHWm
AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchB-
dhz ¹² gmfm ECdhE EBD MmW,
ShW HScc FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE
FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC
Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-
ajSmE Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz
¹³ DcbhMm FDMW Ijcia YhGhBA
GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS
BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS
KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCdJLm
MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc
ULAB UiA, Abi Sjbchcm ZhcBA
MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz” ¹⁴ Dche
bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi
XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh
FcSz ¹⁵ SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchem
MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhemE KiWi,
XhCdJLcmE KiWi, EBdm Sjbch
Fm?” ¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm
VcLid gi ZmOhD Shche CXcm Yhd
UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE
MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shhc fcid
LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch
dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz
¹⁷ B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac
BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch
gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhd
gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc
EBdz ¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA
ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci Shhc ZhU
Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fedhz
¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS,
Shhc bhMmE ZCSm Shhc MhUl-
OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci gFdc
LhbWm MhdhBdidhz B ZBABØc
Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd XBØhf
AMhc cJXhc UiWhcz ²⁰ EC dhGhW
Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac
bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb Fedz

²¹ BSh IOhc ZhUm XhCdJLm
bWm bWm WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFi-
UWiA Ac HtiL EBA MmcjMhdmbE
MhBShi, ShBW FBdh, “Mm-

cjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb
OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjcz”²² ZhUm
ShBW SibTi Ac BchhL Whbc
ShW UlBE GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS
XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW ALiA
UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD
dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz ²⁴ FhcW
UibiLi Whbm DFMW ZhWiAD
AcrcmbiL UmZic bUicc WbjWhD
cjXhUi gjcj gjcj bUic ZhWhBS, AcE
ZCS ZhWiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS
dha FeSz ²⁵ gm EC ZhWiA EFdcM
Ac Shchc dHi EFdcME DGhWE
Udh FciA Fpd, “ahB EFd, Sjbch
S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch
ahdh dha XhBchbz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch
UmGchD Ac gjWchDE, XhCdJL
Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc
BYiLEc WhD, FBsm Hmdm Aih
ALiA Mjei ZCS bhWfcm FBLm Ac
DFiW FchBLm, ASc ZhWhBd UmZ-
UmZi EFd Zjdm FjWj UmZShC
WhDz ²⁷ DcdhHi EGW Qc Fcmc,
Ghdi Abchc FhcZhcC ZUWhb
EBZ Bdh WhD, EBdm bghUmZi
AcrcmbiLc bUicE ZmFhbh EBMiZ,
Ac ALiA Umfc gAd bhWfm Ac ghch
UlWiABD bidiA MmW XjMh Fcm,
ShBWE WiMc Bìs AchBZhz”

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW
EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “BY-
iLiAc AcrcmbiL UmZi, MiUhzhu!”
²⁹ dHm dHm Aih OhCWE H×Hjd
dhHiHmd; bhWfm bhFiUWiAc
HCL Ac AciihfjL Whbc XhCdJLc
dHc UlBMWcm VciA, DFdHm
Xhd ZhÜiA UCehBA imQiAbE dBA
Hmdhz ³⁰ gMcS XhCdJL EC aiec
LhbWm MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm
bjbiW EFdm ShWcm AOFhBèhz
³¹ ALiA Umfc fcFhci Eyifhcc
bhMm FDMW ALdh XhCdJLc Ulí,
Dch GZciAUi ShWcm MhWhBdh,
ShBW gi aiec LhbWm HiA WiMc
bLiZs QhFiA AWSh Whz ³² aiec
bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi Ac
HmBWMhb dhHhBdhz Zmfic
ahH bhWfm MhWShC Wh BWE
FiSh EBLm, Shch DFMWm DFd-
hGhW, AcF MWm AcF dhGhW
bhSidhz ³³ SmC FDMW BgjUiD

LiFÜc Whbc DFMWcm LhbWm
Pmdia Uid ahfW UiZhc dhHiz
ShBW ASUi Bfhch Uidh, MhSm
bhWjf WichB EBA ShW ZÄish
gjWpWz ³⁴ EBdm bhWfm MmZdh
ZjMdh, DBWE BgjUi, SmC Shch AcE
Mjcm Mjcm EWjbbhW UlB IÖh Vci
KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrcmbiL
UmZi, MiUhzhu!” ³⁵ gmfm OhCwc
KmAcbhWm bhWfcm WichB
FchBA FBdh, “E BYiLiA EFd, FcAh
KhBW, FjW bhWjfhjd Wh MhWm
MmW, B BYiL OhCw Ebd bghW
AcrcmbiL UmZic bUic Ac ALbhW
ThFi ShW MmSh bjcSi dhhbS
XeLm Dc cBÀh FcWmAdh? ³⁶ Ac B
ghLh FTh FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhcS
WhD, Sm ZmZjShc dhGhW FjWj
Fhb Wh FciA Sjbch WichB Eez ³⁷ EC
bhWfm S Abchc bUicE KjcIE FcLm
Wh, Abchc UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE
Fcmc Wh, Sh-E Sjbch Dchcm VciA
AWLz ³⁸ Sm gjWE, UibiLi Ac Shc
dHc ZhWiA EFdc MjUi FjWj Whdif
ThFm, Sm AUhds S Gjdh ALm,
ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE
HiA MhcMic bhbdh-bFèbh FcCFz
³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Ac FjWj UhZi-
UheA ThFdm BSh WiEb bhYiF
bMdiLE ZBA biO-bhO Fch EBZz
⁴⁰ ALdm ABMFjc B HmBWMhb
dhHhWic dhHi Abchc CXcmC Ulf
XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd dhHhWic FjWj
FhcW UmGhBShb XhcShb WhDz”
⁴¹ EGhW FBA ShBW bMdiL ahjHi
Uidhz

20

*bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE UlAch
LYc*

¹ HmBWMhb fmf EAc ZhUm
gMcS XhCdJLm bjbiW EFdcM
GZcUi AWhBdh, Shch ABA ghcdm
ShBW Shchcm CSfhg UiA, Lgi-
LhdhbSm ZiUhD dBA bhFi-
UWiAS MhBSh Fci cEAWH EBDhz
² bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSm
MhBSm bjbiW EFdcM ZCS CSfhg
UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz ³ EWE
ABA SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm MmZdh
MhME Fci fciA UmfE MhBSh
KhBdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFdm ShW
ZiXÀm Fj-bSdz Fcmc gjWiA, ShBW

bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSh Fci
WiES Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ZicDA OhCwC Xj-
cLc XjA LjXhSL, TifdWiFic AciihfJL
Ac LiFjÜL, UcZi fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac
ALiA UmfC SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gÀd
XhCdJLc dHm Hmdhz ⁵ Dch AHm
EBA ScjAL OhCWE HiA Abchc dhHi
Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁶ ZhUm Ghbic
Lheh cjoic BU fmf EBHmdm Abch
MhME Fci YidiXi ThFi cEAWH UiA,
XhK UiW ZhUm ScjAL ABA Shchc
dHm biddhb, EWE fhSUiW cBdhbz

*gMcS XhCdJLm DF bjcUhcM
MiÜhFch*

⁷ ghšhc XDdh UiW BLhc bm-
MZhWi GhEAc dhHi Abch DGhWE
Udh EBdm, XhCdJL ZhUc UiW
MhBShHi Fci bhM chBS XcMØ
bjbiW EFdc HmLm EAM Fcdhz
⁸ Abch CXcc Shdhc Mm IcE ZBLdhh
giGhWE ZCS Zhfi ALidz ⁹ Ac CSjG
Whbc DF MjAW XjA GieFic CXcm
ZEAS ALid, XhCdJLm ZCS fbD Vci
EAM FchD gm gjWi gjWi IjbbB
HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh ThFi
dhbhS XeiHmdz SmC bhWfm
Shcm bch ghdSm Sjddhz ¹⁰ XhCdJL
dhbhS dhbiA XjAc CXcm FhBS
EBA ABÕh Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbc
CdBid FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW
ALmz” ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc CXcc
ShdhS HiA bmMZhWi GhBdh,
GhBA ghcdm YMc XcMØ ZhSKiS
FciA ZiUhD dBdhz ¹² Dc bhMm EC
XjAcM bhWfm MiSh ghdSm ZheiS
WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi EBdhz

¹³ Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci
ALjL IhOc ZhD cEAWH EBdhb,
bWE Fcdhb XhCdJLcm gW ThFi
Sjdbjz FhcW ShBW GiAd FcLdh
AOiA giGhWE HiA CPSHz ¹⁴ ALjL
ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc
ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME SjdiA
biSjdiWiS ABdhbz ¹⁵ ZhUc UiW
Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi
cEAWH EBA GiEL UiXc FhÜhs
ABdhb; Dc ZhUc UiW Abch LhbJL
UiXE cBdhb, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA
Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidhbz ¹⁶ ALiA
UmfE XhCdJLm Umci Fchc GiAd
Wh EAD ShBW bWm bWm PiF
FcLdh, BYiLE Wh ghhbBA Dc

HhdhZhD MhBZHi, ShBW MdUi
Fci MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci XÕhbFh
BU gWE AUhD FcSh KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

¹⁷ bidiSh ThFi XhCdJLm GZciA
XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM
AWhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch ABA XCLhc
ZhUm XhCdJLm FBdh, “AXWhch
S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA
ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC Fidh
AXWhBØc dHm fbD FhOhBLiz
¹⁹ BgjUi EFdc ZCS MhSc Fj-Xchbif

ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic bhMmE
Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc
XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc Hjdhh
FcLiz ²⁰ AXWhchc YhDUH EBZ Bdh
FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA XjchXjc
MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE
Ac IcE IcE HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh
FcLi Whz ²¹ BgjUi Ac BCWhWic
HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi, Shchc
HjWhc bW ZUDhBA Aèhc XTi EBSh,
Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWShz ²² Ac EGW XhF cjjc
gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE
MhBchb, giGhWE Abhc FjW
Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz ²³ Ghdi EC
GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm gÀd
OhCWE Abchc EC FTh MhWhBch,
SFdiY Ac Mmd GhOh Abhc dhHi
Zhc Khcz ²⁴ EBdmE Abhc WiMc
MhWc XcJA Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm
ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchUh
Fch XTc gmF PiFhWh XcMØ UCehB-
Shb KhBchbz Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic
SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc
gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc
BÕhb UiShb KhBchbz ²⁵ EGW Abi
DEGHWE MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc
bhMm Abi Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh
SZdiH Fchb, EC AXWhBØc dHmE
Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz
²⁶ DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc
HmLm EC MZhWZÜi Uichb, gÀdc
dCc UhD ThFi Abi GhdhLz ²⁷ Abi
Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW bcMic FTh
AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm
GcmUi HmLi Whz ²⁸ AXWhch
MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz
XhF cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc
KhdFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc
ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz AèhD ShW

WiMc MWcmUi Mmchem GciU
 FcLpW, gi MbhScm XjchXjc UmGh-
 gjWh FcÀh, Mmdh chGhdm
 Shc bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh
 Fcm, Bbhb EBA AXWhchE ECdh
 FcÀhz ²⁹ Abi MhWi, Abi MhEAc
 ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh ZhIc
 LjcSc bhWjf ABA ghhbZb, Shch
 WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZh
³⁰ Ac AXWhBØc WiMc bhM ThFiE
 FmC FmC bjiW EFdcm Shc Gcm
 WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh
 FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz ³¹ DcdhHi
 AXWhch gMhH cÀh, Ac bWE
 chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW
 KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm
 gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz ³² EGW
 Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD
 Abi AXWhchcm fXidhbz Aèhc B
 Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac
 ShW XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch
 Zmgmîi bØidE XCLhB UiZz ³³ Abi S
 FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec
 ZhD dhdk FcLi Whz ³⁴ AXWhch
 WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac
 Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic
 dhHi Abi ULBE ASm Fhb FcLiz
³⁵ Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc bhMm
 WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb
 FciA UlcZd EFdcm fhBÌ Fch Mcjcz
 gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE,
 ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc
 KhBSm UmEA VBÛz”

³⁶ EGhW FBA ghcdm, XhCdjLm
 AOj HheiA gFdc dHm ULA Fcdhz
³⁷ ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidiA GjZ
 FhÛw FhÛidh, Ac XhCdjLcm ABÕh
 Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ³⁸ GhL
 Fci XhCdjLc EC FThe dhHi Zmfi
 FhÛidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG
 Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch
 ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME SjdIA
 Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbE AGmci LYc

¹ BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmL
 ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM GjdiA ghci
 Abch fjMh XTm FjL Whbc UiXE
 ABdh, ZhUc UiW Abch cjUL UiXE
 ABdhb, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc

OhCWE Hmdhbz ² gWE HiA ghcdm
 YpWiFiAs MhEch DGHw MhM
 XhBdhb, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh
 Uidhbz ³ Ac MmZdh LhBXthL
 UiX UmGdhh, EC fbD UiXc QhBW
 HhdhZhD HiA Abch ficiA Umfc
 fjc OhCWE ABA dhbdhbz giGhWE
 MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhhbB Uidz
⁴ gWc bjiW EFdcm SjFhBA ghci
 Abch fhS UiW Shche HmLm cBdhb;
 Shch XhF cjgjc bhCYsm XhCdjLcm
 biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj Mm-
 cjMhdmbE Wh MhBWz ⁵ BWE
 FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch
 gicZhC cEAWh EBdhb, SmC Shch
 gÀdm ZC-ZhBõh dBA OhCWc Zhcm
 ABA Abchcm AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm
 UciAc XhcE Abch AOj HheiA ULA
 Fcdhbz ⁶ ULA ZhUm MhMc XTm
 ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhb, Ac
 Shch WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

⁷ fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch
 MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS
 AMidhb, gWc bjiW EFdcm ahdh-
 Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shch
 dHm DFUiW cBdhbz ⁸ ZhUc UiW
 Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhb,
 Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjch YidiYc ZheiS
 Hmdhbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbc
 gC fhS GhUibUhec DFMWz ⁹ ShW
 KhBcMW AZiAsi XjeiW ALdh, Dch
 WZic dhGhW Egi FBShz ¹⁰ ZhÀh
 FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL
 Whbc DFMW WZiD DgjuIA ThFi
 SficiY AWdhz ¹¹ ShBW ABA ghci
 XhCdjLc Fbcc ShHh Gjdididh,
 Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-XhE ZhÛiA
 FBdh, “XhF cjgm ECdh FBch,
 MmcjMhdmbc BgjUi EFdm EC Fbcc
 ShHh Adhcm ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-
 BgjUi EFdc ASE fXiA UiZhz” ¹² BSh
 gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE
 XhCdjLcm ZCS biWS Fcdhb, ShBW
 MhWj MmcjMhdmbE MhEA ZhU
 UidhBWz ¹³ XhCdjLm FBdh, “Sjbch
 BSh FiSh dhHhBdhD? FhÛiA Abhc
 bW ahJHi UichD FmWm? gMcS
 BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbE
 Ghdi ZÛi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc
 ALiz” ¹⁴ ShWcm FTh gjWhBShb
 Wh XhciA Abch WichB EBHmdhb,
 Ac FBdhb, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb

ECFz”

ZÜi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

gMcS XhCdJL MmcjMhdmbE
AOF

¹⁵ ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh
HhBO ZhÜiA MmcjMhdmbE
cEAWH Uidhzbz ¹⁶ FpLciA OhCWc
FDMW bjbWE Abchc dHm ABdh,
Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW Whbc
DFMW XjchWh BbhWUHcc ZheiS
Abchcm dBA Hmdhz DW ZheiSC
Abch cEAc FTh ALidz

¹⁷ MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm
bjbiW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchem
FZjd Fcdhz ¹⁸ ZhUc UiW XhCd-
jLm Abchem dBA gMcS BLhc
ahB BAFjZc dHm bjdHfHs Fcdhz
giGhWE MbhSc bjcai EFdE ABDhz
¹⁹ XhCdJLm Dchem ahdh-Zjch
MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc
bhMUi AèhD FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc
bhMm UiWi Fhb ghLid FcLpW,
BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shch HmLm
ZDAW Fcdhz ²⁰ BSh gjWiA bjcai
EFdm Aèhc ShciY Fcdh Ac ShWcm
FBdh, “ahB, Sjbi S UmGchD, AMhc
AMhc BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC
gMcS bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc
GiAd ALmz ²¹ EBdm Shch EC GZcE
XhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh
BgjUi EFd ThFpW, Shchem Sjbi
Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU UidhBSH
Fci, Shch MhWj gcejLhpØc bLdbhWi
FchWi ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc
cmEAME Wh bhWpWz ²² Sm FiSh
Fch MhD? Shch S WiKD gjWZh
Sjbi ABLz ²³ EGW Abch Sjbhem
Mmdh FB, Sjbi ECdh FcidhEz
Abchc bhMm KhBcMW ZmOhBW
ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÜS FcLpW;
²⁴ Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA MhE,
Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac Shchc
XhF-LhY EAc GcK Ac bhThe KjD
FhbhWic XDFhE UidhEz SmC gFdm
MhWZh, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh
GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc WhD,
ALdm Sjbi WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac

cmEAM bhWchDz ²⁵ EBdm MmSh
E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW,
Shchem Abchc EC YDLhdh dmGiA
MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm
WiES Fch GhWi GhBSH Wh, dC
GhBSH Wh Ac HdH OiXiA bhch
FjWj MhWUHcc HjI GhBSH Wh,
FjWj MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSH
Whz” ²⁶ SmC XhCdJLm gC bhWjf
EFdcm dHm dBA HiA, Shchc dHm
WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz ZhUc
UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE ghbhBdh,
Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj
FjZWhi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE
ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷ XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS
UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc
FDMW BgjUiD XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhØLE UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB
UiA ShWm Vcdhz ²⁸ Shch KièhBA
FBdh, “E Zwi BLchBd Efd, AHJAE!
Aih UiWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD
Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac
ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc ZiXÀm Shdib
UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm
BCWhWi EFdcm EWE ghchBA
B XhF MhHhGhWcmE WhXhF
ZhWhBLmz” ²⁹ Dc AHm S BYiLc
SYibcm XhCdJLc dHm OhCWE
KÀcE UmGiA Shch bHm bWm fÜD
FcLpW, XhCdJLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhØLE-E ghchBLpWz ³⁰ SmC Aih
OhCWc bhWjf Hcb EBHmdh, Ac
DFdHm UCeiA ABA XhCdJLcm VciA
ZhDSjd-bjFhØL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm
AWdh, Ac dHm dHmC Dc ULAc
EFd ZÜ Fcièhz ³¹ Shch XhCdJLcm
bhciDiSh KhBdh, EBdm EC fbD
cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm
GZc Hmd, Aih MmcjMhdmbc
bhMm CdBid dhHiHmLmz ³² dHm
dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc EFd Ac
LiXhB Ud dBA UCeiA Shchc HmLm
ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc
XcVhWcm UmGiA XhCdJLcm
bhBc-VBc Fch ZÜ Fcdhz ³³ SmC gi
EYifhcm ABA XhCdJLcm AOF FciA
UlBHmLh fiFdUi ZhÜhc gjFjb Uidh,
ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfhj Fm,
gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” ³⁴ H×Hjdc
bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW,
FmC FmC AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm

ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh
Xhcia XhCdjLcm WiA FmÖwbmÖE
ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz³⁵ XhCdjL
Liec bhGE MhBSmC bhWfc AS
ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm
ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz
³⁶ bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh
dhHdh, “EHjcm bhcidhE!”

³⁷ LiXhB EFdm ShWcm
FmÖwbmÖE ghchB UiSh KhBch,
EC fbd ShBW XcVhW EYifhccm
BCWhWi ahfhD LEAD Fcdh, “Abi
AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj
Wi?” EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
BCWhWi ahfh MhWE Wi? ³⁸ Sm
Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh Wi,
MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA,
KhBc AMhc fWihfcm dHm dBA
bcjajbiS HmLid?” ³⁹ XhCdjLm
MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi DFMW
BgjUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf,
Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWc
bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS
Fcchb, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Ab-
hcm bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÄhz”
⁴⁰ ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm
XhCdjLm Lieic CXcm CZhBA,
bhWfcm WichB Eac dhHi ASUi
Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA
ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS
dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XhCdjLc

MZhWZÜi

¹ XhCdjLm FBdh, “E ZhZh
EFd, ahB EFd, Abi EGW Abhc
WiMc MZhWZÜi Uichb, AXWhch
gjWCÄhz” ² ShBW BZchWi ahfhD
bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÄmcm
WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

³ “Abi DFMW BgjUiz FidiFiAc
Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm
EC MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA
Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc
XhEc FhÜhs ZBA Abi Abhc
bd-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-
FhWjWc fjèAwh Shdib XhBLiz Ac
ABM AXWhch Mmdh AèhEadhHici
UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE AHm ECdh
AèhEadh ALdhbz ⁴ Abi BLhc XTi
EFdcM MhW-XchW fXiA Mjdbj Ac

FhSd FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm
ZhÜiA WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchB-
Shbz ⁵ BSh S XcVhW Bbhb LhZ
Ac Umfc YSjA FbiOic gÀd bd-bjcäi
EFdmE ahdh Fci MhWpWz Abi
Shchc HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbmé
fgcc Abchc ahBApWcm UiZhc
dhHi cEAWh EBLdhbz gWE Mmch
BLhc SciFhS ABLdh, Shchem ZÜi
FciA MmcjMhdmbE AWiA fhMh
UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz
⁶ MhBSm MhBSm Uhbméc FhÜhs
HiA ghcdm ZmBd UIBYc EBHmd,
AGShC Abhc KhBcE HhdhZhD
ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz ⁷ Abi
bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhh,
Abhcm FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd,
Sjbi Abhcm FmWm SFdiY UichD?
⁸ Abi MiFhBdhb, gjMjc, AXWm
Fm? ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc
BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY UichDz
⁹ Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch
gFdmC B Yc EBLm Fci UmGdh,
EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS
FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz
¹⁰ ZhUm Abi FBdhb, bhdiE, Sm
Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW FBdh,
CPE, Uhbmée cEAWh UmE, Sjbhc
MmSh MmSh Fchc Hcm ALm,
BSh Sjbhcm gWE MhWhBd EBZz
¹¹ Ac gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AÜh
EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi EFdm
Abhc ASE VciA Uhbméc ZhD dBA
cEAWh Uidhz

¹² “gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW
bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc
fciES bhYif GjZ XcmMHhc bhWjFz
giGhWc gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW
GjZ Bìsi MWz ¹³ ShBW ABA Abhc
FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc
UmGhc ShÀs YicS ACEz Ac dHm
dHmC Abi ShWcm UmGdhbz ¹⁴ EC
ShBW FBdh, Abhc ZhY-UhUh
EFdc AèhD Sjbhcm XLÜ FcLpW, Sjbi
MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD Xhc,
Ac gC bhLjb ZÜh gMcS BLhcmE
UmGShD Xhc, Ac ShW MZhWc
ZjdiE gjWShD Xhc ¹⁵ Sjbi ShW fhAi
EBZhD, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac
gjWL BSh gÀdsh Shhbh UIWiAcm
MhWhBZhDz ¹⁶ EGW Ac Umci

FechD FmWm? CPE, ShWm QhFE, Ac SCZhc HjLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh VBA YhdhEz

¹⁷ “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDŁc aiScm ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdSE AGShc ShW UcfW XhBdhhz ¹⁸ Abi UmGdhh, ShBW Abhcm FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC MmcjMhdmb LheiA ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhÀi BWc bhWfm gjWS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi FBdhh, bhdiE, B gFd bhWfmC S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchcm MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-VBc Fchc dhHi, Abi gÀd bLiUhBØE MhBSHb; ²⁰ Sjbhc fhÀi ïiYhWcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhb, Ac Mmch ShWcm bhCLid, Abi Shchc FhXe-KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz ²¹ SmC bhdiFm Abhcm FBdh, Sjbi cEAWH UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm Sjbhcm ZmMibjz”

²² bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb gjWiAC Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UIWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!” ²³ bhWfm MmZdh KièhWi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh, ²⁴ EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLcm FmÖWbmÖE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjDm Bdh Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz” ²⁵ XhCdJLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhchc dhHi ZhÛidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ufi fhBZi Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhc XcVhW EYifhcm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjz” ²⁷ SmC ShBW XhCdJLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW,

Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdJLm FBdh, “MiEDz” ²⁸ EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjİmc cjbhWz” ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBdmE ShWcm ZhÛiLdh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

³⁰ EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCdJLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLc ZhÛ Gjdi Uidh, Ze Bbhb Efd Ac YSJA FbiOic gFdc DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCdJLcm dhbBA Shchc LhbWm AMic Fcdhz

23

¹ XhCdJLm YSJA FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, Abi S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÛh gifhZm UhdBİ AUhD Fcchbz”

² BGhW gjWiA XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED, XhCdJLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchcm FBdh, “EHjc bjGE Ke bhceZ” ³ SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “E a×, Aèhd SjbhcmE Ke bhczhZ Sjbi fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb UichD?” ⁴ Mmch XhCdJLc FhÛhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi Aèhc Icc XcVhW Bbhb LhZcm ZmBİS FechD Wi?” ⁵ XhCdJLm FBdh, “ahB Efd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW Bbhb FciZ AcWhD Bdh FBdhh Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhBE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcaicm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

⁶ XhCdJLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjF LiDmFiA bMZc Ac FiLj EBdh Ycifi bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB Efd, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycific AEdhUz bjeUH Efd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ” ⁷ ShBW

BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi
 Ac LiDmFia EFdc bhMm FhBlh
 dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm UlB
 Ud EBHmdhz ⁸ FhcW LiDmFia
 EFdc DFiw Ebd, bjcUh EFd Ac
 MiÜh EBSh WhD, Yiciih Zh cjgj
 BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBdm Ycifi
 EFdm DFiw FcpW BSh gFdShC
 ALpWz ⁹ B H×Hjd ZCS Ze EBHmd,
 SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD
 CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch
 S B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb
 Whz FjWj cjgj Zh YiciihD S Shc
 dHm BdH ZhSKiS FcSh XhcpWz”
¹⁰ EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA H×Hjd
 dhHd, DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm
 QchBHmdh, bhWfm XhCdjLcm
 OjFch OjFch Fci LieidhBZh, EC
 ShBW LiXhB EFdcM gjFjb Uidh,
 Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdjLcm bhWfc
 HmL ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖwbmÖE
 ghchBdhz

¹¹ ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF BLhD
 XhCdjLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “giçs
 FcE, Abhc Whbm MmcjMhdmB
 Mmdh fhÀi UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh
 fhÀi UiSm EBZz”

gMcS XhCdjLcm bhchc feMWi

¹² ZhUc UiW YMcc EÄE BgjUi
 EFdm DF UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch
 FLb GhBA FBdh, XhCdjLcm bhchc
 AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-XhWi
 FjØh bjGE UiSh WhDz ¹³ Khèif
 MWcE Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B
 UhHhZhMic FLb GhBdhz ¹⁴ Shch
 Ze BbhAc bjcäi EFdc HmLm HiA
 FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLb GhBLi,
 XhCdjLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-
 XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz
¹⁵ EGW AXWhch Ac YSjA FbiOic
 gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm EC
 AZUhc FcCÄh MmW, AXWhch AcE
 ahdhOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh
 KhBch, EC CLiehD gm AXWhBØc
 HmLm AEAc AHmC, XTc bhMm
 Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

¹⁶ EBdm XhCdjLc ahÉhD
 Shchc B UhHhZhMic GZc gjWiA,
 FmÖwbmÖE HiA XhCdjLcm BSh
 MhWhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC XhCdjLm
 f-LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhcM

AWhBA FBdh, “EC XjAHjcm
 XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA
 MhCÄh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS
 ABLmz” ¹⁸ EC gi LjZmUhcM Shcm
 dBA XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm HiA
 FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdjLm Abhcm
 AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc
 HmLm dBA ABShb, gm AXWhc
 HmLm FiSh FBS Khcz” ¹⁹ XcVhW
 EYifhcm Shc ASE VciA DF Hhd-
 hZhd dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbi Abhcm
 FiSh FBSd KhBchD?” ²⁰ gm Fpd,
 “BgjUi EFdm WiES FcLpW, Shch
 AXWhc HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh,
 XhCdjLc ZiKhc AcE ahdhOiFm SUØ
 Fchc dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbWc
 FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA FbiOic
 LhbWm AMic FchBWz ²¹ AXWm
 Shchc FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj,
 Dch Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWfm
 djFhBA XhCdjLc dhHi Zhc KhBch,
 Shch FLb GhBLm, ShWcm Wh
 bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE
 UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA
 XTE ZBLM, Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc
 Zhc KhBchz” ²² XcVhW EYifhcm
 Shcm EC gjFjb UiA ZiUhd Uidh,
 “Sjbi Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci
 FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

*gMcS XhCdjLcm FpLciAS Xh-
 PhWi*

²³ ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc UlBMW
 LjZmUhcM AWhBA FBdh, “UlBf
 MW LiXhB, fíBc MW IjehAdh
 LiXhB, Ac UlBf MW LjdYi Adh
 LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS
 MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz ²⁴ Ac XhCd-
 jLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜzi FcE, Shcm
 MhWj WichXUM Umfc XcVhW
 ghFib YidiÆc HmLm XCLhBd EDz”
²⁵ FBA, ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

²⁶ “bhWwIE XcVhW ghFib LhZ,
 Abi FmdhUl djLiAl, AXWhcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁷ BgjUi
 EFdm EC bhWjfhjcm VciA MhWm
 bhcidish KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb
 gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA
 Abhc LiXhB EFd dBA HiA Shcm
 ZhKhBdhbz ²⁸ ZhUm Abi gjWShb
 KhBdhb bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf
 XhBlpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shchc
 bMdiLE AMic Fcdhbz ²⁹ SmC Abi

ZjMdhb, Shch fciEsc FjWj YSjAc
dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm
MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc
MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz
30 Ac Abi gjWdhh, Shc ZicjÐm
UhHhZhMi Fch Ec, SmC MdUi
Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB
Uidhbz Shc ZicjÐm Mmch Whdif
UiLm, ShchcmE FBLi, Shchc FjWj
Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm HiA
gjWhBSHz”

31 LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc
gjFjb bhYiF XhCdjLcm dBA chBSc
Zhdh AØixhi OhCWE Hmdhz
32 ZhUc UiW IjehAdh LiXhB EFdc
dHm XhCdjLcm ZiUhd UiA ZhFi
LiXhB EFd FmÖwbmÖE IjciA ABdhz
33 IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac
XhCdjLcm dBA PpLciAS XCLiA
ghcdm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc ASE
fbMhB Uidhz 34 ShBW B KiPi XeiA
XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW
Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdjL FidiFiAc
bhWjf BGhW gjWiA ShBW FBdh,
35 “Sjbcmm Mmch Ulfmc Shch
BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc
MZhWZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW
gjFjb Uidh, XhCdjLcm WiA chMh
gmcjUc Zheic MmdE ghchWic
dhHiz

24

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjL

1 XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb
EWWiED FDMW BgjUi bjcai Ac
ScSjè Whbc DFMW CFidcm dBA
PpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW ghFibc
AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc ZicjÐm
Whdif UhGid Fedhz 2 XhCdjLcm
AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz
ZhUm CFid ScSjèd EC Whdif
HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc
fhfWE cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze
fhØiD ALiz AXWm AXWhc AGd-
gmFbS UiA B MhSic ZCS ahdhB
Fechz 3 DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh gFd
MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW HhBz
4 Abch AXWhc bjèzhw fbd Wi
FcShb KhBchb Wh, bmgmcZhWi
FciA gjWdm, Abchc Whdif GhW
ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibjz 5 LhZ,

Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfhj Ze DF
AXU EBA AMiLmz gm WhLhch
Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc CihUz ghbmfh
Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, UIWiAc gFd
BgjUic bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC
Shc Fhbz 6-7 gm Abchc ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS
KhBLid, DcUhd Abch Shcm AOF
FcLiz 8 Ac EC MmSh Whdif Uidhb,
AXWm WiMm Shcm Mmch FcdmC
BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” 9 CFidc dHm
EBA BgjUi EFdme BSh gAdsh ghLh
FBA fhD Uidhz

10 SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm
XhCdjLcm Bfhch Uidh, XhCdjLm
FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci
B BgjUi MhSic ZiKhc FciA ABch,
BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA
Abhc MZhWZÜi Uichbz 11 AXWm
Shèhf FcdmC MhWidiZh, EGWE
ZhcE UiW EBLm Wh, Abi DZhUS
Fchc dhHi MmcjMhdmbE HmLd-
hbz 12 EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm
Whdif Uich, Shch Fmc Abhcm
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE FjWj bhWfc dHm
ghJHhbh FchS UmGLpW Whz
OhCWc FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-
E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm
XhBLpW Whz 13 EGW Shch Abhc
MmSh Ulf UmGhBch, BShc FjWj
XcbhWE Shch UiSh XhcSh WhDz
14 EBdm Abi AXWhc HmLm ðiFhc
Fechb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi
Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhD
Abi Abhc bd-bjcai EFdc Aèhc
DZhUS Feiz SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd
gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shhbh WZi
EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW Feiz
15 Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW,
AbiE ECdh Aèhc CXcm DFiW Fci,
XcmMHhc Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM
bchc ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh Fch EBZz
16 DcUhd Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac
bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh Abhc
ZiZmF Xcièhc chGShb KhBz 17 ZCS
ZcL ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE
HmLdhb, FjczhWi UiShb Ac Abhc
WiMc MhSic HciZ EFdcm UhW-
GDchS ZidhBSHb Feiz 18 Sm Abi
XhF-LhY EBA MmZdh ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE ghbbBdhb, EC fbd Shch
Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc HmLm
FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj

H×Hjde EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc FDMW BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi EFdm AXWhc HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD EWE Mmch ABLpW DchC FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSJA FbiOic LhbWm CZhBLdhh, EC fbD Shch Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh? ²¹ FjØhc Wh, Ghdi DGhW bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm bhSiLdhh MmW, bjçUh EFd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM AXWhBØc LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ”

²² ghFib YidiÆm gMcS BLhc SciFhc ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh, DcUhd ShBW ZiKhc ZÛ FciA FBdh, “LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc djLiAL ABA ghcdm Abi Sjbhc ZiKhcc YDLdh Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhccm gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdjLcm AOF chGE, EBdm Shcm bhDac WMcm chGiE, Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbs FchS ABdm ZhVh UiE Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆm ShW BgjUi ZC Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCdjLcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Ac XhCdjLc bjG ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc ZDAWi gjWdhz ²⁵ XhCdjLm MmZdh gf XTm Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh, Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTh ZDAW Fcdh, YidiÆm BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi, fbD fjMjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi AWhBbjz” ²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid, XhCdjLm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCdjLcm AWhBA HY FcShz ²⁷ ULB ZcL XhcWic ZhUm XcFiE YiÛl ABA YidiÆc HUiS ZBdhz YidiÆm BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi FcSh Fci XhCdjLcm MmdE TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc AXid

¹ B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm YiÛl FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmBE Hmdhz ² EC fbD Ze BbhB Ac BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjLc ZmXhcm Whdif Uidhz

Shch YiÛlc HmLm GjZ biWS-FhÛi Fci FBdh, ³ ShBW MhWj bmgmcZhWi Fci XhCdjLcm MmcjMhdmBE AWhBWZ Shchc bSdZ ALid, XhCdjLcm AWhc fbD XTc bhMm djFhBA cBA bhccidiShz ⁴ ghFib YiÛlM Shchem FBdh, “XhCdjLcm S FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE GjZ ShHUh Fci giGhWE MhBchbz ⁵ Sm Sjbhc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ YiÛl Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjLcm ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz ⁷ MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmB ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjL giWE AMic EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhD ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulfi Fcdh, EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xchdh Whz ⁸ EC XhCdjLm WiMc MZhWZÛi Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc ZicjÐm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz”

⁹ EBdm YiÛlM BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi Fchc GiAd EAD ShBW XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmBE FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm chMi AL Wi?” ¹⁰ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMME ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc dHm FjWj EBÛhd FcLi Whz ¹¹ Sh-E Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz DcUhd Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm AXid Fcchbz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA YiÛlM ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcdhD, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC MhBZhdz”

chMh AHtiac HmLm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhWZÛi

13 FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD, WDA ghFib YiîLcm Lhdhb MhWhWic dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz
 14 Shch BGhWE FDUiW cBZh HSiFm, YiîLm XhCdJLc bhbdhc FTh chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, “YidiÆm DFMW bhWfcm MmdE TBA HmLpWz¹⁵ Abi MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhh, EC fbD gWc Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi bjçäi EFdm EC ZmOhc ZicjÐm Whdif UiA Shc fhMh KhBLpWz¹⁶ Abi Shchem FBLdhh, Mhc ZicjÐm Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmBW, gi ZhUi-ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZHWZÜi Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbicm FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE WhBz¹⁷ SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA gC Afhbicm LhbWm AWhc gjFjb Uidhbz¹⁸ Mmch Shc ZicjÐm Whdif UiLdh Shche MZHWZÜi gjWdhh, EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjhbW FcLdhh, Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz¹⁹ Ghdi Shche WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc FTh, XhCdJLm DWcm MiÛh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif UiLmz²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh Shêhf FcShb, BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD Abi Shcm MiFhBdhh, gm MmcjMhdmbE HiA B bhbdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm Wiz²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid FciA ZhUfhc chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz”
 22 EC chMh AHtiàm YiîLcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm Shc MZHWZÜi gjWShb KhBz” YiîLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd gjWZhWmz”
 23 ZhUc UiW chMh AHtià Ac chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc EFd, OhCWc HBÛ-bhBÛ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE ghbhBdhz YiîLm gjFjb UiA XhCdJLcmE EWE AWhBdhz²⁴ ZhUm YiîLm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtià, Ac AUhdSE AMic HBÛ-

bhBÛ LhZ EFd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhehc UmGchz gFd BgjUiD bidia MmcjMhdmb Ac FpLciAS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW, Shcm GSb FcEz²⁵ EBdm Abi UmGdhh, bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm ShW HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhc HmLm dmGShb, Bdh FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi ftÐme chMh AHtià Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjØh XhBbj Fci bWE Fcchbz²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj ZÜicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc Ulf EFd MhWhWiGhW Mcjcz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdJLc MZHWZÜi

¹ BGhW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCdJLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc MZHWZÜi FEAc dhHi EWjbsi Uidhbz” SmC XhCdJLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZHWZÜi FBdh,² “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZHWZÜi gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm ahBHôHbhW bWE Fcchbz³ GhL Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW KhD-KdW Ac Shche YiSWH EFd AXWhc MhWh ALmz DcUhd AcM Fcchb, bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW gjWZhz

⁴ “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz⁵ Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhcm KiWpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhÄi UiSh XhcZh, Abhc Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm, Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz⁶ AèhD Abhc bD-bjçäi EFdc HmLm MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhd Abi acfh

Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc EcZ
 7 Abchc ZhcE GhÙhWc bhWfm
 chBS-UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi
 FciA, gC EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS
 ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC Afhc
 dhHiC BgiUi EFdm Abhcm Ulfichz
 8 AèhD bjcUhcM MiÙh FciA SjdPw,
 BGhW FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh
 XhçpW Wh?

9 “Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc
 BLh Whbc ZicjDm, gFd WbjWhc
 Fhb Fch Abhc dhHi YcMz 10 Ac
 MmcjMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz
 Ze Bbhb EFdc EWjSi dBA BLhc
 CçS EFdcM Abi Mmde ghchBShbz
 Shchcm FhSd Fchc Zhdh Abi
 Shchc ZicjDm ajO UiShbz 11 Abi
 gFd bLiUhBØE HiA Zhcm Zhcm
 Shchcm fhMh UiShbz BLhc SciFh
 ThFi Shchcm YichBA, BLhc Whbm
 dhÛS UiSh Fci Shchc CXcm Mje-
 Mjdh FcShbz Dchc CXcm Abhc ES
 HjlLh ALid MmW, Dchem Mjdhb
 Fchc dhHi Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-
 E MhBShbz

12 “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbhb EFdc
 HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci
 dBA Abi UhbmeE MhEAS ALdhbz
 13 Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbd ZmBd
 ULBYc EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhb,
 Abhc Ac Abhc dhC gFdc KhBcEzhd
 fjcM ThFi AcE Zmfi YcAdh DF
 cfwWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz
 14 EC Abch gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb
 Ac Abi gjWdhb, BZchWi ahfhD
 FmC Abhcm FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi
 FmWm Abhc CXcm Mjdhb FchD?
 KjGh YhBMWE dhT bhciA WiMc
 GmSi FchD Wh Wi? 15 SmC
 Abi MiFhBdhb, bjWiZ, AXWm
 Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh, Abi
 BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdhb FchDz
 16 EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz
 Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh
 Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc
 fhÀi Ac GmMbSHhc ZhWhWic
 GiAdm, Abi WiMm Sjbhcm UmGh
 Uidhbz 17 Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi
 EFdc HmLm XhPhBac, Shchc Ac
 Sjbhc WiMc MhSic AS ThFi Abi
 Sjbhcm ZhKhBjz 18 Sjbi Shchc
 KCG GjdiA UiZhd, Shch MhWj

AÙhBc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc UGD
 ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW, Abhc
 CXcm BbhW AWiA HjWhc bhYi
 XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÙh EFdc bhMm
 ShchE UhGid EBWz

19 “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,
 Zmgmâi B UcfWcm Abi YhdhBShb
 Xhcdhb Whz 20 DcUhd XDDh
 Uhbmeç bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm
 MmcjMhdmbE, DgiUiA Midhc gFd
 MhHhS Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE
 SZdiH Fcdhbz Shchcm FBdhb,
 SCZh FciA Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC
 dhGhW Abd FcE, MmSh UmGiA
 XcbhW bidm Sjbch ghLhcc SCZh
 FcLz 21 EC FhcWm BgiUi EFdm
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA Abhcm
 bhciDiSh KhBLpWz 22 EBdm Aèhc
 fhBÏD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA ALi,
 Ac gjcJ-Ze gFdc LhbWm CZhBA
 fhÀiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shhbh
 Wzi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci ZhShBA
 HmLpW, BShc Zhch Abi FjØhc
 FBchb Whz 23 Dch FBLpW, Ad-
 bLiD SFdiY fbÏ FcZh, ShBWC XDDh
 bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPiA ghci
 ShW WiMc MhSi, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc
 HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc FTh SZdiH
 FcZhz”

24 XhCdJLm MmZdh EC dhGhW
 MZhwZÛi Uich, AGShC YiLm
 ShWcm Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh,
 “XhCdJL, Sjbi S XhHd EBHmLz
 Sjbi ZCS dmGh-Xeh FcL, EC dmGh-
 XehD Sjbhcm XhHd ZhWhB-
 diLmz”

25 XhCdJLm MjAX Uidh, “Mi Wh,
 ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S
 gF Ac MjÀic bhS bhSchbz 26 chMh
 WhbUhcM S BSh gÀdShc MhWpW,
 Ac Abi giçS FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-
 bmdh bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi,
 BSh gÀdShc chMh WhbUhcç bhdjb
 ALm, BSh S FjWj AÙhcic bhMm
 djFhBA IOLm Whz

27 “Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,
 AXWm FiSh Wzi EFdcM DFiw
 FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE
 FcpWz” 28 EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi
 FiSh ES MdUi AbhcmE Ad-bLic
 SciFhS WiShDhi KhBchD Wi?”

29 XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi Aèhc HmLm EC Ula Fcchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWfm Abhc ABMFjc B MZhwZÜi gWch, Dch gÀdc Abhc dhGhW ZWimhCÀhz Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

30 SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib, chWi ZeWiFi Ac Shchc dHm AUhdSc gFd bhWjf CZhB Hmdhz 31 ZhUm Shch ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÜm FBdh, “B ZmKhehD S bCSc fhMh Zh Mmd GhOhc MjFh FjØhc FcLm Whz” 32 chMh AHtiàm YiiLcm FBdh, “gm MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS, Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL UmEA Hmd EWmz”

27

gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWc bjGh cEAWh

1 ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME FciA Abchcm BShdi UmfE XhPh-wic fbD ABdm, XhCdJL Ac AcE FDMW FDEuicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcc ASE fbMhB Uidhz MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB Udc DFMW LjZmUhcz 2 ZhUm Abch AUthbjíE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLmz Ac bhFiUWiA Umfc TifdWiFi OhCWc AciihFjL Abchc dHm ALdhz 3 ZhUc UiW Abchc MhM HiA LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhcc MjdiED XhCdJLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZghc Fcdhz ShBW ShW Uli EFdc HmLm HiA, WiMc Mcjci HcM Fjdhwic BMhMS Uidhz 4 ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc MhM Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc MmZhD ZhShf ALid Wh gZhdUi Hmdhbz 5 HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYkdiAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz 6 LjZmUhcm giGhWE BShdi UmfE MhEch, AdmFMhÜtiAc DGhW MhM XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchcm dBA cEAWh Uidhz 7 Abchc MhMGhW GjZ Aim Aim KdiA ZCS

UiW ZhUm Fi Fci ÁiU OhCWc FhÜhs ABA AMid, EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm AHjABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fb ZhShfmUi LhdbjWhc FhÜhzhD HiA Áisi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdhbz 8 Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÜhzhD Fi FciA MhBSm MhBSm, ‘fjÜc djHcGhWh’ Whbc DF gjc MhM IhOE ABDhb, Dc FhÜhs ALid dhLmA OhCWz

9 EC dhGhW ZCS UiW Hjmci Hmd, cjMhc BUC UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh fiS ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc Fch GjZ ZiXUZ SmC XhCdJLm MhMc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidhz 10 ShBW FBdh, “LhZ EFd, Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSH Ghdi MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc MhWcE GmSi EBZz” 11 EBdm LjZmUhcm XhCdJLc FTh Wh bhWiA, MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiwc FTh gjWdhz 12 Ac B djHcGhWhS fiSc UiWE cBSm fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjBØm YiWiÆ IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhOhBShz B IhO ALid Áisi UiXE, Dc Cfc-xóib Ac UÁiw-xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM

13 ZhUm MmZdh Aim Aim UCFWc ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh, Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh EdhC EBLmz DcUhd Shch MhMc djHc GjdiA Áisi UiXc HhdhzhD cEAWh Uidz 14 EBdm Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh DF SjYhW ABdz 15 Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed, SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm ahOiEd Uidhbz 16 ZhUm FCUh Whbc DF gjc UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc dHc ZhcFi WhEGh-Wcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz 17 bhWfm WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÅhBWcm Uei UiA Ue Fci ZhUidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh ahJHmz ZhUm LjcSi Whbc fhHcc KcE MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd

dhbhBA MhMcm DbWm ZhShf
ahOiEdm Lhei Uidhbz ¹⁸ SjYhWm
MhMcm EbW dhGhW Heh-Hei fjcj
Fcd, DcUhd Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc
bhd-LhbhWh XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz
¹⁹ SiW UiWc UiW Shch WiMc ASm
MhMc fhM-fCòhE XhWiS YhdhB
Uidhz ²⁰ ZCS UiW ThFi KhÜ-fcjM
FjW MiWif BSh Wh UmGhD, Ac
SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmfi EAD, Abch
MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vci CXhf
cEAD XhCdjLm CZhBA Shchcm
FBdh, “E ahBLhZ EFd, Abhc FTh
gjWiA Áisi UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm
Wh Lhedm, B bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi
AXWhch ZhKdh EWmz ²² EBdm
EGW Abi AXWhchcm EC Xchbif
Uichb, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd
chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm bcShb
WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf
EBMíZz ²³ Abi Mm Aèhc DZhUS-
ZÜnHi Fci, gC Aèhc DF YiciñD HS
chBS Abhc FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW,
²⁴ XhCdjL, QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc
LhbWm Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZZ Ac
B MhME Fci Mmch Sjbhc dHm
EBA MhBch, AèhD Sjbhc GhSicm
bmgmcZhWi FciA Dch gÀdc MhW
ZhKhBLpWz ²⁵ Sm LhZ EFD,
AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀhz
Abi DFíW Fci, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh
FBLpW, EdhC EBZZ ²⁶ EBdm Abch
FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA
fhHcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhh,
ZhUm SjYhWc KCĐ UiWc UiW AVh
chBSFjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AÜhm
Fcdh, Shch Xhcc FhÜhs ABLpWz
²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi
Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm
gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS
ALmz ²⁹ DcUhd Kcc Xhícc bhMm
HiA MhM VhAh dhHhc Qcm, Shch
MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh dJHc
YhdhBA, fjcjMc Yc UmGhc dhHi
ULA FchS ZBdhz ³⁰ WhBA EFdm
MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdZ
Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm dJHc
YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi

WhEcm UciAS dhhbBdhz ³¹ SmC
XhCdjLm LjZmUhccm Ac LiXhB
EFdcm FBdh, “WhBA EFd MhM
ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd
bhch MhBZhz” ³² BGhW gjWiA
LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh,
SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdjLm gFdc
biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi,
ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCĐUiW Vci
FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhd
AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz
³⁴ Abi AXWhchcm biWS Fcchb,
FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm
EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZZ
UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc
DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz”
³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCdjLm Shch
gFdc LhbWm cJoi AWiA Aèhc
fjFciA MhWhBA, cJoi LieiA GhEAS
dhHdhz ³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm
Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz ³⁷ B MhMc
bhMm Abch gFdm bidia ULBf
LiEíBc MW ALdhbz ³⁸ gFdm XmO
aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc
FbhWic dhHi gAd Hb UciAS YhdhB
Uidhz

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh
Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhz
EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd,
B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA
Shch Xchbif Fedh, Xhcdm MhMcm
WiA gC KcE Sjdidishz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch
dJHchBW FhOiA UciAS YhdhB
Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE
FhOi Uidhz ZhUm ZhShf ahOiEdm
LhbWc Xhd OhJHhBA gC Zhdjc
Kcc bjGh Hmdhbz ⁴¹ EBdm MhM
Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac
LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc
HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz
⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm Xchbif Fcdh
ZÜi EFdcm bhcidish, AcWhD FmC
FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xhcmz
⁴³ EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhem
XhCdjLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB
EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW
gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm,
Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA
gjFWWhS CPCFz ⁴⁴ Ac ghShc Wh
MhWch EFdm MhMc SÀh Zh Ace
FjØhs VciA gjFWWhS XhcECFz EC

dhGhW gFdm gjFWHs CPiA MhW
ZhKhBdhz

28

bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe

¹ Abch gmYhMSm XhcE CPiA
ghcdm MhWdhh, B UiXc Whb EBD
bhdOhz ² giWc bhWfm Abchc dHm
GjZ ahdh-bhWfi Fcdh, bmI Ac fiS
ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA
Abchcm QhFiA WiA GhSic-MSW
Fcdhz ³ DcbhMm XhCdJLm DF AOh
gjFWH dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWiA
AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm,
AHjWic SmMm DF FhdWhH
ZhCBA ghci XhCdJLc ASE Fhbe
bhci Vcdz ⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdJLc
ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm UmGiA,
giWc bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh,
“B bhWjFhJ WiKD FjWj GjWi,
UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE
WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm Uidh
Whz” ⁵ EBdm XhCdJLm AS Nheh
UiA FhdWhHcm AHjBWE YhdhB
Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi EBD Whz

⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS
ALid, XhCdJLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh
ShBW AGShC bhOis XeiA bciMiZhz
ZCS fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW
FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shchc
bS ZUdhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj
UmZShz”
⁷ B MhHhc FhÙhs gC UiXc XjZdiE
Whbc DF GhÙhWi bhWfc MbiUhci
ALidz ShBW Abchcm ShW ZheiS
UhES Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchcm
GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ⁸ EC fbD
XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmb-
hcm ZiLWhs YhdhBd ALdhz XhCd-
jLm aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhÙhs
ZBA Ula Fcdh, ShW HScE ASHb
UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz ⁹ BSh Um-
GiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh,
ShchE ABA ahdh EBDhz ¹⁰ Shch
Abchcm ZCS dhGhW Bİs Fcdh, Zi-
Uhd Zhdh MhM Lhehc AHm Abchc
UcFhci gFd KiM MjHhBA MhME
AWiA acia Uidhz

*chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS
XhCdJL*

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch
AdmFMhÜtiAc DF MhME Fci

cEAWH Uidhzbz B MhMGhW EC
UiXE cBA fiSc UiW FhOhBLid, Dc
LhbWc HdB GjUiA Mje UmZShc
bjcSi dhHhBd ALidz ¹² ZhUm Abch
LjchFjF E ABA SiW UiW cBdhbz
¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWH UiA Ijci Ijci
BSHdic ciMiES ABdhbz ZhUc UiW
UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmC UilCh
UiW Abch XjSiEdi MhM IhOE
ABdhbz ¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjbWc
dHm bjdHfS Ebd, Shch biWS-Fhİ
FchD Shchc dHm DF ghßh cBdhbz
ESh Fci Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA
AMidhbz ¹⁵ cjbcbjbW EFdm Abch
AEAc GZc gjWLdh, Shch Abchc
dHm bjdHfS FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj
MWm AaiEc ZhMhc, FmCFmCSiW-
fchBGhWhc HhC XcMØ AHjAB
ABdhz Dchcm UmGiA XhCdJLm
Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdh, Ac Uidc
bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCd-
jLm ShW WiMc XLÜ bhYiF cBZhc
EWjbSi XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiX-
hBD ShWm Xhch UiSz

ZÜi ghdsM cjb OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm BgjUi
EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm Udh FciA
DGhWE FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA
ghcdm ShBW FBdh, “E ahBLhZ
Efd, MjUiE Abi WiMc MhSc Zh
bd-bjcäic ZhShBd WiEb-FhWjWc
CdOh FjØhc FcLi Wh, Sh-E Mm-
cjMhdmb ThFi Abhcm AOF FciA,
cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd EBLmz
¹⁸ cjbhW EFdm Abhcm Mmch FciA
bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj
Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abhcm GhdhL
UidhBSh KhBLdhz ¹⁹ EBdm BgjUi
EFdm ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA
Abi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-
E Abi Abch WiMc MhSc CXcm
FjWj dhGhW Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz
²⁰ Sm LhZ Efd, Shhbh ZwiBLchBdc
Uidc bhMm Mm Afh ALm, gC
Afhc dhHiC Abhcm B fiFd YiÙhbd
EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi AXWhBØc
dHm bjdHfS Ac ZhSKis FcShb
KhBchbz” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “Abch S
AXWhc ZmXhcm DgjUiA ThFi FjWj
KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi

ahBApW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE
 AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW
 Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz
 22 EBdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi
 bShbS gjWShb KhBchbz FhcW
 Abch MhWi, gFd MhHhc bhWfmC
 B SciFhc ZiXÀm bhSpWz”

23 XhCdJLc dHm gicZhc bjdHfHs
 Fchc dhHi DF ShciG PiF Fcdhz gC
 UiW Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf
 XhCdJLc IcE ABdhz XhCdJLm YMc
 ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ ghchUiW Aèhc
 ZhUfhBc FTh Shchc HmLm ahJHiA
 ZDAW Fcdhz gMcS bjLhc SCchS
 FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc FiShZc ADAS
 UmGhBA, BLhc ZmXhcm Shchc
 UidE DFiW MWbhBSh KhBdhz
 24 ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj FjWj
 MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac FjWj
 FjWj MWm BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz
 25 ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc
 bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch
 giGhW ThFi ZiUhD EBSH KhBdhz
 MhEAc AHm XhCdJLm Shchcm
 Ghdi EC WLIESGhW Fcdh, “XhF
 cjgm gMcS BfhDA WZic MciAD
 AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdcm EC
 FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

30 gMcS XhCdJL Xjch ULB ZcL Vci
 ShW WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz
 Ac MS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABSH
 Shchcm FZjd FciA, 31 XjchXjc giçS
 Fci Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH FcShz
 Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm
 ZiWh ZhVhD Gjdh-bmdh Shdib
 UiSh|

26 EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA FE,
 Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh
 ZjMShD WhD,
 KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD
 WhDz

27 FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe
 EBHmLm,
 Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm,
 Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi
 ZBcBLmz

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
 FhWm Wh gjWm,
 Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,
 Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
 Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

28-29 DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA
 chGCAh, EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc
 GjF-GZci E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
 MhWhBd EBZ, Shch BSh GjF EBA
 gjWZhz”

**XZiï BÕid fciY 6 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-cjbbW
XciKiSi**

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc
XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiX-
hchc bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
MWb, ShW Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW
bCS, bCSc ZhUc MiÛnHic ZDAWiz
ShW LhghZi EFdc Fhb-FhM, Ac gC
MbhWhc Mbhs EFdc FiLj BSightz

Ac BÕid fciYc UILch gifh EBD,
KiPic AFhcm dmGh ZhUc 21
LiXhchz EGWhBW Xedm Abch
ZjMShb Xhcbj, gC Abdc BLhDB
MbhS EFdc ghd-gFiFS, KhD-KdW,
Shchc BbhW Ac UIWiAZi AKhc-
ZmZghc FidhGhW ALidz EC Ad-
cjbbW LiXhch EBD, B gifhc gFd
XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS bjëzhwz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z
gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmiE
SfciY WmEAc EWjbbW 25 ZLc
ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW
dmGhc AHm ShBW FjWjUiW cjb
OhCWE HmLpW Whz EGW ShW
GiAd EBD, WhWhW UmfE SZdiH
Fci Fci, cjb OhCWE MhBSH, ZhUm
EW ThFi fõxmW UmfE MhBZhz
DcdhHi cjb OhCWc BLhDB CçS
EFdcm ShW LYcc FTh MhWhBchz
DcdHm ZCS Mcjci Shdib Ac WLIES
MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cjFjc bhMm
ShW Shdibc GjZ HjcjXjcw WLIES
ALm, GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm
BbhW AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc
UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm
HBÛ ED, Ac Aèhc UmEA XhF cjj
XhBA ghci Fidh XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi
FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17 ADASe dmGh
ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc
GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz”

9-11 cjFJs dmGh ALm, gMcS
bjLhc (A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb
XjchXjc bhWSm EXhcH EAD ZWi
BLchBd MhSi Aèhc WhYcbhW
ZWiHmLm, Ac EC fciESc CXcm

acfh FchD Shch gMcS BLhc GjF-
GZciemE Ddhbi FcLmz ALdm EC
Gjf-GZciC CXcm BbhW AWdmC
gmf-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cjFJs ALm, Aèhc
UcZhcE FZjd FjcZhWi gifhZm Fidh
WiMcm fxi UmEA MhD, Ac MbhSc
bhWfc dhHi Zhîz MiÛnHic KhD-
KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhcc
dHm bjbiW EFdc fâcF FidhGhW
EBZ, ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjÄi-
ScôFc WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh
EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-
FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cjFj

(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi
BLchBdc gmfc Åh BbhWm 9-11
cjFj

(H) BLhDB bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW
12-16 cjFj

**Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf
Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL
EBW**

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

¹ Abi XhCdJL S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
Hjdhbz cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi
cjb OhCWE bjbiW EFdc HmLm EC
LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm
Abhcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-
bLic LhghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW
ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz

² AèhD ShW WZi EFdc bhMUï XhF
FiShZc bhMm EC GjF-GZci FTh
AHmC EAUh FcLpWz ³⁻⁴ EC GjF-
GZci EBD ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh
Ad-bLic ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abchc
bhdiFz cÄ-bhjfc LidLidhD ShBW
EBdh gMcS UhCU WZic AEdhU,
Ac AèhB XhF cjjc FjUcSiD bjcUh
ThFi MiÛh EBA BZWjèh gifhZm
MhBc EBLpWz ⁵ ShW Whb CMidh
Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUïC Abch Aèhc
WiAbS Ac LhghZi XU XhBLi, MhSm
gFd MhSic bhWfm BbhW AWiA
Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA Kdmz ⁶ EC bhWfc
bhMm SjbchE ALZ AèhD S Sjbchcm
UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh Ad-bLic
AXW MW EAc dhHiz

7 Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS bh-DAC ZÜh EFd ALpW, AèhD ShW XhF ZÜh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

8 Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMZjS BbhWc FTh Aih UIWiABc bhMm cOiHmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abhc Aèhc fFciA AUhD Fchbz 9 Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZhUS Fchbz DF Aèhc fhÀi ALpW, Abi XcSmF Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU FciZ 10 Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb, ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc bcMiD MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc HmLm ABShb Xhciz 11 Abi Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm cjghWi FjWj WiAbS UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz 12 bhWi, Abhc BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMmE CSfhg XhBz

13 E ahBAPW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, EBdm Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW MhHhS HiA aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Yd UmGhc AfhD AB-Shb KhBchbz 14 aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc MhSi, fiÀis Zh EfiÀis, gFdc dhHiC S Abhc DF gbhW UhD ahc ALmz 15 DcdhHi Sjbch Mmch cjb OhCWE ZfS FchD, Abi Abhc fhBD bhYiF Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi GiAdiz

16 FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWM, Shchc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi BSH EBd AèhB Zdz XDDh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW MhSi EFdc dhHiz 17 EC GjF-GZci bhMmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUic bhWfcm ACAd

ThFi AGmc XcMØ Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, "BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz"

gFd bhWjfc WhYcbhW

18 bhWfm WiMc WhYcbhWi UiA AèhB gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc Zhd Qc-GY Wh ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid EDz 19 Aèhc ZmXhcm MSGhW ZjMhc ShÀS ALm BSh bh-Wfc HmLm Xcièhc, AèhD WiMmC S BSh MhBc FcLpWz 20 ShW MmSh HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac AèhB ðahZ, BSh UIWiA XDUH EAC AH ThFiC Xcièhc YkOiA CPLmz ShW XDUh Fch MiWifUmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic CXhd WhBz 21 Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh ahZiA ShW DZhUS-ZÜnHi Ac fjFjc-HjMhci Wh FchD, Shchc ZiKhc-ZiZmF Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AUhBc EBHmLmz 22 MjUiE Shch WiMcm AGdUhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch ZmAGdz 23 Shch KicFhdiW MiÜh Aèhc DZhUS ZhU UiA EihDB bhWjF, Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc bjeSi ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc XhEWh HCCz-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

24 DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shchc Uide ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc UhD Shch Dfm-EBÛc dHm ZUhbBfi-ZmBÌsi Fcmcz 25 Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU UiA biLhem XLÜ FcLmz XDUh Fcch Aèhcm ZhU UiA, ShW XDUh Fch MiWifc XjMh FcLmz EBdm MjHm MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÏ XDUh Fcch AèhcCz AbiWz

26 bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm EC ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc ZmOiØmE MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz 27 ECdh ZmOhBØmE ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOhc dHm

bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch XcSmFc MiÛnHiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc fhMh XhBchz ²⁸ bhWfm Shc Uid ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi Uide ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch ESh FchS cDz ²⁹ Shch gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfh-WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi CihUz ³⁰ Shch bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÛhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA WDA WhYcbh-Wic VhÛhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBØz ³¹ WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc Uide FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz ³² Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhc FTh ahdh FciC MhWm, Mmch BdHghW Fhb Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSH Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch BdH Fhb Fcm, Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

¹ DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi giFdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? ² Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdHghW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ³ E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FcE, Sm FmbWm ZjMdhD, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBdiZhD? ⁴ Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgmcZhWi, ShW VpÏ-fÀi Ac LZChhiciem Ddhbi FchDz ShW bmgmcZhWiD Sjbhem Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhCcidiL Wi?

⁵ Ebdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc dhHi,

Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ Udh Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh Udh FchDz ⁶ ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhz ⁷ Mmch VpÏ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMUi AèhB ShciY, BÏS, Ac GDgiW MiÛnHi Shèhf Fcm, AèhD ShchcmC AGmci MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz ⁸ Ebdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjØm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shchc CXcm AèhB UIG-bLiZS, HMZ Ac dhÛS ABZz ⁹ XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSH ABZ, XDdh ZWi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz ¹⁰ Ebdm Mmch WmF Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÏS Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh ZWi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhz ¹¹ Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀhXsic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

¹² fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shchc ZiKhc EBZz ¹³ MmSh bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, Ebdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhz ¹⁴ aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shchc ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz ¹⁵ DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSH Shchc Uide ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shchc ZiZmFm Shchc Fhbc fhAi UmD, FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc ZiZmFm Shchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz ¹⁶ Sm AèhD MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSH MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm acfh FchD

Ac Aèhc bhDac ZÙh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz ¹⁸ Sm AèhD Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbi MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbi BShc Shdib XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbi bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AÙhcm XT UmGhBac, AÙhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cfwiz ²⁰ ZmAGdcm gmUhdES FciAc, gjcjìhpWcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbi ZjmchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGD-ZjDi ALmz ²¹ BSh GJz ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbi MmZdh EBÙ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbi bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMmC Kjci FchD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMm FjWj MiWh FchD Wh Wi? Sjbi S UmZ-UmZic bjcSicm IiÙhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bjcSic bÙiccm djO-SchM FchD Wh Wi? ²³ Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB FchD, B fciESc CdOh KdiA Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm Efçhw FchD Wh Wi? ²⁴ Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “Sjbhc KhdkdW UmGiA aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBìS Fcmcz” ²⁵ gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bhWiA KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb ALm, Ac fciES bhYif Wh Kddm, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Aèhc WMcE Sjbi bLdbhWi Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz ²⁶ EGW bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm AèhD Schm bLdbhWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi? ²⁷ Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi Sjbi Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdbhWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD Sjbhcm UlfiS WhD Wi? ²⁸ ZifDOh ZjmchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm ZWi BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz fcide EJH FhOia bLdbhWi FchBdmE S, ALd bLdbhWi ED Whz ²⁹ EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWi BLchBd, ShchC ALd ZWi BLchBdz BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc WhD, Uide

aiSec cjghWi ZmXhcZ Uide bLdbhWiC Ebd ALd bLdbhWiz MHSc bhWfm Dhch ShciY Wh FcdmE, AèhD ShciY FcpWz

3

¹ Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWi BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj YhDUh ALm Wi? ² WióD ALmz ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh ALmz XDDh YhDUh: Aèh XhFm ShW gAd Fhdhb WhMid FcLpW ZWi BLchBdc HmLmz ³ EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm ZmBbhWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj Shchc dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi? ⁴ WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfm biLh bhSdmE Aèh S ghbmfmh gF ThFpWz XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhw fPiF,
Sjbhc XÀm chD MhBZZ

⁵ UIWiAZi bhWfm FBS Xhcm, Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE Xcièhc ZjMh MhD Aèh XhF FS gF, Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HCcZ EAc ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh Uidm BSh ShW EBÙhD? WhCMjZièhz ⁶ AèhD MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW Fidh Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? ⁷ Shch FpW, “Abhc biLh bhSc bhMUic ZjMh MhD, Aèh XhF gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac Abhc biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY ED, Sm ShBW Abchcm HjWhHhc fhBZi FcpW FmWm?” ⁸ BGhW GJz fjÙc MjÀiz DcdhHi Abch FBShb Wi, “AE, Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB, MhSm EC WhYcbhWic bhMUic ahdh Yd bidm?” FjWj FjWj bhWfm Abchc ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE Zjdm Edh Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh fhMh XhBZhz

Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfc Ulfi

⁹ EGW Abch FiSh FBShb? ZWi BLchBd gifhZm Abchc ghds FiSh aiW MhSi ThFi ahdh Wi? WióD Whz AHmC Abch FBLi, ZWi

BLchBd Ac aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc
Hjdhbz ¹⁰ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE
WhB;

¹¹ AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,
FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

¹² gFd bhWjf Zm-XTi EBHmLm,
gFd DfDhm WhYcbhW
EBHmLm,

WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC WhB,
DFMWE WhBz

¹³ Shchc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh FDZcc
dhGhW,

Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm,
Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

¹⁴ Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUUIA Ac Siñh
bhS-FThD ach,

¹⁵ GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc
XhE AHjABd,

¹⁶ Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac
AghMhciz

¹⁷ fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

¹⁸ Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY
gciHmLmz

¹⁹ Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES
Shchc dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC
fciES UmEA EBLmz MhSm Ghdi
aiW MhSi WhD, fciES XhEch ZWi
BLchBdE, bhWi Añh MHSc FmC
FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc
ZiKhcc UheE XeoZ ²⁰ FhcW fciES
Abd FcdmC, AèhD bhWfcm Zm-
FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcidiZh, Bdh
FjØh WhDz EBdm fciESc bhMUic
bhWjf HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

*bhWjfFidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ
EBW*

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB
UiLpW, fciES LhehE ShBW Fidh
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm
HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS fciY
Ac WZi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmXhcm
Bfhch UiLpWz ²² EC XT Ebd, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW
AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUic AèhD
Shchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz
B ZmXhcm ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh
aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF gbhWz
²³ FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm,
Aèhc fhW-SMèis ghhbWic fhbcT

FmCcc WhBz ²⁴ EBdm BLh Ad-
bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS ThFi
ZhKhWic ZmZìh FcLpW, ShBW
Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm
Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fchc XT FcLpWz
²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc dCcm
FYchc FjcZhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm
Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD AèhD
UmGhBLpW, MjUiE ShW WiMc
LZcHhcic dhHi bhWfc XjchWh
HjWhc fhMh UiSm Umci Fchc,
SmZC ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz ²⁶ Ac
EGW ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW,
MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW WiMm
gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-bLic
CXcm BbhW AWPW, Shchcm Zm-
FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB
UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi? Wh,
FjØhc WhBz FmWm WhB? bhWfm
fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB Fchc
FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALD FTh
EBd, BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc
MhHh WhBz ²⁸ Abch MhWi, AèhD
bhWfcm Shc BbhWc dhHiC Zm-
FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, fciES
bhWhc dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi Zwi BLchBdc Wi,
aiW MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WiØd,
ShBW aiW MhSicE Aèhz ³⁰ FhcW
Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW ZWi BLchB-
dcm Mmdh BbhWc bhMUic Zm-FLjc
FBA HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFd-
cmE FcZhz ³¹ EGW FE KhBW, Bb-
hWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fcchb
Wi? Wh, bjOmC Wh! ZcJ Abch
fciEScm bMZjS FciAcz

4

gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib

¹ Sm Abchc GhÛhWc bjd ZhY
gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnHic ZmXhcm
FiSh FBShb? ShBW FiSh XhBdh?
² fciES bhWhc dhHiC MjUi ShWcm
Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm ShBW
WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh XhcpW,
EBdm Aèhc UcZhcE S WhDz ³ FhcW
Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “BZthgibm
Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWhD, AèhD
ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
Fcdhz” ⁴ FhbhdD Fhb FciA Mm

ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW
WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjciz
5 EBdm FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMc
Abdc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi
ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW
HjWhHhccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ
FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc dhHi gm
GhdhL XhDz 6 Ac WiM Abd Lheh
Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUMe Shcm
WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc
fciYE ShBW FBch,

7 WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhY-
cbhWicm bhY Fch EBLm,
bhZjU-bCdhD Mmchc HjWhcm Ac
gifhZE VcSh WhDz

8 WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc
HjWhcm AèhD Shc Abd-Wbh
ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

9 Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC
FEA EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi
Fhb FchBd EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh
FchBd bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh
Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-FXhdi FEA
EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhbE XhBLi,
gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD
ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
Fcdhz 10 FjW fbD Fcdh? bLdbhWi
FchWic AHm, Wh ZhUm? WióD,
bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC EBLdhz
11 bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC
AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc
FBA HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb
FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW Zh Wifh-
Whz D ThFi ZjMh MhD, bLdbhWi
Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mm-
chcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch ED,
Shchc bjd ZhY EBdh gMcS BZthgibz
12 bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS
BZthgibc BbhW MmdhGhW ALid,
bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm EC Bb-
hWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd ZhY EBdh
EC BZthgibz

BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh XjcW

13 Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh, gMcS
BZthgib Ac ShW GhÛhWcm B Ul-
WiAc UGdUhci UiZhz fciES bhWhc
dhHi B EAUh Fch EBLm Wh, Zcj
BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC ShWcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA

EC EAUh FcLdhz 14 fciES bhWiA
FmC MjUi UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm
S BbhW ZmFhbh ZWiMhD Ac
Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD Whz
15 fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhbhDz ALd
FTh EBd, MmGhWE fciES WhB,
BWE fciES aJHc FThE WhBz

16 DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi bhWfc
BbhWc bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm
BOh Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz
Sm BZthgibc GhÛhWc HmLm Mm
EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW WióD
Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch
EFdc dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD,
Mmch BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF,
Shchc dhHiE B EAUh Xjch Fch
EDz 17 Aèhc FhdhbE Mmdh dmGh
ALm, “Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd
ZhY ZhWhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc
WMcE BZthgib EBdh Abch gFdc
bjd ZhYz MmBW bchcm MiÛnHi
UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESh
EABSh XhcpW, gC Aèhc CXcm
ShBW BbhW AWLdhz

18 EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEdhU
XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD,
gC fbDE ShBW Aèhc CXcm acfh
FciA BbhWm bMZjS cBLpWz AèhD
ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc GhÛhWcm
Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW
ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThc CXcm
ShBW BbhW AWdhz 19 DF-f ZLc
ZDEfc BZthgibm MjUiE ZjMLidh,
gjcjÍh MWb UmEAc GmbSh Ac
ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhDchcE
gjcjÍh EAc ZDef fmf EBHmLm,
SmZC ShW BbhW bMZjS ALidz
20 Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm ShW bWE
FjWj fÛD ABLm Wh, Zcj ShBW
BbhWm AcE bMZjS EBA Aèhc ShciY
Fcdhz 21 BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW
Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh
Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz
22 EC FhcWmC ShW BbhWc dhHi
ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch
EBLidz 23 “Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch
EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi
dmGh EBLm Wh, 24 Abchc dhHiE
dmGh EBLmz BbhWc dhHiC AèhD
Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcZh,
FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF

BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh,
 Abch ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz
²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm EC
 BLhcm bCSc ASE SjdI UmEA EBLid,
 Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
 HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh Fch EBLidz

5

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWia Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-
 FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm,
 HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
 Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcF
 ZEABD EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc
 Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B
 MhHhS AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi
 Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW
 EGW Wióis GjfiD aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi
 BGhW WhD, Abch UIG-Fic bhMmE
 Gjfi-Zhfi Fchbz FhcW UIG-FiD
 LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC
 bmEAD Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC
 Afh-acfh ZmFhbh MhD Whz FhcW
 AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF cjg UiLpW,
 B XhF cjgm Abchc Uide bhMm AèhB
 bgäs MWbhDz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhh,
 fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWh-
 Hhccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD
 WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz ⁷ FjWj
 XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS
 FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-
 E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC
 UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm
 Abch HjWhHhc ghdSmC Ad-bLiD
 Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
 UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm,
 AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD
 MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
 EBLi, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUi
 Abch Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB
 XhBbj, BOH S fjèAWh Wióisz ¹⁰ Abch
 AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhh, gC fbD
 ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhc
 bCSc CLièhD, ShW dHm Abchc
 bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÛh
 EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfi
 Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz
¹¹ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLièhDEC
 bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh

Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc Whbm
 Gjfi-ZhfiE Fchbz

gMcSAUB (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh
¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Ul-
 WiABS HjWh ABA ghbBLid, Ac EC
 HjWhc bhMUi bCSE ABLidz ZhUm
 gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi
 gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz
¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE
 UiWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES
 ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE
 Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-E ZhZh Aub
 ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch
 AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbc
 ahJHiLm Wh, Shcxc CXcmE bCSm
 ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh
 AUbc dHm, ZhUm SficiY AWh EC
 Ad-bLicE bid ALidz ¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh
 AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc
 UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC
 DFMWc WhYcbhWic Uhd ZCSc
 dhHi bCS Abd Ac AcF MW, bhWi
 BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic bhMUi
 Mm cgbSi UhW ABd, Aèhc B cgbS
 AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac
 DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd
 UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW
 S BdhGhW WhDz Ghdi DFMW
 bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm
 Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS
 Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE
 Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-
 FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz
¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi
 MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmO-
 hHici FcLm, Sm Uilch AcF MW,
 bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch
 Mmch Aèhc cgbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
 gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE Edh FS
 Zmfi Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA
 gFdShc CXcm chMí Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALd FTh EBd, DFMW bhWfc
 HjWhc dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm
 Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm, ECdh DFOh
 WmF Fhbc bhMUi gFd bhWfcm
 Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc
 fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd
 EBd AGmci MiÛnHiz ¹⁹ MmbW VcE,
 DFMW bhWfc EZhBÐShc dhHi ZCS
 bhWjf HjWhHhc EBLpWz ECdh
 DFMW bhWfc ZhBÐShc dhHi ZCS

bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
 Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm fciESc
 gjFjb-AgFhbE WhMid EBHmd,
 MhSm B WhYcbhWic gifhZc
 XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm
 WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE
 Aèhc cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz ²¹ B
 cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCSc bhMUi
 AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmOhHici
 FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc
 bhMUi Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMÍ
 Fcmz Ac EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci
 MiÛnHi XhBz

6

*HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA
 MiÛnHic ffcj*

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh FBSbh Wi,
 Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE
 Zheo, DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh
 FchS cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh!
 HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm
 B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm
 HjWhc FhbE cBSbh? ³ ABÈh, Abch
 MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZh
 HjLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bCSc dHmE
 fciF EBLiz ⁴ EC HJLdc FhdE Abchem
 S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz
 Ac HhBzi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh
 FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc
 ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh
 AbchE MhWj WDA MiÛnHiD UiW
 FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic
 bCSE fciF EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh
 bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Edh
 AbchE ShW MiÛh EAc dHm fciF
 cBbjz ⁶ Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc
 fcide ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fchc
 WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm
 Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhciA
 YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac
 HjWhc Hjdhb Wh cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc
 bCS EBMhD, gm S HjWhc FZMh
 ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-
 bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW
 EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW EBD,
 ShW dHm MiÛnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS
 EBS WhDz bCSc FjWj GmbSh ShW

CXcm WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm bCS
 EBLm, BSh S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf
 Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhc EBLmz Ac
 EGW ShW Mm MiÛnHi ALm, BSh
 S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALpWz
¹¹ PiF ECdh, SjbchE bWE FciE,
 HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc
 bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh
 Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc bgibhc dhHi
 MiÛh ALz

¹² DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B
 fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW
 ZmOhHici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm
 ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz ¹³ fcide
 FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc Zh-
 WhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi
 MiÛh EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci
 Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm
 WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc
 Whbm ZidhB UmEz ¹⁴ Sjbch S
 HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE
 WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

¹⁵ Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc
 AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc
 AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh
 FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC
 Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch
 MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fXi
 UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm
 DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWiMhEz
 EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb
 ZWiA bcZhD, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb
 ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhDz ¹⁷ Aèh
 XhFc fjFc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch
 HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB
 SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-
 MhWm BShc Afif EBLz ¹⁸ HjWhc
 Hjdhb ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF
 Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGdc Fb-
 Mjci UmGiA Abi Sjbchc dHm bh-
 Wjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh
 Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU
 GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE
 PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiÛ MiÛnHi FhO-
 hWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF
 Fhbc Hjdhbis fXi UmEz

²⁰ Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb
 ALdhD, B fbD S WmF Fhbc UhD-
 UhDBí ThFi AMhU ALdhDz ²¹ AHc
 ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE EBLm EGW

Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmf Yd S bcWz ²² EBdm EGW Sjbchc HjWhc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc XTc Hjdhib ZWia XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmf Yd S AGmci MiÛnHiz ²³ ALdm HjWhc bMjci Ebd bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EBdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD AGmci MiÛnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhibi ThFi GhdhL

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhC ALmz Sh-E Sjbchc ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABD ThFm, Ghdi MiÛh ThFh XcMØz ² Mmdh, MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÛh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL Xhdz ³ Ac MhbhB MiSh ThFSm ZC MjUi ULLch ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm HWh EDz EBdm MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc ZhÛW ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL Xhd, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ ahBApWcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUi fciESc ZhÛW ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÛWE MhBShDXhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc MiÛnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF XTc Yd Vcmz ⁵ AHm MmZdh Abchc fcide bcMiD KdShb, EC fbD fciESm Abchc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GJkHBA gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc fcide EJH EFdm bCSc XTi HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶ Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÛWE ALdhh, BSh ThFi Abchc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL XhBLiz DcdhHi Abchc Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhib WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÛnHic Hjdhibi Fciz

fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm

⁷ EGW Abch Edh FBShb Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALd FTh EBD, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhcdhb Wh EWm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdK Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz ⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbhBA, gFd WbjWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bchc dhGhW KjXkX cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh ALdhh, EBdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm dHmC HjWh gMhH Ebd, Ac Abhc bCS EBdz ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm Abi MiÛnHi XhEac FTh, gC fciESm Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz ¹¹ fciESc EC gjFjbc fjMjH XhBA HjWhD Abhc OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc MhW FheiA Widz

¹² EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic UmEA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE XZiï, BSh fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW AWd Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC WhD! ZcJ HjWhDC BSh FcLm, gm ahdh MiWif UiA Abhc bhciA ghci XcbhW UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-AgFhbmC ZjMh Mhd, HjWh Ebd bi Ze MHBÛz

Uide dHm fcide dhehB

¹⁴ Abch S MhWi, fciES EBdHi cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi EBdhh cÅ-bhJfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÛWE ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhib EBLiz ¹⁵ Abi WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB, BSh Wh FciA, MmShcm IiÛhB EShC Fciz ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi DhWmC ðiFhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE ahdh MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh ThFi ZjMh Mhd, Abi WiMm Bdh FciAc Wh, EBdm Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD ZfS Fcm, gm-C Abhc Uia BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWifc WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd ThFdmE,

Abhc fhbcTD Fjdhd Whz ¹⁹ FhcW
 Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb KhB,
 BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm
 ZU Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz
²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC
 MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi EBD BSh
 Abi Fci Wh, ZcJ Mm HjWhD Abhc
 bhMm ZfS Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹ EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC Um-
 GiAc, DFOhZU ciXjD Fhb Fcmc, Abi
 WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, ZU Fhb
 DbWmC ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm
 Abhc Uidc GhBLdS bhYiF Abi AèhB
 gjFjb-AgFhbm Gjfi EBz ²³ EBdm
 Abhc fcide EJhc bhMm Ullch AcF
 GhBLdSm Fhb Fcmc, Abhc Uidm
 WmF FhbcM XLÜ FcdmE, EC ZU
 GhBLdSm Abhc Uidc dhM Mjð
 FciA, AbhcM Shc HjdhibS ZhÜiA
 chGmz ²⁴ Abhc Ze ZU WLiZ! Abhc
 fcide EC ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD Ab-
 hcM bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS
 ThFi Fm AbhcM ZhKhBZ? ²⁵ Aèhc
 fjFjc, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc
 AS ThFi AbhcM ZhKhBLpW! EGW
 Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uidc UiF ThFi
 Abi AèhB fciESc Hjdhibi Fci, EBdm
 fcide bcMic UiF ThFi Abi HjWhc
 GhBLdSc Hjdhibi Fciz

8

AèhB XhF cjgJ XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch ZjMi,
 BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW ZWi
 HmLpW, EGW ShhcM Ac Ulfi
 fhBZî Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac
 bCSc AS ThFi AbhcM GhdhL Fch
 EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch cjgm BLh
 Ad-bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz
³ cÃ-bhjfc fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi
 fciESM AbhcM ZhKhBS XhcLm
 Wh, Ac fciESM MmSh FcS XhcLm
 Wh, AèhD S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz
 ShBW ShW WiMc GhL bhDac
 MW BZWjèhcM Abhc dhGhW
 HjWhHhc bhWfc LjcSm XhPhBdh,
 HjWhc GmbShcm ZiWhf Fchc
 dhHiz Ac EC bhDac MWc MhW
 FjcZhWic bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc
 FciA Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz
⁴ ShBW Abhc XÀ dBA BSh Fcdh,
 Abch Mmch cÃ-bhjfc fcide GhBfm

Wh KdiA cjgjc Zfm Kdi, EC Abhc
 dhHi fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhD
 Fcdhz

⁵ fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD MmSh
 bhWjf KdpW, Shchc bWE ZU GhBfc
 ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF
 cjgjc AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cjgjc
 Gjfi bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz ⁶ fcide
 ZU GhBf Mm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd
 Ebd bcW, EBdm XhF cjgjc GiAdm
 Kdhc Yd EBD MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm
 MWc bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD Gi-
 Adi, B bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm AèhB
 fciES bhWSm chMi WhD, bhWS
 XhcM E Whz ⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bh-
 Wjf fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD KdpW,
 Shch AèhcM Gjfi FcSh XhcpW Whz

⁹ EBdm Sjbchc UidE MmZdh Aèhc
 cjgJ ZfS FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcide
 ZU GhBfc AEShD WhD, ZcJ XhF
 cjgjc AEShDz ALd FTh Ebd, Ad-bLic
 cjgJ Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic
 WhDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi
 Sjbchc bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc
 Yd gifhZm Sjbchc fcid bchc XTi
 EBdmE, XhF cjgjc Yd gifhZm Sjbch
 S MiÛhZ AèhD S Sjbchcm Zm-FLjc
 GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC
 BLhcM MmBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
 FcLpW, EC Aèhc cjgJ MmZdh Sjbchc
 UidE ZfS FcpW, Sm ShW EC cjgjc
 Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh Sjbchc fcid-
 cmE MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz

¹² DcdhHi E ahB EFD, fcide ZU
 GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac PmFhS
 WhD, EC ZU GhBfc EViWm KdhcE
 Mcjc WhDz ¹³ EGW fcide ZU GhBfc
 AEShD Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi
 bcZhD, EBdm XhF cjgjc Zdm fcide
 gFd WhYcbhWicM ZiWhf Fcièm
 KicFhd MiÛh cBZhDz ¹⁴ FhcW
 Aèhc cjgjc Zdm Mmch Kdm, ShchC
 Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁵ Sjbch S Hjdhibc
 cjgJ XhBL Wh, Sm Ac QchBSHD
 FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi gC Aèhc cjgJ
 XhBL, MmBW Sjbchcm AEdhU
 EAc DGSiAc UiLpWz DcdhHiC Aèh
 XhFcm Abch cjghWi Aäh, XZiï ZhZh
 FBA QhFi ¹⁶ Abch Uidc bhMc
 AèhB XhF cjgmE Edh fhÀi UiA
 FBch, Abch Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁷ Abch

MmZdh AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO XhBZb, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz Ghdi Abch ShW dHm ULG-Fi fBÌ Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhcE ahH XhBbjz

Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj

¹⁸ ahBapWcm, Abch ZhUm Mm bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc B ULG-Fi FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi MhWiz ¹⁹ gC fbD ABdm UmGh MbZ Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU, Dchcm UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc KhBchz ²⁰ FhcW ShW XDUh Fch gFdShC EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc EBHmLm Wi? Wh, Zcj AèhDC Shchcm gCXTm Lhei UiLpWz EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC AfhE UiLpW, ²¹ DFUiW BSh gFdSh ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc AEdhU EFdc ðhviwSh Ac HC-cZc ahHi EBS XhcZz ²² EGW XcMØ UmGiAc, gjcjÌh XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh Fch gFdShDC Edh AghMhci Fci KièhBchz ²³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm bgibh ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiìi gifhZm AèhB XhF cjgjem EGW XhBLi, XhBA ZhFi Fiìic dhHi AbchE Edh KièhBAcz Ac gC Fiìi XhEAc UiWc dhHi Zhc KhBAC, Mm UiW Abchcm Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm MbC Fch EBZ, bhWi Mm UiW Abchc fcidcm ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz ²⁴ Abch GhdhL EAc EC Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc FhdEz Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi gm Ac Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGh EBHmLm, BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS? ²⁵ EBdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc dhHi Abch VpÌ VciA Zhc KhBz

²⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc FbMjcic fbD S XhF cjgm Abchcm fhBÌ FcpWz ULA Fchc FhdE Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh S Abch MhWi Whz EBdm bjGui MmSh FEAc fhBÐ WhB, Uide FhÛwc dHm XhF cjgm WiMmC Abchc XÀ EBA, BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz ²⁷ FhcW MmBW bhWfc

Uide Shèhf FcpW, ShBW S XhF cjgc FThE ZjMpWz XhF cjgm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc dhHi biWSi FcpWz

²⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhcm Mmch bgäs FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi bhYiF Mmchcm UhES UiLpW, Shchc ahdhBc dhHi gFd-ShD DFdHm Fhb Fcmcz ²⁹ AèhD Mmchcm AH ThFiC ShW WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh, Shchcm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÛ FcLidh, MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze ahB EBWz ³⁰ ShBW AHm Mmchcm XLÛ FcLidh, ShchcmC UhES Uidhz Ac Mmchcm UhES Uidh, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh, Ac Mmchcm Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh, Shchcm ShW WiMc HCcZ-bgibhE UhW Fcdhz

Aèhc bgäsC Zd-fãi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBShb? ðDEJ Aèh XhF MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS? ³² Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc dHm gFdShC Abchcm UhW FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjÐm Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ³⁴ Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-FhÌ FchS ALpWz ³⁵ DcdhHi Bdh FjWj MiWif ALm Wi, MmShD Abchcm Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? Mjdjb-WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh, bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfbWc SdjAc? ³⁶ XZiÏ MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchcm gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch
Ecz
bhWfc KGJS Abch EBdhh Zdic Xh-
Phz

³⁷ Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm
BLhd Abchcm ES bgäs FcLpW,
ShW Zdm Abch BSh gFdShSC
XjchXjc MpB EBacz ³⁸ Sm Abi
BGhW ahdhbØmC MhWi, MiÛnHi
Zh bCS, Yicih Zh BZdiLc FjWj
Kmdh, EGW Zh aZifSc FjWjShDC,
FjWj dhGhW fãidC, ³⁹ ALbhWc
Zh XhShdc Zh XDUh EA FjWj
MiWifmC Abchcm Aèhc bgäs ThFi
AdH FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs
S Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
XhBLiz

**fciESm EXhcH EBdmE,
ZWì BLchBdc gmf cÀh
BbhWm**

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÛ Ac EXLÛ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA,
DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Abhc
ZiZmFmE XhF cjgic dHm EBA
EC fhÀi Umez ² ZWi BLchBdc
dhHi Abhc Ze AYLjL Ac fibhgiW
Fì dhHmcz ³ ghDcm ghD, Abi
dhÛsic FhShcE HiA Ad-bLic HmL
ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abhc
MhSic ahBApW ZWi BLchBdcm
ZhKhBShb XhcShbz ⁴ AèhD S ZWi
BLchBdcm ShW WiMc AEdhUc
DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-SMèi
UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc
CLièh Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES
WhMid FcLpW, ShW DZhUS-
ZÛnHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS
dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz ⁵ gMcS
BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZi
ALdh ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcäiz
ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÃ-bhjfc
ZhD ThFi Dchc GhÛhwEC MWb
dBLpW, DBW gFdShc CXcAdh,
MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY
ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUh Efd EGW
MmW ZmFhbh EBHmLm, Bdh

FjØh WhDz FhcW ZWi BLchBdc
bhMm MWb Ebd FciC, Dch gFd
S ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz ⁷ gMcS
BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch MmW
ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh FjØh WhDz
Zcj FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc XJA
BLghFc GhÛhwcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw
FBA HWh EBZz” ⁸ bhWi BLchBd
MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC
bWE FciE Wh, Sjbhc Aèhc AEdhU
ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUh bhYif
Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC
BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch
EBZz

⁹ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S gMcS
BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUh FcLdh,
“LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA
ABbj, EC fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc
FjdE DF XJA ThFzZ” ¹⁰ Ac EC
XJA EBdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcf gMcS
BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC
BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc Mjec
XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EBdmE,
¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghDsm
MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh,
gC fbD AèhD cmZmFhcM FBLdh,
“Sjbhc Ze XJA S gjc XjAc Hjdhh
EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, AèhD
ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm
bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc
ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ
bhYif ZhLiA WmBWz ¹³ DcdhHiC
XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi S
BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB
Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBShb Wi,
AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh,
bjOmC Wh! ¹⁵ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm
FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj,
Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EW
ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc
KmiHD Zh BÈhD bidm Wh, Ghdi
Aèhc bmgmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz
¹⁷ ALbhWi FiShZc ADASE ALm,
AèhD YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi
Sjbhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi, MhSm
Sjbhc bhMUì gFdm Abhc didh-
Gmdh UmGiA, ghch UIWiABS Abhc
Whb MhBc EDz” ¹⁸ Sm UmGh
MhD, AèhD ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYif
FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac FmCcc

Uidecm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjbch Abhcm MiFhBSHD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm Aèhd FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi HWpW?”

²⁰ B LEAdc fjMh MjAX Ebd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm Bdh ZhWhBdhD?

²¹ DF bhOi ThFi Fjbhcm WhWhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi? BShc FjWjOh Bìsi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, Aèhd ShW dhÛs Ac FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSH KhBLdh, Ac Mmchc CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh KhBLdh, Dchc XhEWh ALid Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E ShBW ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shcchc BSh fBì Fedhz ²³ ShBW BSh fBì Fedh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSH KhBdhz Ac Mmchcm UDA FcLpW, Dchcm ShBW AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz ²⁴ ALdm Abhc Ebdhb gC UDAc MWz Abchcm ShBW Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC Uhes Uia AWLpW Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S AWLpWz ²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhs Aèhd FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjf Abhc XtMh WhD, ShchcmE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz

Ac Mmch Abhc bhDac bhWjf ALid Wh,

ShchcmE bhDac bhWjf FBA QhFbjz

²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid, Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD, gC MbiWEC Shchcm

MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

²⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW ZmgifhZ,

SmZC Shcchc bhMc GjZ gcej DF Ejd GhdhL XhBZhZ

²⁸ bhZjU bCdhD MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh MjBS FcLpW, EC fjèAWh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZhZ

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZiD AcE ZhSh-BLpW, “Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MjUi Abchc dhHi FiLj bhWfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm Abchc Ufh S dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc dhGhW Ebd EWmz”

ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc FhcW

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC FBBj, aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz

³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm Whz

³² ABèh, Shch FmWm XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm, DcdhHi XhcLm Whz bhWfm Mm XhíCè Cih GhBW, ShchE EC XhíCè Cih GhBLpWz ³³ B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmbE Edh DF XhíC ZEABLi,

Mm XhíCè bhWfm Cih GhBA XeZz

EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ,

gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uidec EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE Ula FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz ² Shcchc ZmXhcm Abi EGhWC FBchb, Shcchc bWc bhMm Aèhc Dffi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz ³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLMè Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz

4 EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD
S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW
CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc
UcZhcE Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZih gFdc dhHi

5 fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE
XcmMHhc EAc ZmXhcm, gMcS
bjLhD SCchS FiShZE dmGLpW,
“Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch
XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” 6 Ac Bb-
hWc Zdm bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE
XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc
FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm
FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?”
Dc bhWi Ebd, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm
dhbhBA AWSz 7 Zh BGhWE FBE
Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhbS?” Dc
bhWi Ebd, gWE dhbiA Ad-bLicm
FDZc ThFi Sjdia AWSz 8 Wh Bdh
FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm,
“ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ
VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac
Sjbhc Uide ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh
SZdiH Fcchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz
9 EGW Sjbi MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE
gMcS BLhC bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiW
FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjcuH ThFi MiÛh
FcLpW, Sm Sjbi AGmc XhBZhDz
10 FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm
AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz 11 Aèhc
Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWM ShW
CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc
fcbiÛh EBS WhDz” 12 ZWi BLchBd
ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm
FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiF
S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb
dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi
FcpWz 13 Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD,
“MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm
QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

14 Ebdm MhW CXcm Shch
BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh
QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch
gjWLMc Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW
AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm,
Shch gjWZ Fidh? 15 Ac SZdiHE
FmC Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh

SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc Fhd-
hbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc
XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi
Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” 16 Ebdm
gFd bhWfm S B Gjf-GZciem FhWE
PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD
FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH
gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” 17 Sm
UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm
BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb Ebd, Ad-bLic
ZmXhcm SZdiH
18 Ebdm Abi FBchb, ZWi BLchBd
EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLM Wh Wi?
WióD gjWLMz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liñi HmLm,

Liñi HmLm Shchc bhS-FTh,

UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF
bhTh XcMØz

19 Abi gicZhc FBchb, ZWi BLchBdm
gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD
ZjMLpW, AèhD S gMcS bjLh WZic
bhMÛi Shchcm FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA

gjqfh XDÛh FchBbj,

AçF DFOh MhSicm UiA

Sjbchc HjLh SjdhbBbjz

20 ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA
B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,

ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz

Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh KhBLm
Wh,

Shchcm Abi UiUhc UiLiz

21 Ebdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm
ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,

ghch UiW Vci UIBE ASm Qh-
Fichb,

WhYcbhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm
QhFichbz

11

*Zm-XTiZWiBLchBdmEgmf-bmf
WhMhSxhBZh*

1 DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb,
AèhD FjWj ShW AXW ZÙh ZWi
BLchBdc dH Lhei UiLpW Wi? WióD
Wh! FhcW Abi WiMmE S DFMW
ZWi BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc

ZJfVc, ZiW-BAbiW GhÙhwC bhWjFz
2 AèhD XDDh ThFi ShW Mm
XtMhcm XLÙ FciA AdH FcLidh,
ShBW S Dchc dH LheLpW Whz
gMcS BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc
FhdhBE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch
MhWE Wh Wi? ShBW S ZWi
BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE
EC Whdif UiLdh, 3 “E bhZjU,
BShD Sjbhc WZi EFdcM FhSd
FcLm, Sjbhc FjczhWi GhWhpWE
ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC ZhKiA
cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc MhWGhWE
WiShHi KhBchz” 4 SmC AèhD
ShWcm FiSh MjAX UiLdh bWE
ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL,
Abi S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc
WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch
S B ZhAd UmZShcm XcWhb FcLm
Whz”

5 PiF EdhGhW, AèhD cgb FciA
ZWi BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE
AdH Fci chGLpWz 6 Ac AèhD
MmZdh cgb FciA Dchcm AdH
FcLpW, Sm BSh FjWj WmF Abdc
Yd WhDz Abdc Yd EBdm S Ac cgbS
FEA EBd Wh EWmz 7 Sm ZjMh
MhD, ZWi BLchBdm fciES Abd FciA
MmSh XhBSh KhBLdh, BSh Shch
XhBLpW Whz Ghdi Aèhc XLÙ Fch
MWM XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi gFdc
Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz 8 Mmdh
Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shchc Uidcm ZmCfi IjBE Yhd-
hBLpW,

Shchc KCG ThFSmE UmGm
Wh,

FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz

ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE ALmz

9 Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shchc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC

fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÙ ZWiMhCFz

BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,

ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz

10 Shchc KCG AÙh EBMhCF MhSm
Wh UmGm,
Sjbi Shchc Fbcem ghbmfn
HjMh Fci chGiEz

11 Sm ZWi BLchBd Efd KicFhdc
dhHi EC ZiXUc YhÙE cBZ Wi?
WióD Whz ZcJ Shchc WhYcbhWiD
aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi WhMhSc
UlAc GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh,
BSh UmGiA Shchc Uide MhWj
Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW aiW MhSiD
WhMhS XhBdichz 12 EGHW ThFi
ZjMh MhD, Shchc WhYcbhWic
dhHi MhSc bhWfc ZCS YhDUh
EBLm, Ac Shchc GmSiD MmZdh
aiW MhSiC dha EBd, Sm Shch
MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES FZjd
FcZh, EC fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE
FS Zmfi cgb XhBZhz

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

13 E aiW MhSi Efd, Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, gjWE, Sjbchc HmLmC
Abhcm LghZi gifhZm XhPhBd
EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc FhbcM GjZ
Uhb Uichbz 14 FhcW, EC Fhb
UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi ZWi
BLchBdc Uide FjWj Mhdh XDUh
FcShb Xhci, Ac EC MhdhD Shchc
bhMc FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBSHb
Xhciz 15 Shch UlcB gci MhEAD
MmZdh MhSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc
bidW EBd, Sm Shchcm MmZdh
gicZhc PhB UiZh gC fbD FjW ghdS
EBZ? BSh bch bhWjf MiSh Eac
dhGhW WhD Wi? 16 VcE, Aèhc
Whbm ZidhWic cjoic bjd GhB MjUi
XZiï ED, Sm S ZhWhBd cjoie XZiïz
HhLc bjd Me XZiï EBdm, Dc Qhd-
XhdhE WióD XZiïz PiF Edh, ZWi
BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgib
MmZdh XZiï, Sm ZWi BLchBde
XZiïz

17 Ac bWm FcE, HhLc FiLj Qhd-
Xhdh FhOh EBd, ZhUm EC FhOh
MhHs Sjbhc dhGhW Mjdi MDSjW
HhLc FiLj Qhd Fdb UiA Mjeh UmEA
EBd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL ThFiC
cf XhBchDz 18 EGW SjbiE WiMcm
gC FhOiA YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze
bWE FciE Wh, BAU chGiE, Sjbi bjd

HhLcm OiFhB chGL Wh, ZcJ bjd
HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA chGLmz

¹⁹ Sjbi BGhW FBShD Xhc, “Ab-
hcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHiC S AHc Qhd-
XhdhBW FhOh EBLidz” ²⁰ BGhW
PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW Wh AWhc
FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOiA Yhd-
hBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWhD Sjb-
hcm gWE dhHhBd EBLmz Sm Sj-
biE ZmOhHici Wh UmGhBA Aèhcm
QchEz ²¹ bWE chGiE, AèD MmZdh
bjd Qhd-Xhdhcm cmghB UiLpW
Wh, Sm Sjbi Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj
cmghB UiZh Wi?

²² DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh
XhF FS UDAd Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch
Zm-XTm YhOi HmLpW Shchc
dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc ZhD
ShBW UDAdj, MjUi Sjbi ShW UDAd
bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcmE Edh
FhOiA YhdhB UiZhz ²³ Ac gC ZWi
BLchBdmE MjUi gicZhc BbhW
AWpW, Sm ShchcmE ShBW bjd
HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèD S
Bdh Mjeh UiSh XhcpWz ²⁴ ALdm
S Sjbi ALdhD Mjdi MDSjW HhLc
Qhd, Sjbhcm MmZdh gW ThFi
FhOiA AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc
MDSjW HhLc dHm AKhWF ghdSm
Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz Sm KiØh FcE,
Mmch EC HhLc ALd Qhd, Shchem
bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

²⁵ E ahB EFD, Sjbch MhSm WiMm
WiMm AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi
DFOh ZhSjWi ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm
giFhB UmBz gjWE, aiW MhSi EFdc
WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch Wh
EA XcMØ ZCS ZWi BLchBdc Uid
XhfhW ghdSm cBZz ²⁶ gmfm EdhC
gFd ZWi BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid
FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfciiY AWZh
MmcjMhdmBc LiEW Xhe ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÙhW ThFi
WhYcbhWi GmUhB UiZh

²⁷ Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchB-
dibj

BOh S Abhc UmEA EAUhZ

²⁸ gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Gj-
GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S EGW Aèh
UlfbW, EBdm AèhB XLÛc ZmXhcm
ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch EBdh
AèhcgäSc bhWjz ²⁹ FhcW AèhD
ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiWh Ac ShW
UhEsc FTh FjWjBØmC bS ZUdhBW
Whz ³⁰ Mmdh SjbchE DF fbD
WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm EGW
ZWi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD
Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL,
³¹ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbch bmgm-
cZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhY-
cbhWi Fcmc, MhSm ShchE Edh
bmgmcZhWi XhBWz ³² Ac Aèh
bjWfh EBd, ShBW MhSm gFdc ZhD
bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSh XhcpW,
EShc dhHi gFdcM C WhYcbhWic
bhMm ZÛi FcLpWz

³³ ZjMchD Wi, Aèh ah×hc FS Ze!
ShW AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW
ZiZmF-ZiKhc ZjMhc EfhBØ, ShW
Fhb-FhM EFD Shèh Fci ZjMh MhD
Whz ³⁴ Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBØ Fhc
ALm?

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc dhG Fm
ALm?

³⁵ Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS Xh-
cLm,

Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm
UmWhUhc ALpW?

³⁶ ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi,
ShW bhMUic AD, ShW WiMc
dhHi XDUh FcLpWz MjHm MjHm
KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

BLhDB bjbiW EFdc

Khd-KdW

12

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiÙh FjczhWi

¹ DcdhHi E ahB EFD, AèhD
Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD,
Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWsi FciAc,
Sjbch MhcMic fcidcm Aèh ASE
fXi UmE, Bdh MiÙh XZiï FjczhWi
Aèh UcZhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ
Sjbchc Lgi-fjØ DZhuS ² Ac EC
GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh,

ZcJ WiMc Uide ahZ ZUDhBA WDA bhWjF EEZ SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhdZ ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MSGhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciE WhZ AèhD Mhem MSGhW BbhWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz ⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz ⁵ PiF EC dhGhW, bjbW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidE EJH HSiFm Abchc DFM-EBÜm bid ALmz ⁶ Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWm WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS XhBLi, EC WiAbS MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz ⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbS Fchc WiAbS XhD, Sm GmMbS FcCFz Ac Shdib UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib UmCFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz UhW Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm GhdiL WiESm UhW FcCFz bjcäiAWh Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm fhBì Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi bWm fhBì FcCFz

bjbiWi Khd-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäsc bhMm FjWj GhU bifhBE Whz GhchXicm IiÜhe, ahdhBc Afif EEZ ¹⁰ DFM-EBÜcm AXW ahBc dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE, WiM ThFi EBÜcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ¹¹ GmMbS FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh, cjjcm Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi FchS cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjcéhcc AfhD ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UlG-bLiZSE LZc FcE, gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz ¹³ Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc EahZE fhBì FcEz bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEZ

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch Mjdjb Fcm, Shchc dhHi WmF ULA FciE, ZU ULA UiE Whz ¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmc, Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhÜmc Shchc dHm EBA FhÜez ¹⁶ Sjbch DFM-EBÜm ahB ahB EBA cEz ZedjFi ahZ Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfc dHm bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc X×isi UmGhBE Whz ¹⁷ GhchXic ZUDh gifhZm FmCcc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bh-Wfm MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh FciA EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc ScY ThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD Zfs FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch FmCcc ZUDh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei UmE, ZUDh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “WhYcbhWic fhMh UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc Mmdh XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUDh Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz” ²⁰ ZcJ FiShZm FD, “Sjbhc UlfbWc XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh Fcdm S Sjbi Shc bhThe CXcm MhdhBd AJchc OjFci TBdhDz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm FjWjbØmc Acie Wh, ZcJ ahdhcm UiA GhchX-icm AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhem bhWiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh FmC chMí XhD Wh, chMh EFdcM S AèhDC HUiS ZEABWz ² DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm, gm ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz Bdh Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz ³ Ac ahdh Fhb Fcch MWm S chMhem QchWic FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcch MWc dhHi FPiW ZiXUZ Sm Sjbch FiSh WicaDD cBShD KhE Wi? ShBdm ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD Sjbchc ShciY FcZhZ ⁴ chMhD S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc dhHi ZiXU ALmz

ShBW GhbGh FmCccm bhcpW
Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcchcm Aèhc
GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh UmBWz
5 Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD, Zcj
MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE chMhc
gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

6 EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWh
UmE, FhcW GhMWh SjdiA GcK
Fchc bhMUi Shch Aèhc GmMbS Fc-
chz 7 EGW Mhc Mmdh XhEWh,
Shcm Edh UmEz MmWcm GhMWh
UiZhc FTh, DWcm GhMWh UmE;
MmWcm bhfjd UiZhc FTh, DWcm
bhfjd UmE; MmWcm BÌs Fchc FTh,
DWm BÌs FcE; MmWcm ShMib
Fchc FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

DFm-EBÛm bhDA FcE

8 Ghdi bhDAc ciW Lleh Uilch
FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc HmLm ciWi
EBE Whz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm
EBÛ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc
gjFjb-AgFhb fjèawh AUhD FcLmz
9 Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh
FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjci FciE
Wh, dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B
dhGhW AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd
gjFjbc DGhWE Fci FEA EBLm,
“Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW
bhDA FcEz” 10 Ac bhDA ThFdm
FmC Aci-Ycic GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh,
DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciESc
bhWh EBMhDz

11 Sm ahB EFD, EGWFjc MbhWhc
ghdS S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi
ZjMi-gjWi KdEz Sjbch Ijb ThFi
gMhH EAc fbD EBHmLm, FhcW
Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb,
gC ghdS ThFiE Abchc WhMhS
EGW AcE VhcE ABËmz 12 chBS
XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc; EGW
MdUi AE, Abch AUhcic ZU Fhb
LheiA Wjcc dmZhl dhHhB, AèhB
ASiAc YiÛidhBz 13 gp-gjèh Fci bU
GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZUbhBfi Zh
bWHeh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBÌh-YLhU
ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm
Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdiz 14 YiÛc
dmZhlc dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh
Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcide
ZU GhBf biOhWic KiØh DÀmcm
ZHU UmEz

14

BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE

1 Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm
FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME,
Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE
Whz 2 ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE
Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS
XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc
MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz 3 Sm
bhL-bhJf GhEch MWm EC Wichbif
GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz
Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-
bhJf GhEchcm Wh Ulfm, FhcW
AèhD S UIBEMWcmC WiMc FBA
FZjd FcLpWz 4 Ac Sjbhcm FmHiD
GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjdhb
ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm,
Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc
bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF
XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm
chGSh XhcZh

5 FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW,
fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc
YMidS Zmfz Ac FmC FmC gFd
UiWcmC DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm
B ZmXhcm Fm FiSh FcS Wh FcS,
BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc
fhD UmDz 6 Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL
UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhcm
Gjfi Fchc WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm
MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E
S bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESmC GhD,
gm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD,
Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-
E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm GhD
Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcmz
7 Abchc bhMc FjWj ZÛhc WiMc
dhHi WiMm MiÛh cD Wh, Ac WiMc
dhHi bcmE Whz 8 FhcW Abch
MmZdh MiÛh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc
dhHiC MiÛh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW
ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz
Sm Abch MiÛh cBdmE MmSh,
bcdmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcCz
9 bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac
gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpW, MhSm
ShBW MiÛh Ac bjcUh UIBE UdcC
bhdiF ZWpWz 10 Sm Sjbi FmWm
Sjbhc ahBc GjS SjFhBchD? Shcm
FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhcc

LhbWm S Abch gFdC CZhBbjz
 11 Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc FLb
 GhBA FBac,
 gFdmC Abhc LhbWm ABA LB-
 MUh FcZ,
 XcSmF bjGmC òiFhc FcZ, AbiC Aèhz

12 EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc UcZhcE
 Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc
 gifhZ UiSm EBZz 13 Sm AE, EGW
 ThFi Abch DFm-EBÛc Gjs Vch ZÛ
 Fci, Ac WiES Fci, Bdh FjWj Fhb
 FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc
 BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc
 XTm WiZz

14 bhdiF BLhc Cçs EAD Abi
 ahdhbØmC MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm
 S FjWj MiWifc WhMhBM WhD,
 EBdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM
 bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh
 WhMhBMz 15 MjUi Sjbhc FjWj Gh-
 Wic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE ULG XhD,
 Sm S Sjbi Shcm bgäs FcchD Whz
 Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-
 bLiD bCS FZjd Fcdh, FjWj GhWic
 dhHi B ahBc fcZWhf FciE Whz
 16 Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE, BShc
 dhHi ULch MWm MhWj Sjbhem
 Wh WiÛhDz 17 Aèhc ZhUfhB S
 Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, Zcj
 Aèhb XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci,
 fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfic ZmXhez 18 EC
 WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbS
 Fcm, Dhc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW,
 Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

19 DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb
 Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm
 Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm HeiA SjdShb
 Xhciz 20 Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic
 dhHi Aèhc Fhbcm ZiWhf Wh Fci,
 GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghdhdz
 EBdm Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi
 GhEAD MjUi ULch bhWfc BbhWE
 Fi dhHm, Sm BSh GhEA Sjbhc dhHi
 MhBM WhDz 21 Zifmf FjWj Hjî Zh
 fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD
 bWE ULG XhD, BbhWm ZhVh XhD,
 Bdh FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF
 WhDz 22 Sjbhc Uidc DFiWcm, Ghdi
 Sjbi Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEz

WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm
 ahdh bWE FciA FjWj Fhb FciA
 ghcdm, Shc bWE GjSGjSi AD Whz
 23 EBdm bWE GjSGjSi dBA MjUi gm
 FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm
 MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc
 EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC EBD
 HjWhz

15

bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FcE

1 DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW
 bMZjS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc
 Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbMjc
 bSfAi bWh BbhWUhc ahBapWcmE
 MhWj fbÛ Fciz 2 ESh ahBapØcm
 HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC
 Shehc ahdhBc dhHi Shehc bWc
 XLÛcm MhWj Gjfi chGiz 3 Ad-
 bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW
 Wh, Zcj XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,
 “E bhZjU, Sjbhem Mmch ZmBÛs
 FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBÛsi Abhc
 CXcmC ABLmz” 4 Sm AHc ALbhWi
 FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S
 AbchcmC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh
 EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc
 LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac Afh-acfh
 XhBz

5 EGW LZc Ac fhØwh UmEch
 AèhD BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdhc dhHi,
 Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz 6 SmC
 Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèhc
 ShciY FcShD XhcZhDz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic Sfcii

7 DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, Ad-bLiD
 Mmdh Sjbchem AXW FcLidh,
 SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm AXW
 FcidhE, MhSm Aèhc HCcZ EDz
 8 bWE chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc
 bjd bjcai Efdc dHm MS EAUh
 FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW Fchc
 dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi BLchBdc
 GmMbSHhc EBdhz 9 Ac aiW MhSic
 HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc
 cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B
 ZmXhcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA
 EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc
bhMm Sjbhc ShciY Fcbj
Shchc bhMm Sjbhc HjWHhW
HhBbjz

¹⁰ Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UIWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf,
Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi BLchBdc
dHm bidiA,
SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

¹¹ gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,

UIWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY
FcE,
gFd bhWfm ShW HjWHhW
HhEz

¹² Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc
GhUhwc bjd Gjoi,
gFd MhSic CXcm ZhUfhB Fchc
dhHi DBW ABZh,
ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc Afh-
acfhz

¹³ Sm Uide bhMm Afh UmEch
AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchcm gFd
dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhØic bhMm
ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz SmC AèhB
XhF cjjc FjUcSiD Sjbchc Afh-acfh
ZhBA XeZz

*gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiH Fhbc
WiEb-fjĪ*

¹⁴ E ahB Efd, Sjbchc ZmXhcm
Abi XjchXjc ZjMchb, Sjbchc Uid
GhW WmF WiESm ach Ac Lgi-
fjĪ BbhWi AGd ALm, MhSm Dfm-
EBŪcm Xchbif UiShD Xhez ¹⁵ Sh-
E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchcm
bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abhcm EC
WiAbS UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf Fci
Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc, ¹⁶ BLh Ad-
bLic GhUib gifhZm AèhD Abhcm
Sjbchc dhGhW aiW MhSi EFdc
HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW
UmEA Gj-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi
BbhSic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW
MhSi Efd Aèhc XhF cjjm XZiĪ

EBA ShW UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh
FjcZhWi EBWz

¹⁷ Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm
GmMbS FciAc, EC Fhbc FhcWm
BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abhc ZehB
UmGhWic DGSiAc ALmz ¹⁸ Ad-
bLiD Abhc bhMUi Mm Fhb ghLid
Fech, Dc ZhBcm FjØh bhSiZhc
fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW Abhc bjGc
FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM, ¹⁹ FmchbSi-
bjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cjjc FjUcSi
Zdm aiW MhSi EFdcMUi Aèhc
Hjdhibi FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi
Ad-bLic Gj-GZciM MmcjMhdmb
ThFi BdjciFh XcMØ gFd MhHhc
bhMm XjchXjc SZdiH FcLiz ²⁰ Sm
Mm MhHhS FjWjUiW Ad-bLic Gj-
GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm Wh, gC
MhHhS SZdiH FchC Abhc MiŪnHic
bjd Fhb bWE Fciz Abi KhB Wh
AcF MWc Hheh GjOic CXcm ac
FciA Ic ZhWhBSHbz ²¹ Mmdh Aèhc
FhdhBE ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd
EBLm Wh
EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch
gjWLpW Wh
Shch EGW ZjMZhz

*gMcS XhCdjLc cjb OhCWE MhEAc
GiAd*

²² Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc
Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh
XhBLiz ²³ EBŪ MhHhS Abhc Fhb
fmf Wh EAD MhEA ZŪ EBHmLm,
EBdm EGW S BSh MhHhS Abhc
SZdiH Fhb fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhŪ
cBLm Whz ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC
Abhc GiAd ALid Sjbchc HmLm
MhBSHb, ²⁴ DcdhHi EGW fØxmW
UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi Sjbchc
HmLm MhBSHb KhBchbz Abi Afh
Fechb, gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc
dHm UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA
FDGhW UiW Sjbchc dHm FhOhB-
bjz ZhUm fØxmWE MhEAc dhHi
SjbchC Abhc ZmZih FciA UiZhDz
²⁵ EBdm EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZŪh
EFdc bhMm cidiY ZhOizhc dhHi
MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhBchbz
²⁶ giWE EahZ-EWOWc bhMm Aèhc
Mm ZŪh Efd ALpW, Shchc HmLm

ZhOiA UiZhc dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac
 HtiL Umfc MbhS EFdm FiLj fhBÌ
 SjdLpWz ²⁷ Shch GjZ Gjfi EBA BSh
 SjdLpWz MhWE Wi, B MbhSc ahB-
 ZBW EFd MmcjMhdmb OhCWc
 Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm ciWi
 ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi WiAbSc
 ZhO MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bhMUi
 aiW MhSiD XhBLpW, Sm aiW
 MhSic dhHiE Mcjc EBd, Zwi
 BLchBdc UliWiAZi ZmXhcm
 fhD-fhBÌ Fchz ²⁸ Abhc EC cidiY
 ZhOhS HiA ghci Abi MmZdh Wióis
 EBBj, BSh XjchXjc Shchc ASE XCLi
 HmLm, EC fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm
 ABA fôxmw UmfE MhBbjz ²⁹ Abi
 ZjMiAc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm
 ABbj, EC fbD Ad-bLic fjèAwh cgb-
 WiAbS dBA ABbjz

³⁰ E ahB EFD, Aèhc XhF cjjc
 bgäSm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
 Whbm Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi
 FciAc, Abhc dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc
 dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE ULA-bjWhMhSc
 MighU KhdhEz ³¹ ULA FciE, DgJUiA
 MidhS BLhDB SciFhc ZicjVi bhWfc
 AS ThFi Abi MhWj cmghB XhB,
 Ac Abhc AWh B cidiY GhWhpW
 MhWj MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Aèhc
 XhF ZÙh EFdm fbMpWz ³² SmC Abi
 Gjfi bWm Sjbchc HmLm MhBSbh
 Xhcbj, Sjbchc dHm Achb-ADDf
 Fcbj, BWfhèhz ³³ fhØi UmEch
 Aèh XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCÀhz
 AbiWz

16

bjbiW EFdcM Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi ZiZ-
 icm XhPhBchb, ShBW Ebdh FiQÄiA
 OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc GhUiB, ShW
 ZmXhcm FBac, ² Aèhc ZÙh EFdcM
 Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdiF BLhc
 Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE
 FciEz ShBW S Abhcm Ac AcE ZCS
 bhWfcm fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi Mm-
 FjWj ZmXhcm fhBÌ KhBdm, Sjbch
 ShWcm fhBÌ FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi
 Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YiLFidh Ac
 AFidcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz

⁴ Abhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch
 WiMcm bCSc ASE fxi UiLdhz Ghdi
 Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd
 MbhSC Shchc HmLm ciWiz ⁵ EGW
 Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch
 fciF EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc Lhdhb
 MhWhBEz Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS
 gFd XDdh MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd
 FcLdh, gC AXiWiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBE, DBW Abhc bhDac
 bhWjz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb ZiZicmE
 Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW Sjbchc
 dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ⁷ Abhc
 WiMc MhSic bhWjf AUtwiFjL Ac
 MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch
 S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOiLpWz
 Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdc HmLm Dch
 GjZ BÌsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW
 AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDac bjbiW ahB AbYid-
 jLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁹ Abhc
 dHc SZdiHFhci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac
 Abhc bhDac Uli ìhGiLcmE Lhdhb
 FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic XciAhs Xhf Fch
 LiXhB AYidiL ahBcmE Lhdhb UiEz
 ahB AcìhZjdc Zheic gAdcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBEz ¹¹ Abhc MhSic ahB gm-
 cjUIWcm Lhdhb UiEz bcgjb Wh-
 FiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdiF BLhc CçS
 EBLpW, ShchemE Lhdhb MhWh-
 BEz

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZ-
 icmE Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOiØm
 bhdiF BLhc dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz
 bhDac ZBW YhcLiAcme Lhdhb
 FBE, bhdiFc dhHi ShBWE ZCS
 bmWS FcLpWz ¹³ bhdiF BLhc
 XLÛc bhWjf cCY ahBcm Lhdhb
 UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B
 ZmOi S AbhcE bhz ¹⁴ LiqFichS,
 YidiHjW, ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcblL
 Ac Shchc dHm MS BbhWUhc
 ZÙh ALpW, Dch gFdcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBEz ¹⁵ ahB YidhHi, MjdiA
 ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZBWcm, Ac
 EdiâhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc MS
 ZÙh Shchc dHm ALpW Dch gFdcm
 Lhdhb UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch DFm-
 EBÛm XZiì HdhHdi FciEz Ad-bLic
 gFd MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm Sjbchcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz

gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) ZiUhDB
WLiES

¹⁷ E ahB EFd, Sjbchem biWS
 Fci FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib
 XhBL, EC Shdibc CdOh Shdib UiA
 MmHjBØm UdhUdi Ac ZhVh-ZiWc
 MWb UmBW, EShc ZhD WMc
 chGiE, Sjbch BShc HmL ThFi gciA
 cBEz ¹⁸ FhcW BShD Abchc bhdif
 Ad-bLic Hjdhibi Wh FciA, Shchc
 XmOc Hjdhibi Fcmz biPh biPh
 bhS bhSiA Ac Smd bhdif FciA fcd-
 fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz
¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF
 KdchD, BSh SgFdmC MhWm, B GZc
 gjWiA AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi
 KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid
 EE, ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz ²⁰ fhØi
 UmEch AèhD BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ
 MdUi Fci Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB
 XifhBZh

Abchc bhdif BLh Ad-bLic cgb-
 WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH
 FcpW Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchem
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz Abhc MhSi
 ahB djFiAL, MhLjW Ac LjXhSLmE
 Sjbchem Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdJLc Zjdi gjWiA Abi
 ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdif
 BLhc Whbm AbiE Sjbchem Lhdhb
 MhWhBchbz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdJL Ac MbhSc gFdc
 MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gC HCL
 ahBD Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz
 EC OhCWc fcFhci FmfiAc BchîhL
 ahBD Ac bjbiW ahB FjASjLm
 Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCdJLm
 BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Mm GjF-
 GZci SZdiH Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh
 ALm EC GjF-GZci CLièhD Sjbchem
 BbhWm Tic chGhz bWE chGiE,
 ZCS MbhWh Vci AèhD ShW B Zh-
 SjWi bjWfhc FTh djFhB chGLidh,

²⁶ EBdm EGW BSh UIWiAc gFd
 MhSic HmLm MhBc Ecz KicFhdiW
 MiUh Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc MbhWhc
 WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA chGLidh,
 ESh MhBc Ec, MhSm Shch Ad-bLic
 CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc ZhBÐ
 EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci EGW

SZdiH Fch Ecz ²⁷ ShBWC DFbhï
 Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm
 KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShW
 ShciY ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 7 Wæc
Lixhch
XDdh FciØiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Lixhch
 Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic
 AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd FciØ
 MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh
 LgiYhz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS
 BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 20 ZLc
 ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc
 chMVhWi FciØ ALid Fhd-FhcZhc
 dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE
 ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW Wb-
 jWhc MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm UllchZhc
 SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC
 OhCWE SfcîY AWLidh (LhghZi
 Whbh 18 cjFj UmGCÀh)z ShBW
 FciØ OhCW ThFi YiciA AEAc SiW
 ZLc ZhUm MmZdh BYil OhCWE
 SZdiH FchS ABdh, EC fbD FciØ
 MbhSc bjcâi EFdm GZc Uidh,
 MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc
 H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm
 Dch HhBZi ahfhd bhShcm ZCS
 Uhb Uichz SmC gMcS XhCdJLm
 Shchcm Xchbif Uidh XichFi bhS
 bhShc dhHiz EC UIBE WiAbSC AèhB
 XhF cjcj UhW, Sh-E XichFi bhS
 bhShcm ShBW Zmfi Uhb UiLpW,
 FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB
 bjWfh, gmUhDES Ac gjfiAci XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc
 bhMm GjZ Zmfi UdhuDi, MiWhc
 Fhb, bhbdh-bFÐbh, ZiftiqGdh,
 bU GhEA, Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW
 EC MHBÛ Fhb-FhMcm, gMcS
 bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc WhYcbhW
 ZWi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh FcLpW
 (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchcm SCZh
 Fche Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi
 dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc EFdm
 HjWhc Fhb LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo
 XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW,
 Ac Shch XZiï bgâSc AfîF EBWz
 bgâSc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ 1:10-
 4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc
 Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbîW Ac UmZ-UmZic
 XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi
 11:2-14:40

(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15
 cjFj

(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac UIA 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD
 AèhB UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic DFMW LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac
 Abhc bjbîW ahB LjLiWm, ² FciØ
 OhCWc Aèhc MbhSc bhWfc HmLm,
 bhWi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD
 AèhD Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW
 Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc dhHi
 UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac
 EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abchc
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA
 bhWpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch
 EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz ShBW
 ShchcE bhdiF, AbchcE bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS
 Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhZ

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc
 Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fci,
 FhcW BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd
 FchD Sjbchc Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz

⁵ EC cgbS EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 dHm fciF EBA Sjbchc gFd WbjWhD
 bhS-FTh bhSh Ac AGd-Bdibm VWi
 EBLz ⁶ EGW UmGh Mhc, Ad-
 bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh Shdib
 UiLdhb, BSh Sjbchc Uide HhTiA
 chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 UllchZhc SfcîY AWhc dhHi Sjbch
 Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA
 ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbs
 XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz ⁸ Abi
 MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm
 bMZjS chGZh, MhSm ShBW ABZhc

AH XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS
cBZhDz ⁹ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi,
ShBW Mmdh FpW Edh EDz ShBW
Sjbchcm UhES UilpW, Sjbch MhWj
ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc
dHm GhSic-fâcF chGE, DBWC Ad-
bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ (1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm
biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd DF EEz
Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh
cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE,
FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi
MhWdhh, Sjbchc bhMm FhBÌh-
YLhU Kdmcz ¹² Abi gjWdhh, Sjbchc
bhMm FmC FD, “Abi XhCdjlC Udc.”
FmC FD, “Abi AXèLc Udc.” FmC FD,
“Abi XiSec Udc.” Ac FmC FD, “Abi
Ad-bLic Udcz”

¹³ Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh
ZhOh-ZhOi Fch EBHmLm Wi?
Abi XhCdjlcm Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE
dOFhBA bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch
FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd
FcL Wi? ¹⁴ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE
fjFcia MhWhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac
HCL Lheh, Uilch FjWj bhWfcm
Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz
¹⁵ MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch
Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLz
¹⁶ AiiYhw ahBc XciZhc bhWfcmE
Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi, DLheh
Ac FjWj bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi
Fcia Abhc bWE Ec Whz ¹⁷ Ad-
bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HjLd FchWic
dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh, Ghdi Gj-
GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac
EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi
ahZ-ajHiD SZdiH FchS XhPhBLpW
Wh, MhSm LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic
FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLiC AèhB AGd Ac Zd

¹⁸ Mhch HMzi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-
bLic LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shhc
HmLm S Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED,
EBdm Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm
UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm BSh Ebd
AèhB Zdz ¹⁹ ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh

ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdcm
ZmFhbh Fcbj, Ac ZjDibhW EFdc
ZjDcm ZiYd Fcbjz”

²⁰ Sm EC AGdUhc Efd FjAB? Adib
EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS
ScF Fchc GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm
EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd S Ghdi
ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz
²¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA
YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD
MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWS
Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi ZmAGdic EC
Gjf-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhDjbjiW
EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz
²² BgiUi Efdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb
UmGSh KhBW, BCWhWi Efdm
AGdc Shèhf FcpW, ²³ EBdm Abch
SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi
EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh Ebd Zwi
BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi
Fhb Ac aiW MhSi Efdm bWE FcpW
ZmAGdi Fhbz ²⁴ EBdm Zwi BLchBd
ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc
UHESi ZUh Efdc HmLm EC Ad-bLic
EBdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz ²⁵ AèhB
ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze
AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fAi
ThFi ZCS fZdz

²⁶ ahB Efd, KiØh Fci UmGE,
Sjbchcm MmZdh UhES UmEA
EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW
ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC
bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, Gmb-
ShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD
Whz ²⁷ EBdm UIWiAD MmShcm
ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD ES-
hcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc
AGdUhc Efdm fcb XhBWz Ac UI-
WiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm,
AèhD EShcm XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UI-
WiAc ZdZhW gFdSh fcbiUh EBWz
²⁸ UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm GjZ
SjË bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjS MmShc
FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÜ
FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc KGjS MmSh
Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhDz
²⁹ ShBW BShcm XLÜ FcLpW,
MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW
LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH
Wh XhBWz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh
Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S
Aèh ThFic EBLmz Ad-bLic EBdh

Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd,
XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiřSh Ac AMhUic
GjOiz ³¹ DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE
dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB
Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB
FcCFz”

2

¹ ahB Efd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci
Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA
Abi S fjÛc fjÛc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh,
Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhhbc dhGhW
ZDAW FcLi Whz ² Abi bWm bWm
PiF FcLdhh, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc
FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic
ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc
CXcm dOFhBA bhch EBLm, BSh
Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb WhDz ³ Abi
MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC
fbD WiMcm FbMjc bWE FcShb Ac
QchBA FhXiShbz ⁴ Abch SZdiH Ac
Abch ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc bW
Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac
Mjãi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjj
Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz ⁵ Abi
KhBdhh, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-
Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi
AèhB Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjjc UmEA AGd

⁶ Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid,
Shchc HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz
EBdm EC AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh
MHSc WmSh EFdc dhGhWE WhD,
Shch S ZcZhU EAc XTiz ⁷ ALdm
Abch Ghdi AèhB AGd-gmFbSc
ZhSjWi HjXW ZmXhcm bhSiz EC
ZhSjWi ZmXhc S UlWiA XDUh Fchc
AHmC AèhD ShW WiMc bcMiD PiF
FciA chGLpW, MhSm Abch ShW
HCcZc ahHi EBz ⁸ EBdm EC MHSc
WmSh EFdm BSh ZjMch Whz BSh
ZjMdm Shch, gC HCcZc VW Abchc
bhdiF BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA
bhcd Wh EWMz

⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhd-
hbm FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh
chGLpW,
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, Fh-
WmE gjWLM Wh,

Uide bhMm FjWjUiW KiØhe
FcLm Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjc bhMUi
Abchc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz
XhF cjjc EMhWh FjØhc WhB,
ShBW Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhcE
MhWpWz ¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh
FmC ALm Wi, Mmch DFMWm
AcF MWc bWc GZc MhWpW? Ghdi
WiMc cjjmC Shc bWc GZc MhWmz
PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc XhF cjj Lheh
ULch FmC ShW HhBZi ZmXhc
MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch S UlWiAZi
cjj XhBLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc ScY ThFi
ShW cjj XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW
UmEA WiAbs Efd Abch KiWiz
¹³ Ac EC WiAbsC ZmXhcmC Abch
FB, BSh FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc
AGd ZmZghc Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF
cjjc bhMUi Shdib XhBA FBZ
cjjhWi gFiFScm MhBc Fchc dhHi,
Abch cjjhWi bhS bhSiz ¹⁴ Mm
bhWjf cjjhWi bWahZc WhD, AèhB
XhF cjjc bhMUi MmSh bidm gm
BShcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc
HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc
gm ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh cjjhWi
MHSc ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjUi MhKhB
Fch MhDz ¹⁵ Mm MWc bhMm XhF
cjj ALm, gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA
UmGm, Shcm FmC MhKhB FcS
Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbe
ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBØ
Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc Uide
ThFhd, Abch BSh ZjMchbz

3

SZdiH Fhb Ebd AèhB GmMbs

¹ ahB Efd, cjjhWiF MWc dHm
MmdhGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc
dHm Bdhh bhSShb XhcLi Whz ZcJ
UlWiAZi bhWfc dHm Mmdh bhSh
CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC bhSiLiz
Sjbch S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm
gjcjłhpØc dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh
bhSidhbz ² XDdh Abi Sjbchcm fã

GhWi Wh UiA Ghdi UIV GhZh-
BLdhd, gi fbD fĀ GhWi GhEAc
MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW
ZhUmE Sjbch B ZmXhcm gjcĴh
cBLz ³ FhcW Sjbch EGWE UIWiAZi
cĀ-bhjfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm
EGWE Bjfh, FhBĴh-YLhU dhHhBdC
ALmz Sm Sjbch cĀ-bhjfc Zfm cBL
Wh Wi? ⁴ Sjbchc bhMm FmC
MmZdh FD, gm XhCdJLc Udc, FmC
FD AXèLc Udc, Sm Sjbch UIWiAZi
bhWfc dhGhW WhD Wi?

⁵ AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdJLc Zh Fm?
Abch S fhbhBŪ GmMbsFhci, Abchc
bhMUi Sjbch BbhWc XTm ABLz
AèhDC Abchem MhcMic B UhDBÍ
UiLpWz ⁶ Abi ZiL dhHhBLi, AXèLm
XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm
Ze FcLpWz ⁷ DcdhHi MmBW ZiL
dhHhBW Ac MmBW XhWi UmBW,
Dch ALdm Fj0hc WhD, EBdm
MmBW BShcm Ze Fci SjdpW,
ShBWC gĀdShz ⁸ ZiL dhHhEch Ac
XhWi UmEhc DFB CĎmfsz Dch
XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS bhYiF
Fhbc Yd XhBZh ⁹ EBdm Abch
UlBEMwMc Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch Aèhc GmS, ShW ZhWhBd
ZidQiqz ¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL
cgbS Abi XhBLi, EC cgbS ZdmC
Abi AGdUhc chM-bmċic dhGhW
BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC GjOic
CXcm EBŪ MWm ZidQiq ZhWh-
Bchz EBdm Fm Fidh ZhWhBch, B
ZmXhcm Shch gjfiAc ECFz ¹¹ Mm
BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm,
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBdh gC GjOi,
BFOh ZhU UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi
FmC HheS XhcS WhDz ¹² EGW
B GjOic CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi
XhĴc, dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi
Ic ZhWhD, ¹³ Sm Fm Fidh ZhWh-
BLpW, BSh ahdh Fci UmGh MbBZz
cjM ghfcc UiW BSh MbC EBZ, gC
UiW EĒi-XciĀhc bhMUi BSh Gjdh-
bmdh EBZz ¹⁴ MmBW MmSh Zh-
WhBLpW, BSh MjUi OiFiA cD, Sm
DBW Xjcĵhc XhBZh ¹⁵ EBdm BSh
Mdi Hmdm Xjcĵhc ThFi ZhU XeZ,
Sh-E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm
UmGdm ZjMh MbBZ, gm AHjBWc

bhMUi Xhei UiA ABLmz

¹⁶ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch
EBdhD Aèhc FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm
ShW XhF cjgj Zfs FcpW? ¹⁷ FmC
MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm, Sm
AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhZ FhcW
ShW ThFhc Ic Ebd XZiĴ, Ac SjbchC
EBdhD gC Icz

¹⁸ Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE
Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi Ul-
WiAc AGd-Bdibm WiMcm AGdUhc
bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF
MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz
¹⁹ FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjĴi, Aèhc
WMcE Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi
FiShZE ALm, “AèhD AGdUhc
EFdcM Shchc KhdhFiS VcpWz”
²⁰ acF ADASE ALm, “AGdUhc
EFdc gFd Ki0hc ZmFhbh, BSh
S bhZjUm MhWpWz” ²¹ DcdhHi
Abhc FTh Ebd, gĀdShc S Sjbchc,
Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB
FciE Whz ²² XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc,
B UlWiA, MiŪnHi, bCS, ZcSbhW,
aZiFS, gĀdShc Sjbchcz ²³ Sjbch
EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi EBdh
Aèhc

4

*Ad-bLic LhghZic MiŪnHic Wb-
jWh*

¹ Abchem UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCF,
Abch Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi
ah×hcc GhMh0iz ² Ac Mmchc CXcm
ah×hcc GhMh0ic ahc UmEA ED,
Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi dhHZ,
Shch gF-ghdhdz ³ Sm Abi gF-
ghdhd Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh
AUhdSmC FcCE, DSm Abhc Fj0h
MhD AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc
ZiKhc Fci Whz ⁴ Abhc bW fhUh
EBdmE XcbhW Fch Mch Wh Abi
WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc
ZiKhc FcZhZ ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDEc
AH XcM0, bhWi bhdiF BLh gicZhc
Wh AEA XcM0 Sjbch FjWj ZiKhc
FciE Whz AUhbCe MmSh djFhBd
ALm, ShBW ABA BShcm YcE AWZh
Ac bhWfc Uide HjXW WiES Efd
MhBc FcZhZ gC fbD Aèhc HmL
ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY
XhBZhZ

⁶ ahB EFd, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi
 Abi Abhc WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW
 UiA Sjbchcm FBDhb, MhSm Sjbch
 Abchc HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE,
 ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh
 ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF
 WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm TBA
 AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz
⁷ FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi
 AdhUh FjØh ZWiHmLz Sjbhc
 WiMc DbW FjW VW ALm, MmSh
 Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL
 Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE,
 Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhHici
 FcchD FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE Ec,
 Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA VWi
 EBHmL, Abchcm ZhU UiAC Sjbch
 ZhUfh ZWiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc
 ZhUfh EBdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE
 Sjbchc dHm ZhUfh EBShb Xc-
 Shbz ⁹ MjÐ-zÜi EFdcm bhcidizhc
 WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc Gcc
 FhShcE Mhchcm chGh ED, Abhc
 bWE ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW
 LhghZi EFdcmE Edh gFdc Gcm
 chGLPwz Abch Aih MHSc HmLm,
 gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciih
 EFdc HmLmE Shbfhc WhDEF
 ZWiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch S Ad-bLic dhHi
 ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch Zjdm Ad-
 bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZWiHmLz
 Abch FbMjc, Sjbch ZdZhW, Sjbch
 Zjdm BÌsi ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj
 BÌS WhBz ¹¹ Abch EGWE XmOc
 ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-KjXec
 EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-Ic WhB
 Fci ZpSdc dhGhW cBAC Ac bhBc-
 VBc GhBacz ¹² ghbmfh WiMc
 ASm bmWS Fci GhBacz bhWfc
 HhBd-bÜ gjWiAE, Shcch ahdhB
 KhBac, Mjdbj-wicMhSW, gjbFi-
 VhbFicm LZc FciAcz ¹³ ZUWhb-
 HiZS fBi Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm Shchcm
 ZjMhBacz EGW XcMØ Abch Aih
 MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc
 HmLmC MBÕhd ZWiHmLiz

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbchcm fcb UmEAc
 WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi
 Abhc bhDac AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc
 Fchc dhHi dmGchbz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE,
 Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Shdib UmEAc

dhHi Sjbchc AMhc AMhc CîhU
 ThFSh XhcpW, EBdm Sjbchc ZhY
 S ES MW WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc
 bhMUì BLhDB MiÜnHis DFbhÏ
 AbiC EBdhh Sjbchc ZhYz ¹⁶ EGW
 Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciA FBAC, Abi
 Mmdh Kdi, SjbchE Edh KdEz ¹⁷ EC
 WiESm Abi SibTicm Sjbchc HmLm
 XhPhBdhh, bhdiFc Whbm DBW S
 Abhc bhDac gF-ghdhd XjSz bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh bhWiA
 KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd MbhSE
 Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShBW bWE
 FchB UiZhz

¹⁸ Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE
 FcmC, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm
 ABShb WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-
 ZmOhHici UmGhBchz ¹⁹ BWfhèh
 Abi GjZ MdUiC ABbjz MmShD
 ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBch, Shchc
 bhS gjWhS WhD, Ghdi Shchc bjd
 GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz ²⁰ Aèhc
 ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc ZmXhc WhD,
 BSh Ebd FjUcSi GmbShc ZmXhcz
²¹ Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc
 HmLm FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh
 dBA Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb
 biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:40)

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc

¹ Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm
 MmdhGhW MHBÛ MiWhc Fhb
 Kdmc, Bdh Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE
 Fcm Whz Sjbchc bhMc DF MWM
 WiMc ghSW bhcmE ZCc dhGhW
 chGLmz ² DcZhUmE Sjbch ZehB
 FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi Sjbch YhWh
 bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac MmHiD
 BSh FcLm, Shcm Mbhs ThFi Zhc Fci
 UmEA CKiS Wh Wi? ³ Abi f-fcidm
 Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjgm S
 Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi MmHiD
 BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh ZiKhcic
 dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc ZiKhc FciA
 chGLiz ⁴ Abhc ZiKhc Ebd, Sjbch
 bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF MhHhS UdH
 EE, EC fbd AbiE cjgm Sjbchc dHm
 cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc Zd-fÃiE Abchc

dHm ThFzZ⁵ Ac EC WhYcbhWc
fcidcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHi fDShWc
ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm bhdiF
BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm WhMhS
XhDz

⁶ ahBapWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc
dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi,
bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbdhcmE Tjeh
Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? ⁷ Sm Sjbchc
Uid ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ
YhdhB UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lleh
bDUhc GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S
Sjbch Ghbic Lleh MWz AMhUi BUc
FjcZhWic bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW
Abchc dhHi Ad-bLicmE FjcZhWi
UmEA EBLmz MhWE S, gC BUE
gFd dhGhW Ghbic chGh ghchbz
⁸ DcdhHi AE, AbchE gC XjchW Gh-
bic, bhWi Bjfh Ac GhchXicm ZhU
UidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic Lleh cJoi,
bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU AUhD
Fciz

⁹ Abi AHm Sjbchcm dmGLdhb,
Sjbch WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm
fJ VciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi FBchb Wh, B
MHSc GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM
Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh Fcchc fjHE
DÀmcm Lhei UiShDz Bdh EBdm S
Sjbch MHSc Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE
MhBSmHi EBZz ¹¹ EBdm Abi Ghdi
EGhW FBShb KhBchb, FmC MjUi
WiMcm bjbiW FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac
gm MiWhFjc, djai, UmZ-UmZic
XjMhci, HiZS HhEch, bUGjc, Zh Kjc-
QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc fj VciE Wh, Shc
dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBE Whz

¹²⁻¹³ gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh
XeLm Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc
bhWfc ZiKhc FcShb? BShc ZiKhc
AèhDC FcZhz EBdm SciFhc aiScc
bhWfc ZiKhc Fch Sjbchc Fhb Wh
Wi? SCchS FiShZE ALm, “gC
WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM ThFi
Zhc Fci UmEz”

6

bhbdh-bFðbhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

¹ Sjbch FmCcc MjUi FjWj Bbh-
WUhc ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif ThFm,
Sm Aèhc Xhf ZÙh EFdc HmLm
Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfm ZhBch
bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD? ² Sjbch

MhWE Wh Wi, EC Xhf ZÙh EFdmC
Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aih
MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC
bhbjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh FcShD
Xhc Wh Wi? ³ Sjbch MhWE Wh
Wi, Abch Yicih EFdc ZiKhc Fcbj?
Sm UlWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD!
⁴ Sjbchc MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-
AKhcc Mcjc ED, EC fbD MbhSc
ZhBch bhWfcm FmWm ZiKhec
fhdif ZhWhe? ⁵ Abi S Sjbchcm fcb
UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbchc
bhMm Bdh AGdUhc fhdif DFMWE
WhB Wi, MmBW Sjbchc WiMc
bhMc H×Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhchpW?
⁶ Abi UmGchb, ZiKhec bMdiLE
ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD FhBìh
FchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhc
LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm Sjbch ahBD ahBD
EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdif KhdhBchD,
BShD S Sjbchc WiMcC GmSi Ecz
Sjbch BSh fBì FcE Wh FmWm
Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh
FmWm? ⁸ Zcj Sjbch WiMmC S
EBÙhD FchD, bhWfcm OHichD, Ac
BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi,
Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL
EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbchc
ajd KiØh Ulc ECE, MmSh bhWfc
ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW,
bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOJA WhKhBW,
fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kjci, dja-dhdKi, bUGjc,
HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhM, BSh
bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB
XhBSH WhDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMc FjWj
FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD,
EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
Ac Abchc Aèhc cjgm Sjbchcm VBA
LhY FcLm, Sjbchcm XZiì Fch EBLm
Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÙ Fch
EBLmz

gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfiAc

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc
dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc
MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW
bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh KiØh PiF
WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdsh MhBM
EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb EBSbh
WhDz ¹³ FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc
dhHi GhWi Ac GhWic dhHi XmO

UmEA EBLmz” GjZ fjÙc FTh, EBdm
 AèhD S B UIBEShc ZiWhf FcidiZhZ
 bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh Fchc dhHi
 WhD ZcJ bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac
 bhdiF BLh fcidc dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD
 ShW FjÙcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm
 bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Ac EC
 Zdm AbchcmE MiÙh FcZhZ ¹⁵ Sjbch
 MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid EBD
 Ad-bLic fcidc EJH? Sm Ad-bLic
 fcidcm Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcidc
 dHm bidhBSbW Wi? WhCmjZièh,
 FjWjbØmc Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh
 Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf ZmOic
 dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC
 ZmOic dHm DGhWE bidiMhDz
 Mmdh XZiì SCchS fciYE dmGh
 ALm, “Shch UIBEMW DF fcid
 EBZhZ” ¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW bhdiF
 BLhc dHm bidiMhD, gm ShW dHm
 cjgmE DF EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBApWcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc
 MiWh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm
 ZhU-ZhFi MS HjWh Fcm, BSh fcidc
 Zhcm Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh
 Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcidc ZicjØm
 HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi,
 Sjbchc fcid EBD AèhB XhF cjjc
 FhZh Ic, EC cjjcm Sjbch Aèhc HmL
 ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbchc Uide ZfS
 FcpWz Sjbhc fcid S Sjbhc WiMc fâU
 WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb Uia Sjbhem GciU
 Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbhc fcidcm
 Aèhc HCcZc FhbE dhHhEz

7

ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBApWcm, Sjbch MmSh YSjA
 MhWhc dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL,
 EGW EC ZmXhcm FBchz Sjbchc
 FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi ahdh
 Fhb EBD ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchz ² EBdm
 fbhMc ghds UmGiA Abi FBchb,
 MiWh ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF
 ZmOhBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac
 XcSmF ZmOiØcE MhbhB ThFdm
 ahdhz ³ gFd MhbhBD Shc ZCc
 XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE
 Edh MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz
⁴ ZCc fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc
 MhbhBcZ EdhGhW MhbhBc fcidE
 Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCc ⁵ MhbhB-
 ZCD DFm-EBÙcm Wichf FciE Wh,

Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc
 dhHi UIBEMWm Xchbif FciA FiLj
 fbD AdhUh cBSHd XhcZ ZhUm
 gicZhc bidiMiE, MhSm fcidc GhBfc
 dhHi fDShWm Sjbchcm HjWhc
 XTm OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁶ Sm
 B ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchcm FjWj
 gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS
 Uichbz ⁷ Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh EBD,
 gFd bhWjf Abhc dhGhW AZiASi
 cCF! EBdm Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE
 bhWfm DFE WbjWhc cgb-WiAbs
 XhBLpWz

⁸ Sm ehei ZmOiØcm Ac ZC bch
 ZmOhBØcm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch
 MjUi Abhc dhGhW cBSH XhcpW,
 Sm ahdhz ⁹ EBdm WiMcm fhbd-
 hBSm Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-fhUi Fc-
 CFz FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA
 bch ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

¹⁰ Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb
 Uichb, ZCD MhWj ShBc MhbhB
 LheiA Wh MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi
 Uichb Wh, ØDEJ bhdiFmC Uichz
¹¹ Ac MjUi ShB gciA MhDHi, Sm
 ULch ZiA Wh ZCF, ZcJ MhbhBc
 HmLm YiciA ACFz Edh FjWj Mhb-
 hBDE Shc ZCcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz

¹² EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh S
 fchfci bhdiFc gjFjb WhD, ShW
 XÀm Abi FBchb, FjWj bjbiW ahBc
 ZC MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW
 Ac ShBW MhbhBc dHm fjjhc
 FcSh KhBW, Sm MhbhBD ShWcm
 ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹³ EC dhGhW
 FjWj ZmOi bhWfc MhbhBE MjUi
 BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW, Ac MhbhB
 ShW dHm cBSH KhBW, Sm ZCD
 B MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz
¹⁴ FhcW EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD ShBc
 MhbhBcm XhF-XZiì FcLpW Ac EC
 MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE XhF-
 XZiì FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc
 gjcjìhpw S WhXhF EBD EWmz
 ALdm S AèhD EGW ShchcmE
 XhF-XZiì bWE FcpWz ¹⁵ EBdm
 BLhDB SciFhc ZhBch gC ZC Zh
 MhbhB MjUi DbWmC AdH EBMiSh
 KhBW, Sm EBSh XhcZhZ Bdh
 ghdsM gC bjbiW ahB Zi ZBW ZiAc
 FjWj ZhÙwc bhMm ThFpW Whz
 ZjMchD Wi, Abch fhØid cEAc dhHi

AèhDC Abchcm UhES UiLpWz ¹⁶ E ZC Efd, Sjbì Fìdh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc MhbhbC MhW Sjbì ZhKhBSHD XhcShD WhD? E MhbhbE Efd, SjbìC Zh Fìdh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbì ZhKhBSHD XhcShD WhD?

¹⁷ MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh UhES UiLpW, gm Edh KdCFz gFd BLhDB MbhScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb UiAcz ¹⁸ Mmdh, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm Eðifhc Wh FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm, gm bLdbhWi Wh FcCFz ¹⁹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSh FjWj Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhC EBd ALd FThz ²⁰ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC ghdSmC ThFCFz ²¹ BLhDB SciFhS ABZhc FhdE Sjbì Hjdhb ALdhD Wi? Sm BShc dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh, Ac ðhviw EBSm Xhcdm ðhviw EEZ ²² Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm bhdiF BLhD Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW UczhcE ðhviw EBHmLmz Ac ðhviw ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWiHmLmz ²³ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchcm ZCS UhbiUi GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc Hjdhb ZWiE Whz ²⁴ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc UczhcE gm EdhC cCFz

²⁵ EGW Abi AZiAsi Xjei0c bjLdhc ZmXhcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc HmL ThFi Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gFghdhd cBA Abi Abhc bShbS MhWbchbz ²⁶ EC AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz ²⁷ Sjbhc MjUi ZC ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE Whz ²⁸ EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiAsi Xjei ZiA ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi MHSE Shhc Fì ZheiZ, EC

Fì ThFi Abi Sjbchcm ZhKhBShb KhBchbz

²⁹ ahB Efd, Abi FBShb KhBchb, bhdiF BLhD GjZ MdUi SfcìY AWch, Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhBóh ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhBóh WhBz ³⁰ Mmch UIG-bLiZSE ALpW, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj UIG-bLiZS WhB, Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcch, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch GciU-ZiFi Fcm, ShchE bWm FcCÀh, BSh bhdc CXcm Shchc FjWj UhZi-UhEA WhBz ³¹ Mmch MHS-fjfhc dBA Zmì, Shchc ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fjfhci Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchcm gFd WbjWhc Ki0h-ahZWh ThFi gchB chGShbz FhcW AZiAsi ZmOhB0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fìdh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³³ EBdm ZiAsi bhWfm Ki0h FcpW fjfhcc ZmXhcm, Fìdh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shchc bW Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiAsi ZmOi Ac Xjei0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fìdh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc feid Ac bW XhF-XZiì ThFmz EBdm ZiAsi ZmOi0m Ki0h FcpW fjfhcc ZmXhcm, Fìdh MhbhbCm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib Efd S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc Hdhs FjWj Yfh dhHhBShb KhBchb Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-bCdhc Afif EEZ

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm Shc AZiAsi Xjeic UhD-UhDBí AUhD Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDef XhcEBMhc Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz ³⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm, Mhc bWE FjWj Efh0i WhB, gm Shc WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm Gm PiF FhbC Fcmcz

38 EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi UmD, gm WmF Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm AZiAsi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE ZmfI WmF Fhb Fcmz

39 MhbhB MSUiW MiÜh ThFpW, ESUiW ZC MhbhBc ZhÜWE ThFpWz EBdm MhbhB bhch Hmdm ZCD GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLÜ bhYiF BLhDB SciFhc MmFjWj MWc HmLm ZiA ZBSh XhcpWz 40 Sh-E Abi bWE Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gÀdsh AèhB cjpgc Zdm FBchbz

BLhDB bjiW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

1 gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdhc FTh FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC AGd-ZjDi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz 2 FmC MjUi WiMcm fIAW bWE Fcm, Sm MSGhW fIAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm Whz 3 EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz 4 Sm UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh Lheh ULCh FjØhc WhBz 5 ALbhWE Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA ThFm, Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz 6 EBdm Abchc MhWh bSm Ghdi DF Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBzi ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDUH EBLm, ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhd gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW dhHiC OiFiA ALiz 7 BSh ZjMhc AGd S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm AHm UmZShcm aMWh FcS, DcdhHi Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc ZiZmFc FbMjciD Shcm Fdji

ZhWhDz 8 ALdm FjWj WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED Wh, Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

9 EBdm gifiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC ðhviWsh FjWjBØmC MhWj FbMjc BbhWUhc dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh EDz 10 Sjbhc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm, EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm MjUi SjbhcM UmZShc bÜicE ZBA XfhU GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC XfhU GhBS WhD Wi? 11 Ac EC FbMjc ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD MhW FjZWhWi UiLdh, EGW Sjbhc EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWhf EcZ 12 EdhGhW Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc bjiW ahBAPØc dhM HjWhc Fhb FcE, Shchc FbMjc ZiZmFcm ULG UmE, EC fbD Sjbch Ad-bLic ZicjØmC HjWh FcEz 13 DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abch ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hji GhEAE DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhghZi EFdc EViFhc

1 ahBAPWcm, Abi FiSh ðhviW WhD Wi? Abi FjWj LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi Wh Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? 2 EBÜ FmC Abhcm LhghZi FBA Wh bhWdmE Sjbch S bhWZhd, Abhc LhghZi Fhbc fid-Khàe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bhMUi Sjbch ShW Cçs EBLz

3 Sm Abhc LhghZi XU dBA Mmch fÜD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz 4 Abi Ac LhghZi ZhcWhZhLm FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi? 5 bjiW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fchc EV-iFhc Abchc WhD Wi? EBÜ LhghZi EFdm, bhdiF BLhc ahBAPØm Ac LhghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMic ZiZicm dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci Wh Wi? 6 Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC WiMc ASm FhbhB FciA GhBShb Wi? 7 WiMc HhOöoic

OmFh ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci
 Fcm Wi? Mm Hicim Ydc ZhHhW
 Fcm, gm BShc Yd GhD Wh Wi?
 Mm chGhdm Xfj Xhd chGm, gm
 BShc UIV GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S
 Ghdi bhWjf AGdm bhSiAc Wh,
 bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz
⁹ fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc
 fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz”
 Sm AèhD Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh
 FcpW Wi? ¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc
 FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD
 Wi? WióD, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh
 EBLid, FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW
 Ac MmBW VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfdc
 ZhO XhEAc AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch
 CKiSz ¹¹ Sm Abch Mmdh Sjbchc
 bhMm cjhWiF ZiKi cjBLi, ECdh
 MjUi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UIWiAZi
 GhWi-XhWi MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh
 Wichb Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi
 Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ bhWfc UhZi
 GhOm, Sm Abch AcE Zmfi UhZi
 GhOhBShb Xhci Wh Wi? EBdm
 Abch Bdh UhZi Wh GhOhBA fB
 FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gj-
 GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc XTc
 FhOh Wh EBz

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZiif
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW,
 Shch EghW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh
 XhBW, Ac FjcZhWi GhWhS Mmch
 Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjcZhWic bhd
 ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF EdhGhW
 bhdiF BLhc gjFjb ALm, Mhch Gj-
 GZci SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC
 Fhbc CLiehD GhEA-YiÛh XhBWz

¹⁵ EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi
 Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh
 dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi EShc
 ZmZih FcShD FciZ EGW Abhc
 EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC ZmFhbh
 ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci MhEAC
 ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi Mm Gj-GZci SZdiH
 FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGhWic
 FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi YcmZ
 SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhÛs
 XeCF! ¹⁷ EBdm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm
 SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcéhc ALm,
 Ac MjUi WiMc Gjfid Wh-E Fci, Sm
 bhdiFc UmEA MiçhUhc gifhZm S
 FciAcz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcéhc

FiSh? B Xjcéhc EBd, Gj-GZci SZdiH
 FciA ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB
 Wh, ZiWh XdfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc
 ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb
 WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW
 ZhKhWic dhHi WiMcm gFdc
 Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGLiz ²⁰ BgjUi
 EFdc bW Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi
 fbhME Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz
 Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc EViWm
 WhD, EBdm Mhch ShW fciES
 bhWm, Shchcm Mp Fchc dhHi
 Abi Shchc dhGhW EBLiz ²¹ Ac
 Mhch fciESc ZhBch, Shchcm Mp
 Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc ZhBch bhWfc
 dhGhW EBLiz ALdm Abi Aèh
 UmEA fciESc Zhcm WhD, Ad-
 bLic fciESc EViWm ALiz ²² Mmch
 FbMjc, Shchc HmLm Abi FbMjcc
 dhGhW EBLi, ShchcmE Mp Fchc
 dhHiz ZmXhc EBd, MmFjWj bØm
 FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
 Abi gFd fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz
²³ Ghdi Gj-GZci dhHiC Abi BSh
 FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi EBz

²⁴ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec
 GmdhS CpiA gFdmC UCehD, EBdm
 Xjcéhc Ghdi DFMWmC XhdZ EGW
 SjbchE ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcéhc
 XhEz ²⁵ UCec GmdhS UCehBA ghci
 bhWfm Edh DF bhdh XhD, Mm
 bhdh ZhUm Wi EBMhD, Ac EC
 bhdh XhEAc dhHi Dch ZCS FpiW
 WiEb-FhWjWE bhWmz EBdm
 Abch S ALd EÀD bhdh XhEAc
 dhHi BSh Fcchbz ²⁶ DcdhHi CÐmfs
 Lheh Abi UCehBchb Whz MmSh
 ZmOhBØm ZhShfc dHm Fidh-Fidi
 FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz
²⁷ Zcj Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi Uia
 Hjdhb dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBÛc
 HmLm Gj-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci,
 Xjcéhc ThFi WiMm ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi gjfiAci

¹ ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic
 bhMm Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc IOWh
 Sjbchc bWE cFz Dch gFd S HhBzi
 bmIc KhFhc Sdm cBSH, gFdm XhED
 AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA HmLdhz

2 gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid
 UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD
 XhF HjLd FcLdhz 3 Shch Aèhc
 UmEA DFB dhGhW HhBZi GhWi
 GhBLpW, 4 DFB dhGhW HhBZi
 XhWiE GhBLpW, gFdm Edh DF
 FjUcSi Xhíc ThFi XhWi GhBSh,
 Mm Xhíc Shchc dHm dHm cBS,
 EC XhícC EBdh Ad-bLiz 5 Sh-E Dch
 Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF
 Gjfi ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc dhf
 bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

6 BSh IOWh EBd Abchc Shdibc
 dhHi DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA
 Abch gjfiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW
 Fj-XTc Afif Wh EBz 7 Shchc bhMm
 FmC FmC Mmdh bjcSiXjMh FcLid,
 Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz SCchS fciYE
 ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh,
 ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci,
 gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU
 FchS dhHdhz” 8 AcFZhc Shchc
 bhMc ZCS MWm MiWh FchD,
 DFB UiWm SmBf AMhc bhWjf
 bhch HmLdhz Sm Abch MhWj
 EdhGhW MiWh ThFi ZhKiA cBz
 9 Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-bCdhcm
 XciAh FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe GhBA
 bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm Bdh
 XciAh Wh Fciz 10 Shchc bhMc
 ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-MFh FchD,
 Aèhc HMZc YicihD Shchem ZiWhf
 FcLpWz DcdhHi Sjbch Bdh FciE
 Whz

11 Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid
 WifhWh gifhZm, MhSm ESh Um-
 GiA Abch gjfiAc EBz Abch Mmch EC
 AGmci MbhWhc bhWjf, EC dmGh
 XeiA Abch MhWj fhZVhWm cBz
 12 DcdhHi FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE
 Fcm, gm bMZjS ALm, Sm gm gjfiAc
 cCF MhSm Shc BbhW Wh Admz
 13 bhWfc MiÙnHis MmdhGhW
 XciAh AD, EShc ZhBch WDA FjWj
 XciAh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec Whz Aèh
 XhF S gF-ghdh, ShBW Sjbchem
 fbìc ESiciÀ FjWj XciÀhs YhdhBSh
 WhD, Zcj XciÀh ThFi ZhKiZhc XTE
 ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh fbì
 FcShD Xhcz

14 E bhDac Uli EFd, DcdhHi Abi

Sjbchem FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh
 ThFi MhW ZhKhEz 15 Sjbchem
 AGdUhc MhWiAc Abi FBchb, Abi
 MmSh FBchb Sjbch BSh MhKhB-
 ZhKhB FciA UmGEz 16 Ad-bLic
 bmMZhWic fbD, fjFciA AUhD FciA
 XiAdh ThFi Abch Mm fcZS GhB,
 BShc bhMUi Abch Ad-bLic dCc
 dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm cJoi
 LieiA GhB, B GhWic bhMUi ShW
 fcide dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? 17 Abch
 gFdm MmZdh DF cJoi ZhOia GhB,
 Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW
 EBdmE Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

18 gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc ghDS
 KiØh FcE, Shchc MmSh bhWfm
 FjcZhWic Hji GhBW, Shch gC
 FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd FhbE-E fciF
 EBMhBW Wh Wi? 19 Ac Abi
 FjWj FBchb Wi, UmZShc Whbc
 XfhUcm gifhZE Vch MhD, Zh EC
 UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD? 20 Wh,
 bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm MS
 WbjWhc Zdi UmBW, BSh UmE-
 UhWZ, ajS-YocSc WhbmC UmBW,
 Aèhc Whbm WhDz Sm Abi KhB
 Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc FjWj
 GhSic-Ulii cCFz 21 gjWE, bhdiF
 BLhc bmMZhWi Ac ajS-YocSc
 bmMZhWi, B UlBE FhbE fciF EA
 Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz bhdiFc
 XiAdh Ac ajSc XiAdh, UlBESh ThFi
 DFdHm GhEA PiF WhDz 22 Sm
 Abch FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF BLhc
 UidE AHjBW dhHhBShb Wi? ShW
 dHm dhehB FciA MISShb Xhcbj
 Wi?

GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

23 bWE Ec Wi, Abi S AHm FBli,
 FjWj FjWj MWm FpW, “Abhc
 dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc
 MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW
 bhWfc dhHi CXFci, Bdh KiØh S
 PiF WhDz MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdshc
 ghdh, EBdm gFdShD S bhWfc
 BbhW ZhehD Whz 24 Sm FjWj
 MWmC WiMc ðhcT dBA XhHd
 EBE Wh, Zcj EBÛc ahdhB Fchc
 Kmih FcEz 25 ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj
 Hji ZiFi EBdm BSh GhBE, WiMc
 ZiZmFcm fhØi chGhc dhHi FjWj

fÜD FciE Whz ²⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYo
S FD, “B MHS Ac MHSc gÀdShc
bhZjUcz”

²⁷ DcdhHi Abchc SciFhc ZhBcc
FjWj bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm UhES
UmBW, Ac Sjbch MhBShD KhE,
Sm ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi
FjWj fÜD Wh FciA MmSh LhbWm
UmBW EShC GhBEz ²⁸ EBdm FmC
MjUi Sjbchcm MhWhB UmD, B
GhWi FjWj UmZShc Whbc XfhU,
Sm Mm Mwm BGhW FBLm, Shc
ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc
dhHi BSh GhBE Whz ²⁹ Abi S Sjbchc
ZiZmFc FTh FBchb Wh, gC Ullch
bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW
EBÜ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhc, Abhc
BËh-EwiËhc ðhViWshS FmWm WhF
HdhBS? ³⁰ Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD FciA GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm
Mm GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD
Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac ZUWhb
EBS FmWm?

³¹ DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh
FcE Zh MmShC FcE Wh FmWm,
gFdShC Aèhc HCcZc WiESm FciEz
³² ZWi BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi,
Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTC
FhOh ZWiE Whz ³³ Abi Mmdh gFd
WbjWhc bhWfcm gFd ZmXhcm GjF
chGhc Kmih Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz
Abi S WiMc ðhcTc KiØh Fci Wh, fZ
bhWfc ahdhBc Kmih Fci, MhSm
Shch WhMhS gHLid FcpWz

11

¹ Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW
KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh Abhc dhGhW
KdEz

MbhSE Aèhc

DZhuS-ZÜnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhuS FcE

² E ahB EFd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA
Shdib bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd
ZmXhcmC Abhcm BAU chGchD,
DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz

³ Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW
ZjME, Ad-bLic EBdh gFd ZmOhBØc
bhTh, ZmOhBW EBdh ZmOiØc
bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh Ad-bLic
bhThz ⁴ DZhuS-ZÜnHic fbD Mm

ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS
Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc
bhThcm Efçhw Fcmz ⁵ EdhGhW
Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-
bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, EC
ZmOiDE ShBc bhThc Efçhw Fcm,
ShB bhTh FhbhBd ZmOiØc dhGhW
ZWiMhDz ⁶ FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh
Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc Kjd FhbhBd-
hCFz EBdm ZmOiØc Kjd FhbhWi
fcbc ZifD bWE EBdm, ShBc bhTh
HjciA chGCFz ⁷ DZhuS-ZÜnHic
fbD bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhBØc
dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmOhBØcm
ShW WiMc LjcSm XDUH FcLpW
Ac ZmOhBØc bhMUic Aèhc bgibh
MhBc ED, EBdm ZmOiØc bhMUic
ZmOhBØc bgibh MhBc EDz ⁸ XDdh
ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S ZmOi
ThFi XDUh EBLpW Wh, EBdm
XDdh ZmOi bhWjf bhB ghEA WióD
ZmOh ThFiC XDUh EBLpWz ⁹ Ac
ZmOiØc dhHi ZmOhBW XDUH
EBLpW Wh, ZcJ ZmOhBØc dhHiC
ZmOiW XDUh EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib
bhYiF Yiciñh EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA,
ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm
gFd ZmOiØm bhTh HjciA chGh
Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc
ZmOi bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm
acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic
CXcm acfh FcpWz ¹² FhcW, XDdh
ZmOh AUb ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi
bhB ghEA XDUh, Sh-E ZmOiW
ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhBØc MWb EDz
ALdm gÀdShc S Aèhc XDUhZ

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci
UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj
ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF
Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc ghd-Khd ThFiC S
ZjMh MhD, ZmOhBØc bhThS dhæh
Kjd chGh fcbc ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm
ZmOiØm dhæh Kjd chGdm Shchc
fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm HjciA
chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh Kjd
XhBLpWz ¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA FmC ScF-
ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAX
EBd, BSh Lheh Ullch FjWj WiEb
Abchc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc
bhMmE WhBz

BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhWic ZmX-hcm

¹⁷EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbche FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, ZcJ GmSi EDz ¹⁸Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbD Sjbche bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE FciZ ¹⁹ALdm S Sjbche bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm Sjbche bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidiA DZhUS-ZÜnh FcE, EC fbD S Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz ²¹FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbche DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhDz ²²GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbche FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BËh FciA Aèhc MbhScm Ddhbi FechD Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic FjØh WhB, Shchcm fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBShb? Sjbche ShciY FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchcm UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cJØi ASE dBdh, ²⁴Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cJØi OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbche dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” ²⁵Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh EBd Dc Wifh-Whz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhcm BAUFch dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz” ²⁶Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cJØi GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ ESZhc ShW bCSc FTH DdhW FchDz

²⁷DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cJØi GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc ZicJØm HjWh FciA

Ulfi ZWiMhDz ²⁸EC cJØi GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz ²⁹FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcidc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz ³⁰EShc dhHiC Sjbche bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz ³¹Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBhjz ³²EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh Abchc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abchcm fhfW FcpW, MhSm UlWiAc gfDc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³DcdhHi E ahB EFD, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhWi GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD DFm-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz ³⁴DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhD, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABBj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

12

AèhB XhF cJgjc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS

¹E ahB EFD, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cJgjc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbche FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz ²Sjbche MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bhSiS Xhcm Whz ³EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb, Aèhc cJgjc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cJgjc Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhd-iFz”

⁴EC DFB XhF cJgjc WhWhW WbjWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz

⁵Abch WhWhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS FciZ ⁶Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD

Abchc bhMm Fhb FcpWz ⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cjj DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz ⁸ EC XhF cjjc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjDc bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGdUhci bhS bhShc WiAbS UmEA EDz ⁹ DFMWm EC cjjc Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC cjjc Zdm Ullch MWm Zmbhciem ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW, ¹⁰ FmC FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC ZhU-ahdh cjj Efd Ac MiW-ajScm KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW WbjWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb S EC DFB XhF cjjm FcpWz EC UhW-WiAbS Efd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF XcSmF bjbWcm ZhOia UmBWz

DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH

¹² E ahBapW Efd, DF fcidc Mmdh ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidiA DF fcid ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz ¹³ Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF cjjm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cjjj XhBLiz

¹⁴ FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, ZcJ ZCS EJH Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵ EGW XhED MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi XhE MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁶ ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi FhW MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷ bhWfc Aih fcidC MjUi KCG EBmiS, Sm gjWZhc GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi fhch fcidC FhW EBmiS, Sm ImchW gjjHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? ¹⁸ Sm AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcidc WhWhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz ¹⁹ gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBmiS, ShBdm fcidc

FjW ghdS EBd EWm? ²⁰ fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S DFOhCz

²¹ KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchem Abhc Ucfhc WhB,” Ac bhThD UIBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchem Abhc Ucfhc WhBz” ²² ALdm fcidc Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHjBWC Zmfi Ucfhciz ²³ fcidc Mm fcbe EJHcm Abch gjc-bjcc bWE Fci, BShcm Abch Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm Abch BìS FciA HjciA chGiz ²⁴ EBdm Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD, BShcm HjciA chGhc Ucfhc ED Whz ALdm AèhD EC gjc-bjcc Ac FbMjc EJHcm Zmfi BìS UiA, gFd EJHcm Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW, ²⁵ MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, ZcJ DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW bWE Fcmz ²⁶ fcidc DF EJHc MjUi Fi ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF EJHm BìS XhBdm, Aih fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

²⁷ Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid, Sjbch DFE MW EC fcidc DFE EJHz ²⁸ MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm XDdh LhghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bhSch, ZhUm Cihu Efd ZEABd FcLpWz DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch FmchbSi Fhb Fchc, Zmbhc ahdh Fchc, fhBì-fghDsh Fchc, BLhDB MbhScm KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSch MWz ²⁹ Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj LhghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC XichFi bhSpW Wi? gFdC Cihu Wi? Ac gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰ gFdm FjWj Zmbhc fiYh FcSh XhchpW Wi? gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiSh XhchpW Wi? WiòD Whz ³¹ Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi Uhbi WiAbS Efd XhEAc dhHi Afif EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchem AcE ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbZ

13

bgäsc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VW

¹ Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf Zh ALb-
hWi Yicihc HhBZi ahfhD bhSi, Ac
Abhc aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm,
Sm S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd
XiSdc IOi Zh NWNW Fch FcShdc
dhGhW EBHmLiz ² Abhc MjUi Xi-
chFi bhSiZhc GmbSh ThFm, gFd
ZhSjWi ZmXhc ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc
AGd-ZjÐiD Fhbid EB, Ac Abhc Bh-
hWi ZdUi CKh Xhecme DF MhHh
ThFi AcF MhHhS gchBdiShb Xhci,
EBdm Abhc Uide FjWj bgäs Wh
ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE Abi FjØhc
WhDz ³ Abhc gFd VW-LhbhWh
MjUi HciZ-UlGicm ZidhB UmB, Db-
WFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi MhdhWic
dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm
MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj Yh-
DUh WhBz

⁴ bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-
bhDA Fcm, Bfjh Fcm Wh, ZehB
Fcm Wh, EgJFhc Fcm Wh, ⁵ ZhU
ZmZghe Fcm Wh, WiMc ØhcTc
KmiH Fcm Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh,
FmC FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm
Wh, ⁶ WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED Wh, ZcJ
gFIFSiD Gjfi Fcmz ⁷ bgäsM gÀdsh
fbÌ Fcm, gFdSh Ziðhf Fcm, gFd
ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD
Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA VpÌ Vcmz

⁸ gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUIW
YkehBMiZ, WhWhW ahfhe fmf
EBMiZ Ac AGdUhc AGdE YkehB-
MiZ, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD
Whz ⁹ Sm EGW Abch S FjWjShC
fjèAwh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE
fjèAwh FBShb Xhci Whz ¹⁰ EBdm
Abch MhWi, fjèAwh EAc fbD
MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-Kjch
gFdSh YkehBMiZz

¹¹ Abi MmZdh gjcj ALdhh, EC
fbD gjcjhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjcjhc
dhGhW KiØh-ahZwh FcShb, Ac
gjcjhc dhGhW ZiKhC-ZiZmKWh
FcShbz EBdm EGW S Ze EBHmLi,
DcdhHi gjcjhc dhGhW AKhc-
ZmZghe ZhU UidhBLiz ¹² EGW
S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm
gFdSh Xcihc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm
gC fjèAwh EAc fbD ABdm Abch

gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz
EGW Abi gÀdsh XjchXjc MhWi
Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh
XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm
Mmdh XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE
gFdSh MhWbjz

¹³ ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac
bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ,
BShc bhMm bgäsc gFd ThFi Zez

14

*XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSc
SYhS*

¹ DcdhHi E ahB EFD, SjbchE
bgäsc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cjcj
UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi
EE, GhL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh
XhBSm GiAdi EEz ² FhcW Mm
bhWfm HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm,
gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh,
Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc ahfh
FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh, gm Ghdi
XhF cjcj Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi FDz
³ EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW,
DBW bhWfc HmLmC bhSpW, DW
bhSm bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm,
bhWfc Uide Afh Ac fhØwh MjHhDz
⁴ Sm Mm MmW HhBZi ahfhD
bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm HeiA Sjdm,
EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW
S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdpWz
⁵ DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC
HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE Zmfi
KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS
bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm
MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac
bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm HeiA
Sjdhc dhHi ULch FmC BShc bhWi
ZjMhBA Wh UmD, Sm gC MmBW
XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

⁶ ahBApWcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc
HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj
ahfhD bhSi, EBdm Dc bhMUi
Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh, AGd-
gmFbSc FTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh
FiShZi WLIES Wh MhWhB, Sm
AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ
Wi? ⁷ bWm FcE, Zhfi, fhciÛh, Ac
MmSh ZhBÐ-zhMWhc aiScm FjWj
MhW WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF
fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC

ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ? ⁸ MjDS MhEAc dhHi YCMi fiqHhD MjUi XciéhC AEAM Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQi EBZ Wi? ⁹ EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh EMhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰ B UlWiAS WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MmWm bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiz ¹² BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS Uia MbhScm HeiA SjdH MhD, EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi Kmih FciEz

¹³ DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Uis Xhcmz ¹⁴ Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjm ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm FjØh Fcmc Whz ¹⁵ EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? Abi cjjg Uia ULA FcShb, Ac ZjDi UiaE FcShbz Abi cjjg Uia HiS-HMd HhBbj, ZjDi UiaE HiS-HMd HhBbjz ¹⁶ Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cjjg Uia fjFcia AUhD FcE, Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS? Shch S ZjMmcC Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch S EKiWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz ¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFcia AUhD FcchD, EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA SjdH Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFcia AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm ZCS Zmfi bhSiz ¹⁹ Sh-E MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD AMhc AMhc FThc ZUdh, bhWfc Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh FBbjz

²⁰ ahBapWcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjDi gjcJhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bjfh-WiÜhc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc dhGhW ECFz ²¹ ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfUi, ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGUi, Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS WhD, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, Zcj E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh E-BbhWUhc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DFdHm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf BWE AD, Sm Shch Sjbchcm XhHd FBZh Wh Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi bhSpW, EbW fbD FjWj E-BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghbhd, Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm WiMc HjWhc ghds ZjMidiZ, EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FcZz ²⁵ Shc bWc djFhBd ZifD Gjdh-bmdh EBZ, SmC gm LBMUhs XeiA Aèhc HccZ-ShciY Fcia FBZ, "AXWhcch bhMm WióD Aèh XhF AMic ALpWz"

BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW bhWh

²⁶ ahBapWcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhS MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbD FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhcm FpW, FmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm EDz ²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBZi ahfhD FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz ²⁸ bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch MbhSE KjXKhX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz ²⁹ Ac XichFi bhSch EFdm Edh UlB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB FcCFz ³⁰ EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS

ALpW, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi
FjWj Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid
ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBW
WichB EBMhCÄhz ³¹ EdhGhW
Sjbc h gFdmC DF DF Fci XichFi
bhSiE, MhSm gjWch EFdm Shdib
Ac CSfhg XhDz ³² XichFi bhSchc cjj
S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm, ³³ Aèh
XhFm WióD Hjdbhd XLÜ FcpW Wh,
Zcj fhØi XLÜ FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc gFd MbhSc
WiEb-FhWjW EBD, MbhSc bhMm
ZmOi bhWjf WichB cEA CKiS, HY-
fY Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc
WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSh bhWCFz
³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi
EBdm ZheiS HiA WiMc MbhbBc
HmL ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc
bhMm ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch fcbz

³⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb
FjWj Sjbc h HmL ThFi ZhcBLm
Wi? Ghdi Sjbc h HmLmC ABLm
Wi? ³⁷ bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm
MjUi WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi
GmbShAdh bWE Fcm, Sm gm
BGhW ZjMidhCF, Abi Sjbc h
HmLm MmSh dmGdhh, BSh
gAdShc bhdiF BLhc gjFjz ³⁸ Ac
FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE
bhBÛ Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbc h
XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE,
Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSiSmE ZhVh
UiE Whz ⁴⁰ Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC
XjchXjc AUZ-FhDUh Ac WiEb-
FhWjW bhWiA Fch Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA

CPH

15

(15:1-58)

*BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÜh
EBLpW*

¹ E bjbiW ahB Efd, Abi AHm Mm
Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTh
EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbc h BSh
FZjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE
cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi,
BSh MjUi Sjbc h bMZjS Fci VciA
chGE, Sm EC GjF-GZcic bhMUI
WhMhS XhBchD, Ac Wh XhBdm

Sjbc h BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz
³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib
XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE
FciA Sjbc hcmE MhWhBLiz Aèhc
Fhdhb bhYiF Abchc HjWhc bhYic
dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjczhWi
UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid,
Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF bCSc SiW
UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÜh
EBLpWz ⁵ MiÜh EAc ZhUm ShBW
XDdh LghZi XiScem, ZhUm ShW
gC ZhcEMW LghZicm UmGh
UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm ShBW DFdHm
XhKfcE Zmfi bjbiW ahBcm UmGh
UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC
bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH
MiÜh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW ahB
BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LghZicm
UmGh UiLpWz ⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc
gmfc Nkdi-Nheh XjS, EC AbchcmE
ShBW UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LghZi
EFdc bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÛ,
Abi S LghZi FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG
WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm
Mjdb FcShbz

¹⁰ EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi,
BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc
CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm
Wh, Abi EBÛ LghZi Efd ThFi Zmfi
bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm
WiMm FcShb XhLi Wh, Zcj Aèhc
cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz ¹¹ DcdhHi
Abi Zh EBÛ FjWj LghZiD MmBWC
SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB
ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA
Sjbc h BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiÜh Ebbj

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh
Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch
ED, ShBdm Sjbc h bhMc FmC FmC
FmbWm FD, bhWjf bciHmdm Ac
MiÜh EBS h WhD? ¹³ bcW ZhUm
MiÜh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-
bLiE MiÜh EBLpW Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-
bLi MiÜh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc
SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbc h BbhW
AWhE ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DbWFi EGhWE
ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm
Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh,

FhcW Abchc SZdiH EBD, AèhD Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpWz EBdm bjcUh EFdcm MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÙh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh EFd MjUi MiÙh EBA Wh CPpW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÙh EBA CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz ¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UIWiAZi MiÙnHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfz ZU WLiZz

²⁰ EBdm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiÙh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÙh Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZjmchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiÙh EBA CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm ECdh gFdcm MiÙh Fch EBZz ²³ EBdm Dc bhMm FTh ALm, AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÙh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW UilchZhc SfciY AWhc FhdE ShW CçS EFdcmE MiÙh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UIWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfhB fbMhBZhz ²⁵ FhcW, AèhD MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcMØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bCScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhz ²⁷ XZiÙ MZjc fciYE ALm, “ShBW gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD, gÀdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi EBD, AèhD ShW WiMcm

ZhU chGiA EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gÀdSh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdShcm dBA EC GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFc gÀdShc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABÈH VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HjLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcm MjUi FjWjUiWC MiÙh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUh FiSh? ³⁰ Ac Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm IØhD IØhD ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi EBac? ³¹ ED, ahB EFD, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBac! Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL OhCWE MJdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UIWiAZi WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abch FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcm MjUi MiÙh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-UhE YkcSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz” ³³ ahBApWcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LièmG ALm, “Fj-fJHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz” ³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ØDEJ AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbe ZmXhcz

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd FmbWm MiÙh EBZz? Shchc fcide HPW FidhGhW EBZz?” ³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbch WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch CPM Whz ³⁷ Ac Sjbch ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc, EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz ³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF BShc LjcS-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYiF Kmchc LjcS-AFhc UmBWz ³⁹ ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhcc Hjì S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hjì DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac bhLc AcF dhGhWz ⁴⁰ ECdh

ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm,
 UlWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E
 Zmgmîi fcide SmM DFdhGhW, Ac
 UlWiAZi fcide SmM AcF dhGhWz
⁴¹ fjcjMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc
 SmM AcF dhGhW Ac Smchc SmM
 UilCh dhGhWz DbWFi DF Smch
 ThFi AcF Smchc SmME AdhUhz

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPHE
 EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi UiA ghcdm
 XKiMhD, EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh
 MiÛh Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKS WhDz
⁴³ EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi UmEA ED,
 fçhwi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi
 UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH
 EBZ ZdZhW ghdSmz ⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA
 ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ
 cjghWiF fcidz cÃ-bhjfc fcid MmZdh
 ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcidE ALmz
⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhcm
 XZiî SCchS fciYE ALm, “EC XDdh
 Aub MiÛh MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm
 fmf Aub, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW
 FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh MiÛnHi
 UmEch cjjz ⁴⁶ EBdm cjghWiF Mm
 fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh
 ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF
 fcidz ⁴⁷ Mmdh XDdh Aub bhOi ThFi
 Abdh, ZhUm UilCh Aub, Ad-bLi
 Abdh Zmgmîi ThFiz ⁴⁸ MHSc bhWjf
 EBdh EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc
 dhGhW, Ac Zmgmîi bhWjf EBdh
 gC Zmgmîi MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz
⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc dhGhW Abch
 Mmdh bhOic FhDac LjcS XhBLi,
 PiF ECdh gC Zmgmîi MWc dhGhW
 Zmgmîi LjcSE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBAPwcm Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, cÃ-bhjfc FjWj fcid Aèhc
 ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD Whz MmShc
 ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjBØmc
 KicîhDB ZWm Whz ⁵¹ Sm Abi
 Sjbchcm DFOh ZhSjWi FTh Mh-
 WhBchb, MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc
 S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdcC
 LjcS ZUdiMiZz ⁵² FiAbSc FhdE
 DF bgjcôsc bhMm, KGjc XdFm,
 fiqHhS Yk UmEAc dHm dHmC
 Abch ZUdiMibjz EC fiqHh ZhMiA
 ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcSm
 MiÛh EBZh, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf
 EBS WhD, Ac AbchE gC LjcSm

ZUdiMibjz ⁵³ DcdhHi Mm fcid
 ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh LjcS
 XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW XKiS
 WhD, Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh
 LjcS XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW
 bcS WhDz ⁵⁴ Ac Mm fcid XKiMhD,
 B fcidm MmZdh KicîhDB LjcS XhBZ,
 Mm fcidE bCS ED, BShD MmZdh
 KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZ, gC fbD
 Aèhc Fhdhbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

⁵⁶ bCSc Zif UhS EbD HjWh, Ac
 HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD bjLh
 WZic fciESz ⁵⁷ EBdm Aèh XhFc
 fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mp
 UhW FcpWz

⁵⁸ Sm, E Abhc bhDac ahBAPw,
 Sjbch BbhWm bMzjS EE, MhSm
 FjØhD Sjbchcm AdhbS Wh Xhcmz
 bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm gc-
 ghbmfx XjchXjc ZidhB UmE, Sjbch
 S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm
 B bmWS FjWjBØmc ZmFhbh MhD
 Whz

ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA

16

(16:1-24)

cidîY KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFcdm
 fhBîc dhHi KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm
 Abi EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc
 BLhDB MbhS EFcdm Abi Mmdh
 gjFjb UiLi, SjbchE ECdh FcEz

² Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic
 SCYiF EWjMhDB ghßhc XDdh UiW
 FiLj OmFh-XDfh UdH FcE, MhSm
 Abi MmZdh ABbj, EC fbD FjWj
 KhÛh SjdH Wh dhHmz ³ Abi ABA
 ghcdm Sjbchc UdH Fch EC UhW-
 GDchS MmcjMhdmbE dBA MhEAc
 dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm XLÛ FcZhD,
 Abi KiPi UiA Shchcm XhPhBbjz ⁴ Ac
 Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA
 Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm EBA
 MhBzhz

gMcS XhCdjLm FciØ LYcc WiES

⁵ Abhc GiAd EBd bhFiUWiA EBA
 ABShb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA
 Umfc aiScmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz
⁶ ABA gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc
 HmLm cBbj Zh Aîh fiSFhd Sjbchc
 HmLmC FhOhBbj, MhSm Abi
 MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm SjbchC
 Abhcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-
 MhBS FciA UiZhDz ⁷ XTc FjObc
 dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi MhEAc
 FhdE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb
 KhB Wh, Abi KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi
 EBdm ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm
 ThFbjz ⁸ EBdm XÓhbfi BU XcMØ
 Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC cBbj, ⁹ FhcW
 Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh fjMjH
 ALm, B fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz
 Sh-E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicjViSh
 Fcchz

¹⁰ GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc
 EWE ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-
 WicaDD cBSh XhcpWz MhWE S,
 Abi Mmdh bhdiFc GmMbS FciAc,
 ShBWE PiF ECdh Fcchz ¹¹ DcdhHi
 FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh
 Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh Abhc
 HmLm ABSH XhcpW, ECdh fhØi bS
 ShWcm AHjABA UiEz Abi S ShW
 dhHi Zhc KhBAC, Afh Fci ahBAPØc
 dHm ShBWE ABzhz

¹² Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb,
 ShWcm ZCS biWS FcLdhh, ah-
 BAPØc dHm EBA EGW Sjbchc
 HmLm MhBSh, Sh-E FjWjbØmc
 chMi EBdh Whz Sm fbD-fjMjH
 EBdm ZhUm MhBZhWmz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd gifiaC
 EE, BbhWm bMzjS EE, fhEfi ahZ
 UmGhE Ac ZdZhW EEz ¹⁴ Sjbch
 MSShC FcE, bgäSc fgiS FciEz

¹⁵ Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aîh
 HtiL Umfc bhMm AîYhw ahBc
 XciZhcC EBdh XDdh BbhWUhcZ
 Aèhc XhF ZUh EFdc GmMbSc
 dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi biWS FciAc, BdhGhW
 bhWfcm Sjbch BîSc fgiS aMiE, AcE
 MS MWm Edh GmMbS FcpW, Aèhc
 Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh
 aMiEz ¹⁷ EC AîYhw ahB, YhSjWhS

ahB Ac AFiF ahB ABLpW UmGiA
 Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc
 EahZ XjcW EBLmz ¹⁸ Dch Abhc Ac
 Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz Sjbch EC
 dhGhW bhWfcm GhL BîS FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bh-
 Wfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz
 AFid Ac YiLFidh, Ac Shchc Icc
 MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc bgäSc fgiS
 Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²⁰ gFd
 bjbW ahBAPØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï
 HdhHdi FciEz

²¹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC
 Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhbz ²² bhdiF BL-
 hcm MjUi FmC bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm
 Shc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz bhchWh
 Th! bhWi, E Abchc bhdiF, SficiY
 AWCÀh! ²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc
 CXcm Mhci cCFz ²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi
 Abhc BLhDB bgäs cBdz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 8 Wæc
LiXhch
ULCh FciØiA
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch
Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic
AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd FciØ
MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh ULLch
LgiYhz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS
BLhD ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc 21 ZLc
ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS
XhCdJLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC
fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi
dmGLidhz XhCdJLc LhghZi XU dBA
FciØ MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ
ZicjViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm
ShBW BShc MjAX UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdJLc dmGh EC LgiYhc
bhMUi ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh
MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB
Gjf-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW
CSfhg, ULG-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDdh
BLhDB MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDfhc
EahZc fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ
FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm
dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG
Fch ALiA Umf EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc
aiScm, Ac bhFiUWiA EGWFjc HtiL
Umf aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviW
Umf ALidz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCd-
jLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc
EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdJLc
EViFhc 10-13 cFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi
bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW
LhghZiz FciØ OhCwC BLhDB MbhS
Ac AiH HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc
MS XhF ZÛh Efd Zfs FcpW, Dche

HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbiW ahB
SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc
CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz
ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gÀdc
Uidc ZjM UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS
ULG-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM
UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM
XhBA, EBÛc ULG-bLiZSc fbD AbchE
Shchcm ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-
bLic dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS ULG-
bLiZS fbÌ FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD
ZCS ZjM-fhØiE XhBAcz ⁶ Abch Mm
ULG-bLiZS fbÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc
bWc fhØwh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC
Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC
AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch
MmZdh Abchc dhGhW ULG-bLiZSE
XeZhd, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM
bhYiF Sjbchc Fìcm fbÌ FcSm fhBÌ
FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZjS
DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc
ULG-bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc
UmEA ZjM-fhØwhc bhMmE fciF
ALz

⁸ Sjcéc ALiA UmfE Abch Mm
bLiZSE XeLdhh, ESh Sjbchcm
MhWhBShb KhBz giWE ThFSm
Abchc CXcm Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC
AMhZ Edh bhchÍf ALid, DcdhHi
Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei UiLdhhz
⁹ bWE FcLdhh, Abch Wióis bhch
MhBbjz Sm Abchc B ghds EBLid,
MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh
FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh
Fci SjdpW, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh
Fciz ¹⁰ DF ZmMjBSh bCSc AS ThFi
ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac
EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm
acfh FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC
Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBZhz
¹¹ SjbchE ULA-bjWhMhS FciA
Abchcm fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS
MWc ULac GhSicm Abch Mm cgb
XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc
fjFciA AUhd FcZhz

FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdJLc fãcF

(1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdJLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA XZiï Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÛnHi Abch UIWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch S Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh dmGiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD Ac ZjmchD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dmGiAcZ Ac Afh FciAc, Sjbch ghmfmhC Edh ZjMhS cBZhDz ¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhem Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc, Abchcm dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SfcYAWhc fbD Sjbchcm dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThe CXcm acfh FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE UIBEZhc Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj, Hmdm Sjbch UIBEZhcC cgb-WiAbS XhBZhDz ¹⁶ Abi bWE FcLdhh, bhFiUWiAS MhEAc XTm Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, MhSm DjgUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abhcm AHjABA UmEz ¹⁷ EBdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSH RJ FcLdhh? MHSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhwDFZhc “ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjeh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz” ²⁰ Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhC S Ad-bLic bhMUï Xjch EDz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLièhD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ ²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchem Ac Sjbchcm

MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèhz ShBWC Abchcm GmdhYSi UiLpWz ²² ShW WiMc VW gifhZm Abchcm fid-Khàe bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BSbc XDDh Fiïi gifhZm Abchc Uidc bhMm AèhB XhF cjjg UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA Abhc MiÛnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbchc ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhD Sjbchcm ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ OhCWE MhEA ZÛ chGLiz ²⁴ Abch WiMcm Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh, ZcJ Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALZ

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE UIG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm MhBSHb WhDz ² FhcW Abi Sjbchcm UIG Uidm Abchem Gjfi FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchem UIG Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abchem Gjfi Fche Ac S FmC WhBz ³ Abhc BdhdmGhc FhcW Ebd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj, EC fbD Mmch Abchem Gjfi Fche FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi MhWj FjWj UIG Wh XhBz Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi Ebbj, SjbchE BSHS Gjfi EBZhDz ⁴ Abhc bWE Ze UIG dBA, KGjc XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLdhhz ALdm Abi Sjbchcm UIG UmEAc dhHi dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhYFch

⁵ Abchem MjUi FmC UIG UiA ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abchem WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM UIG UiLmz ⁶ Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWm bidiA Shcm Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz ⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfi UIGm gm FhSc Wh EDz ⁸ DcdhHi GhL Fci Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm bhDA FcE, BSH XcbhW Fci UmGhEz ⁹ Abi XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhh, Sjbch gFfD

ZmXhcm ZhBÐ AL Fi Wh, DcdhHiC
 Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGLiz ¹⁰ Sjbch
 MjUi FjWj ZmXhcm FmCccm bhY
 Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci
 UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh
 bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm
 Sjbchc dhHiC FciAc, ¹¹ MhSm
 fDShWm Abchcm VjFh UiS Wh
 Xhcmz Shc Fj-bSdZc FTh S Abchc
 EMhWh WhDz

*Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc
 dhGhW*

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic
 ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA
 UmGdhh, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi
 bhdiFm Abhcm DFOh fjMjH Fci
 UiLpWz ¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc
 ahB SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD
 Abhc bWE GjZ Efhoi ALidz DcdhHi
 ScjAL OhCWE bhWfc HmL ThFi
 ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS HmdhhHiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA Mh-
 WhB, ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-
 bLic ZiMpEc bgh YkcSic biLidc
 dHm KhdhBehz Ad-bLicm KiWh
 S DF ImchWc dhGhWz AèhD
 ShW Mp-MhìhD EC ImchW Abchc
 bhMUi gFd MhHhS LiìhB UmBWz

¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fchc Ac
 Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC UlBE Udc
 dhHi Abch EBdhb Ad-bLic DF
 ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD
 Aèhc UcZhcE FjcZhWic dhGhW
 fXiA Uichz ¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc,
 Shche HmLm Abchc ImchW EBD
 bchc HÙ, Mhc Yd Ebd Wióis bcWz
 Ac Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fchc,
 Shche HmLm Abch EBdhb MiÛnHic
 ImchW, Dc Yd Ebd AGmchSc
 MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF Fhb Fchc
 dhG FjW MW? ¹⁷ WiMc dhac dhHi
 Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc Fhdhb dBA
 ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc dhGhW
 WhDz Abch Zcj Aèhc XhPhBd MW
 gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm
 Aèhcm AMic-WhMic chGiA SZdiH
 FciAcz

3

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc
 GhUiB*

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch
 BSh FBA gicZhc Abchc WiMc
 fjWhb HhEAS dhHLi Wi? FjWj
 FjWj bhWfc Mmdh EBÛc HmL
 ThFi LWU WmEA dhHm, AbchE
 EdhGhW Sjbchc HmLm Zh Sjbch
 ThFi LWU XhEA dhHZ Wi? Wh,
 bjOmC Whz ² Sjbchc Whb S Abchc
 Uidc bhMm dmGh ALm, SjbchC
 EBdhD Abchc LWUz Ac EC LWUc
 FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac gFdmC
 Xeoz ³ BGhW S Xcièhc ZjMh
 MhD, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU EBdhD
 SjbchcC, SjbchC Abchc bmWSc Ydz
 B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh
 EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cjjg UiA
 dmGh EBLmz BGhW S Sjc XheE
 XhEA fciESc dhGhW FjWj Xhícc
 CXcm dmGh WhD, Zcj bhWfc Uidc
 bhMmC dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD
 Aèhc UcZhcE Abchc XjchXjc
 WióDEsh ALm, ⁵ Sh-E Abch Mm
 WiMc HjWm gFdSh FcidShb Xhcbj,
 Bdh FjWj FTh WhDz B GmMbSi
 HjW S Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFic XhBz
⁶ Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièhc
 FTh MhWhWic dhHi, ShBWC
 Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW UhW
 FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm fciES
 bhWhc ZmXhc WhD, Zcj XhF cjjg
 XciKhdWhD Uidc BbhW-AFiUhc
 ZmXhcz FhcW EÀcm bCS, Ac cjjm
 MiÛnHiz

⁷ Xhícc CXcm dmGh fciESi
 Mm GmMbSm bcW AD, EC
 fciES WhMidc fbD S Aèhc bgibh
 MhBc EBLidz EC fbD gMcS bjLhc
 KmghchE Aèhc bgibhD WjchWi
 EBHmLidz ShW bjGc WjchWi Ljcs
 MjUiE Aím Aím Fbi MhEA VcLid,
 SmZC ZWi BLchBd EFdm ShW
 Kmghchc ZhD KhEAc ShAS EBLm
 Whz ⁸ EC fciESc GmMbSi Yd MjUi
 ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF cjjg
 GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!
⁹ EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm
 Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb
 MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm
 GmMbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
 HBÛ Fcm, B GmMbS S AcE FS Zmfi

bgibhAdh! ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh bgibhAdh ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh WhB FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz ¹¹ Mm WjchWic SmM Fbh VcLid, BSh MmZdh ES bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh KicFhd cBZ, BSh S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

¹² Abchc bWE EdhGhW Afh ALm HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz ¹³ Abch S gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD, ShBW XcUh UiA ShW bjG HjciA TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm Wh UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shche Uid XhfhW EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE dmGh, Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh CLièhc FTh SidhES Fcdm, Shche Uide bhMm XcUh ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm EC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fche fbD ZWi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA Hjch ThFmz ¹⁶ Shche bhMm FmC MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF EBdh XhF cjj, Ac bhdiFc cjj MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviwsh ALmz ¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch gFdC Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi XhF cjjc FjUcSi ZdmC Bdh Ecz

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhDBÍ Abchc ASE UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz ² SZdiH FhbE bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDAbi FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhbE amMhd bifhB Whz Zcj gF FThcm Gjdh-bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm MBHôH gifhZm XcbhW Fciz ³ Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm, Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch

MhBch, Shche HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz ⁴ EC MHSc UmZSh BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AÛh ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZci Wjc Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZci bhMUi Ad-bLic HCCZ MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz ⁵ Abch S WiMc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm SZdiH Fcchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbche Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSh SZdiH Fcchb, FhcW Mm AèhD FBLpW, “AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECF,” gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc Uide MhdhBLpW, MhSm Ad-bLic Kmghcchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDz

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW EBdhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfÁi Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, Zcj Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX ABdmE, Abch Kjcbhc EBLi Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz ⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjdbj Fch EBdmE AèhD S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz bhOis YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc UIG-Fic WifhWh Abchc fcide dBA IjciAc, MhSm Abchc fcide bhMm ShW MiÛnHiE UmGh MhDz ¹¹ Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi, bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchem S gc-ghbmfhc bCSc ASE Sjdj UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc EViW fcide ShW MiÛnHi MhBc EDz ¹² EC WbjWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc bCsm, Ac Sjbche bhMm Fhb Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC FBdhbz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm AèhD bhdiF BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci SjbchemE ShW LhbWm AMic FcZh ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbche ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS

WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm
ZCSm AcE ZmfI Fci Aèhc fjFcia
AUhD Fcm Ac Aèhc HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DcdhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz
MjUiE Abchc cÅ-bhjfc fcid GD
EBMhc, SmZC Abchc cjgj UiW
UiW ShMh EBA CPmcz ¹⁷ EGW
Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ
Fi FciAc, B Fic Zudh Abch KicFhdc
dhHi EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz
¹⁸ KCGUi MmSh UmGh MhD,
Abch S BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh,
ZcJ MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc
ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh
MhD, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, EBdm
MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, BSh
KicFhdcz

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi
Mm Qoch-IcE ZfS Fci, bhWi Mm
FbMjc fcid dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi
ZiWhfE EBMhD, SmZC Aèhc UmEA
DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic FjWj
bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S
ghbmfh ZmgmiÈ ALmz ² EC Qoch-
IcE ZfS Fch ghdSm Abch dhæh Fci
Ub YhdhBac Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh
FciAc, MhSm ZmgmiÈ gC WDA Icc
bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz ³ Sh-E
FTh Ebd, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm
Abchcm MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh
MhDz ⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA ahc-ZjNh
ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci FciAcz
DcZhUmE Abch cÅ-bhjfc B Qoch-
Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh Icc
dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc
EC bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA,
KicFhd MiÛh ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz
⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm MjBS
FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhbh gifhZm
Abchcm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz

⁶ DcUhD Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi
WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC
cÅ-bhjfc fcid dBA ZfS Fcbj, ESUiW
Abch bhdiFc HmL ThFi gchBd
cBbjz ⁷ Abch S KGjc UmGh FjØhc
acfhD Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC
Kdiz ⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc acf fhEf
ALm, Ac Abch cÅ-bhjfc fcid cEA
ThFi bhdiFc dHm ZfS FchGhWC

ahdh bWE Fciz ⁹ DcdhHi Abch
fcidc bhMm ThFi Zh Wh ThFi,
Abchc WiES Ebd bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchz
¹⁰ FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE Abch
gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ, MhSm Ul-
WiAZi EC fcidm Abch MS WbjWhc
ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUDh
XhBz

Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH

¹¹ Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA
Kdi, DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic
Kmih Fchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc
UcZhcE Xcièhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc
HmLmE Edh Xcièhc ALiz ¹² BGhW
FBA Abch gicZhc WiMc ShciY
HhBchb Wh, ZcJ Abchcm dBA
Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW MhWhBchbz
Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc Wh UmGiA,
Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh dBA ZehB
Fcm, Sjbch Shchcm DFOh MjAX
UiShD Xhcz ¹³ Abch MjUi XhHd EB,
Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi bhTh
ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC ahdh
ALmz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic bgäSm Abchcm
Xjf bhWhBA KhdhDz Abch Wióis
ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS
EBLid, DcdhHi gFdcC bCS EBLmz
¹⁵ ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh,
MhSm Mmch MiÛh ALpW, Shch
MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz
ZcJ Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch
HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBLdh,
ShW dhHiC Shch ZhKpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac
bhWfc ZhBcc Ljcs UmGiA ZiKhc
Fci Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm
EdhGhW bWE FcLdhb, EBdm EGW
Ac Bdh Fci Whz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Ad-
bLic SciFh FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA
XDUh Ebdz Shc XjchW gFdSh
YkLiA ghci DÀmcm WDA ZWiHmdz
¹⁸ BSh S Aèh ThFiC EDz ShBW
Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm Abchc
bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchcm EC
GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi
gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB
UiShbz ¹⁹ Dc bhWi Ebd, AèhD
bhWfc HjWhc ZhD Wh KhBA, Ad-
bLic CLièhD ShW dHm bhWfc
bidW IOhBLpWz Ac EC bidWc

Gjf-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abchem
UiLpWz

²⁰ DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ
gifhZm ShW XAm bhSichbz ALdm
AèhDC Abchc bhMUì bhWfcm
biWSi Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XAm
AbchE biWS Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc
dHm bidiS EEz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiD S FjWj HjWh-WhYcbhWi
FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch gFdc
HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÛE Sjdì
Uìdh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWhc bhMUì AèhB XZiÛShD Abch
XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

6

¹ Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC
biWS FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc
cgbS XhBL, Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm
UiE Whz ² XhF FhdhbE AèhD ZhSh-
BLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,
WhMhs XhEAc UiW Sjbhcm
fhBì FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC
WhMhs XhEAc UiWz

*gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbs Fhbc
ghdS*

³ Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm
SZdiH Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh
EAc dhHi Abch BdH FjWj Fhb
Fci Wh, Mm Fhbm bhWfc bWE
ZhVh ADz ⁴ ZcJ gFd ZmXhcm Abch
XcbhW UmGhBchb, Abch Aèhc
GmMbsFhciz ZCS UIG-Fì, Mjdjb-
bLiZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU fbì FciA BShc
XcbhW Uichbz ⁵ Abchem ZCS Zhc
bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc
MmdE ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-
ghJHhbh Abchc CXcmUi HmLm,
ZCS bmWS FcLi, Wh IjhbA chBS
FhOhBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz
⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc
MiÛnHi, AGd-ZjDi, LZcHhci, UDA-
bhDA, Uìdc XhF cjgi, GhOi bgäs, ⁷ gF
FTh FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi Zd, UlBE
ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc ZmZghc
FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm Abchem Uhb
UmCF Zh Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb
HhCF Zh ZUWhb HhCF, BShD

Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch,
Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF
XTm Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm FpW, Abchem
KiWpW Wh, SmZC gFdm Abchem
KiWmz Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE
ZhKiA ALiz Abchem bhBc-VBc
Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec
Whz ¹⁰ ZCS UIGc bhMmE Abch
ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm
HciZ EBAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz
Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC gAdShc
bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW
FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbsFhciz

¹¹ E FciØ MbhSc bjbìW ahB
EFd, Sjbhc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdhC
bhSiLi, Sjbhc dhHi Abchc bW
CMhe Fci UiLiz ¹² Abchc Uid Sjbhc
dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbhc
Uìd Abchc dhHi ZÛ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm
Abhc AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchem
FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbhc dhHi
Uìd GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh Abchc
dhHi Sjbhc Uìd GhW GjdiA UmEz

ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-
FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhcc
dHm WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc
Wjcc dHm AÛhcic FjWj GhSic ALm
Wi? ¹⁵ BZdiLc dHm Ad-bLic FjWj
GhSic ALm Wi? bjbìWc dHm
ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh? ¹⁶ MhWE S,
XhF FhdhbE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm Zfs Fcbj,
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz
Abi EBBj Shchc Aèh,
Shch EBZh Abchc XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÛh Aèhc Zfs
GhWhz Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcSic
FjWj MhHh ALm Wi? ¹⁷ XhF Fhd-
hbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi
gcE,

Shchc HmL ThFi Adh cE,
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
SmC Abi Sjbchem FZjd Fcbjz

¹⁸ Abi EBBj Sjbhc HhBzi ZhY,
Sjbch EBZhD Abhc AEdhU,
BGhW Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm
FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDac ahB Efd, EC EAUh Efd S Abchc dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcidc Ac Uidc WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo XjchXjc XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi

² ahB Efd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm EBÛhd FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh Ac FmCccm OHh-BLiE Whz DcdhHi Abchcm Sjbchc Uidc bhMm PhB UmEz ³ Sjbchcm UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC FBli, Sjbch S Abchc MhWc MhW FbdMhc OjFch, Abch bcdmE DfdHm bcbj, ZhKdmE DfdHm ZhKbjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ acfh Fci, Sjbchcm dBA ZehB Fciz DcdhHi ES UlG-bLiZSc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fhØi ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-ZhfiD achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS ABAE Abchc fcidE FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gFdZhd ThFiC Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid Qc-GYZ ⁶ EBdm Aèh XhF, MmBW UlGi MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchcm ZjM UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz ⁷ Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh, EC ZjMm ShBW AbchcmE ZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc DfFi, Sjbchc FhÛh-FhØic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch Zjdm GjZ Ahtgiz EC gFdSh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

⁸ ahBApWcm, Abhc AHc KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchcm UlG UiLdhh, SmZC Abhc bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhb, EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW UlG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE FiLj UlG XhBLdhb, ⁹ EBdm EGW Abi Gjfiz Sjbchcm UlG UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, Zcj UlG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC UlG XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc FjWj GmSi Wh Edz ¹⁰ Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD bhWfm

SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm EC FiD S UlG WhBz EBdm UlWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW AWmz ¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchcm WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm, HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh MWbhBLm, bWm bWm FS Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhcm Sjbch gFd bØmC XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz ¹² Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhb, EBdm Mm bhWfm EBÛhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÛhd Fch EBLm Shc dhHi WhD, Zcj Aèhc UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdsGhW MhBc ED MmW, Sjbch ghLhC Abchcm bgäs FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz ¹⁴ ALdm Abi Sjbchcm dBA ShW HmLm ZehB FcLdhh, DSm FjWj fcbiÛhe EBLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchcm dBA Abchc ZehB FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz ¹⁵ Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLiES bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ Zmfi ZheiLmz ¹⁶ Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

DgjUiAc BLhDB
BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi
UhW

8

(8:1-9:15)

bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdc UhW-GDchS

¹ ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchcm Mh-WhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi FS WiAbs XhBLpWz ² MjUiE ZCS UlG-bLiZS UiA Shchcm XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ HciZ ghdsM ALdh, SmZC

Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz ³ Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb, Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi AcE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchcm biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÙh EFd EahZc bhMm ALpW, Dchcm EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fciF EBSH XhcpWz ⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch Dc KhBSme Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Shch XDDh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE fXiLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLmE fxh EBLpWz ⁶ BSh UmGiA Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchS Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj FcLpW, BSh MhWj fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch Mmdh gFd ZmXhcmC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF AbdE MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA XeoZ

⁸ BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi EBÛ bjbW EFdc WmF Fhbc DfFic FTh MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHd Xhcz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhD, ¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjc FcLidhD, ECdh DfFiD MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz ¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, Aèhd S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBAPwcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÛ bhWfm Achb FcCF Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch gFdc ghdS DFdhGhW

ECF, EGhWC Afh Fcchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCds EGW ZheSi ALm, ESHD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbD ShchE Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW gFdc ghdS DFB dhGhW ECFz ¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, “MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz”

UhW-GDchS ZhOiZhc FhdE gj-ftAci

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fci, Abhc bWc bhMm Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm, Aèhd EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz ¹⁷ ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALD FTh Ebd ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz ¹⁸ ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBac, GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz ¹⁹ MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÛ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbW EFdc fhBÏ Fchc dhHi, Abch EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZih FcLiz ²⁰ Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhec EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhd cEAc Kmih FciAcz

²² Ac Dchc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchcm GjZ Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE Zheilmz ²³ EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBAPøc ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÛ FciA Shchcm XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ Edz ²⁴ DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiSec bgäs, Ac Sjbchcm dBA Abch

Mm ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEz SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

9

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLiES

¹ ahBApWcm, Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdcm fhBìc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchcm FjØh dmGhc Mcjc WhDz ² EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb HhBA FBchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjf gMhH EBLpWz ³ DcdhHi Abi EC ahBApWcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchcm dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE EdhGhW MjBS cBEz ⁴ AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBApW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac SjbchE fcbiÜh EBZhDz ⁵ DcdhHi EC bjbìW EFdcm EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBì FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUfi FciA FjØh AUhD Fch EBS WhD, Ghdi bWc Gjfid UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz

⁶ GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZz ⁷ Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uidc Gjfid UhW Fcdm, AèhD bhDA FcpWz ⁸ AèhD Sjbchcm gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhcpWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc Ucfhici gFdSh ghbmfh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac

WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSH ZidhBShD Xhcz ⁹ Mmdh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm, HciZ EFdcm UhW FcLm, Shc XcmMHhici KicFhd ihDBz

¹⁰ bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchcmE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS ZhehB UiZhz ¹¹ EC dhGhW Sjbch gFdbØm VWi EBZhD, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhBZhD, SmC Abhc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD EBZz

¹² EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÜh EFdc EahZE fhBì EBS WhD, Zcj ZCS MWc ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA Xeocz ¹³ Sjbch Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÅ EC GmMbs FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD FcZhz Sjbch UIBE ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ FcZhz ¹⁴ Sjbch UhW-GDchS UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AKhWF WiAbS XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz ¹⁵ Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bJGui FBA YkehWic fhBØ WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

**LhghZi gifhZm gMcS
XhCdjlC EViFhc**

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdjl

¹ E bjbìW ahBApW, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdjlM Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bhWfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz ² Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÜnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi Ucfhc, Abi

KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj
 ESGhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz
³Abch MjUiE cÅ-bhjfc bhWjF, EBdm
 Abch Mm dhehB Fcchb, BSh S FjWj
 cÅ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz ⁴ UIWiAZi
 LiXhBD MmSh Efi-ffï UiA dhehB
 FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB
 Fci Wh, AèhB Zdm Abchc Efi-ffïD
 Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz
⁵ Abchc EfiUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjAi
 ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm
 MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm
 AOFhBA chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf
 Fciz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm
 GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm AWiz
⁶ Sm Sjbch MmZdh fjèAwh ZhBÐ
 EBA ShW Sdm ABZhD, gC fbD
 MmSh EZhBÐ cBZh, BShcm fhMh
 UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

⁷ Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc
 LjeS UmGLz FjWj bhWfm MjUi
 WiMcm Ad-bLic CçS bWE Fcm,
 Sm Shc KiØh Fch Mcjc, gm MhW
 CçS, AbchE S ShW CçSz ⁸ ALdm
 bhdiF BLhD Abchcm Mm EViFhc
 UiLpW, B ZmXhcm Abi FiLj ZehB
 UmGhBdmE S fcbiÙh EBShb WhDz
 FhcW B EViFhec CÐmfs EBD,
 Sjbchcm HeiA SjdH, FjWj GmSi Fch
 WhDz ⁹ Abhc B dmGh XeiA bWE
 FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbchcm Qc
 UmGhBchbz ¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide
 QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÅifhdi KiPi, EBdm
 ShBW FhÙhs ABdm UmGh MhD,
 ShBW FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE
 bjOmC Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ Esh bhWfcm
 MhWhWic dhHi FBchb, Abch UlcB
 ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb,
 LhbWm ABdm PiF EdhC Fcbjz

¹² Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWm
 Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz Shchc dHm
 S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc
 Udc fUBfs EBSmE fhEf Fci Whz
 Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh
 bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC Shchc
 SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW,
 ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze AçF! ¹³ gjWE,
 Abchc MSGhW ZehB Fch CKiS,
 Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, Zcj AèhD
 Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci
 UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB

Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm SjbchE ALz
¹⁴ DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc
 HmLm HmLdhb, EC fbD fibhc
 Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S
 gFd XDdh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci
 SZdiH FchS HmLdhbz ¹⁵ DLheh Xcc
 Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh
 Fcdm fibhc Zhch EBd EWmz Abch
 Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi Zd Zhehc
 dHm dHm Sjbchc bhMm AcE ZCS
 Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbchc
 HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE HiA
 GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC
 FjWj bhWfm FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc
 Fhb dBA Abch ZehB FciAcz ¹⁷ EBdm
 AèhC FhdhBE ALm, “Mm bhWfm
 ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdchm dBA
 ZehB FcCFz” ¹⁸ FhcW WiMc fjWhb
 WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm
 ahdh bhWjF, Zcj bhdiF-bCdhd Mhc
 fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm
 XcbhW EDz

11

a× LghZi ThFi gjfAc

¹ E bjbiW ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb,
 Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fBÌ
 FcE, Ac ghLhC Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ
 FcchDEz ² AèhB Dffic MhdhD Abhc
 Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh
 EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfch dHm
 Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi,
 DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb,
 fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW
 ASE fbMhB UiShbz ³ EBdm Abi
 QchBAC, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjÐi UiA
 ZiZi ghEAcM Zm-XTm WiLidHi,
 EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL
 ThFi gchBdiS Xhcm, gm Sjbchc
 Uide GhOi ahZ Ac bWc WifhWh
 AdhBdiZz ⁴ FhcW Abch Mm BLhc
 ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm
 MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj
 BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh
 bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjg
 XhBL, EC XhF cjg Lheh ULLch
 FjWj cjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci
 Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh
 ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ
 Gjfi EBAC bhWidichDz ⁵ EBdm
 Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi
 LghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWjbØmc

gjcjz ⁶ Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fjcm
EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc
S AGd-ZjÐic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi
gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm Sjbchcm
UmGhBLiz

⁷ Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi
Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA
Gjf-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh
FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi?

⁸ Sjbchc GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ
MbhS EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi,
FBSm Hmdm Shchcm djØiA AWLiz

⁹ Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi
MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE
Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW
bhFiUWiA ThFi MmSh ahBAPW

ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ FcLpWz
Sm FjWj ghdSmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh
EBLi Wh, EBShbE WhDz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic

Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC gFc
ZdmC Abi FBchb, Aih HtiL Umfc
FjWj MhHhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici

FmC ZÛ FcS XhcS WhDz ¹¹ Abi Bdh
bhShc FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm
bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC
MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA
Fciz

¹² WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici
UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc gbhWi
EBSh KhBW, BShD MhWj B fjMjH

Wh XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi MmGhW
FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBjCz
¹³ ALdm S BSh EBDh a× LhghZi Ac

OH FhbdhBWz Shch WiMcm Ad-
bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc
LjcS ZUdidhDz ¹⁴ DSm ShBÌjz EAc

FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm
Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc
LjcS ZUdhDz ¹⁵ DcdhHi MmHjBØm

BZdiLc GmMbS FcpW, ShchE MjUi
WiMc LjcS ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch
WmF Fhb Fech, Sm ShBÌjz EAc

FiSh ALm? Shchc Fhbc Yd Shch
AGmchSE XhBZz

*LhghZiFhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc
Mj djb-Fi*

¹⁶ Abi AcFZhc FBchb, Abhcm
MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz
Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm
Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fb-
MidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fchc

fjMjH XhBz ¹⁷ Abi EGW MmSh
FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm
FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB

UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz
¹⁸ ZCS MWm MmZdh UIWiAZi
ZifD dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi
FmWm UmGhBSHb Wh? ¹⁹ Sjbch

S Zmfi AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd
EFdem GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz ²⁰ Ghdi
BGhW WhD, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm

WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm,
Sjbchcm Shc ðifhc ZhWhBdhD,
YhÛE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi

Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E
S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fBÌ FcchDz ²¹ EBdm
Abi GjZ fcbiÛh EBA ðifhc FciAc,

BSh ZmXhcm Sjbchc HmLm Abch
Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh WmShHici
FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB
Fchc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm
BSh ZmXhcm ZehB UmGhWic,

Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bh-
Sichbz ²² MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici
UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi
MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz

Shch ZWi BLchBd MhSic Wi?
AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc
AEdu Wi? AbiE Sz ²³ Shch Ad-

bLic GmMbSFhci Wi? Abi AcE
Ze GmMbSFhciz bWE chGiE, Abi
XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-

bLic GmMbSE dhHiA Shch ThFi
ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc
Mmd GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc

GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh
EBLiz ²⁴ BgjUi EFdm Abhcm
XhKZhc Ulcch bhclpW, XcSmF

Zhc CWjKheifOh Fci Ulcch GhBLiz
²⁵ SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch
EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch

EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi
HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF chBS UciAc
XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhbz ²⁶ Abi ZCS

Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE,
Kjc-QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic
ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE

XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS,
UciAS, Ac a× bjbIW EFdc ASE-
E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz ²⁷ EC UIG-
bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm
bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci
FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi,
ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fIS Ac FhXe-

KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz ²⁸ BSh
LhehE Ad-bLic MbhS EfdC dhHi
Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz ²⁹ FmC
FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc
FbMjcic ahHi EB Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-
fjHic ShdE XeiA FmC HjWhc XTm
HmdmHi, Abi EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

³⁰ Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBSbh
KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB
Fcbjz ³¹ Abhc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic HhBzi ZhY, MmBW
ghbmfh HCCZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW
WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh
bhSchb Whz ³² Uhbméc ZhUfh
AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc
dhHi Uhbmé OhCWE Xhch UmEAc
gjFjb UiLdhz ³³ EBdm OhCWc
ZhC×cic EAcE bhMm Mm GieFi
ALid, bjbIW ahBApØm DF OjFciS
Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhØiS
dhbhB UiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi
ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdjLc GhL UcfW

¹ Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB Fch
UcFhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh
WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm
UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh
MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz
² gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm
Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc
AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm
ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz
ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh,
B fbD ShBW f-fcidm HmLpW
Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC
MhWpWz ³ Sm DWcm Abi KiWi,
EBdm ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm
Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh
XhFm MhWpWz ⁴ bmchM fciYE
WiA ghcdm ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS
Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm
gjWhWi PiF WhDz ⁵ ECdh bhWfcm
dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm
dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc
FbMjcic dhHi ZehB Fcbjz ⁶ EC
ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi
FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi
ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB
UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhb, FiMhWj
Abhc Fhb-FhM UmGiA Zh Abhc

bjGc MZhwZÛi gjWiA, bhWfm
EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW,
Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBWz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc
MhWhWiD Abhc UidE MhWj
EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW
Abhc fcidE DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm
Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj EBD BZdiLc
Kmdhz ⁸ bhdiF BLhc UcZhcE Abi
SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj
Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz
⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abhc
cgbSC Sjbhc ZCSSh, Abhc Zd-fÅi
bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz” DcdhHi
Abhc FbMjcic ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi
bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic
EC Zd-fÅi Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz
¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW
dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBIsi, EahZ-
EWOW, Mjddb-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS
XedmE Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc
ghdSmC Abi ZdZhw EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahzwh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm
Sjbhc Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBØ
FcLz Sjbhc CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY
Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjf,
SmZC Sjbhc gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi
Ud ThFi FjWjbØmc gjc WhDz
¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi
gifhZm XcbhW FeLi, ZCS fBÌ FciA
Sjbhc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc
FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac
bjMmMh UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABËh FE
KhBW, EBÛ MbhS Efd ThFi Sjbch
FjWjbØm gjc Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh
ZmXhcm gjc AL, BSh EBD, Abi
Sjbhc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B
ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Abi Sjbhc HmLm
MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc
MjBS EBDhb, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh
EBSb WhD, Sjbhc HmLm FjWj
VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi
Sjbchcm KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi
VW-LhbhWh MbhWi S AEdhUc
YcM WhD, ZcJ bh-ZhYc CKiS EBD
AEdhUc dhHi VW MbhWiz ¹⁵ Sm
Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbhc dhHi Abhc
gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE
ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm

Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch
FmWm Abhcm Fb bhDA FcchD?

¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abi Sjbche CXcm
ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS
Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchem
VjFh UiLiz ¹⁷ Ac Sjbche HmLm Abi
Mmchcm XhPhBLdhb, DchemUi
Sjbchem OHhBLi Wi? ¹⁸ SiShL
ahBcm Abi biWS Fcdhb Sjbche
HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm
gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhbz Sm EC
SiShLm Sjbchem OHlPw Wi?
Abi Ac SiShL, Abch ÜLBEMWm
S DFB cjgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb
Fciz ¹⁹ ABÈh, Sjbch bWE FcchD
Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc
Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF
WhD, E Uli Efd, Abch Ad-bLic
GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-
WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchem
HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz
²⁰ ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi
MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABbj, ABA
ghci Sjbchem Mmdh UmGShb
KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdhGhW
MjBS Wh EE, Ac Sjbche Abhc Mm
cjX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi
gC cjX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA
UmGi Sjbche bhMm FhBlh-ylhU,
Bjfh-WiÜh, chH-HjLh, UdhUdi,
Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA,
ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdbhd ALmz
²¹ Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc
MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABbj, EC
fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbche LhbWm
Abhcm fcbiÜh ZhWhBdhBW,
MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW,
MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac
ZUBhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh,
EShcm UmGiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm
Fi XhBz

13

FciØ MbhScm AGmci gifAci

¹ ahBapWcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc
Zhc Sjbche HmLm ABchbz MhWE
S, Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “ÜLB Zh SiW
MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÀi
Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW
EDz” ² Sm Abi MmZdh UilchZhc
Sjbche HmLm HmLdhb, gC LYcc

AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi
Shhcm Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcM gjfiAc
Fci UiLdhbz Ac EGW Abi WiMm
AMic Wh EBdmE Shhcm Edh
gjfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm
Shch FmC cmghB XhBSH WhDz
³ Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD,
Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz
ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbche ZmXhcm
FjWjBØmC FbMjc WhD, ShW WiMc
Zd-fÄi Sjbche bhMm AMic ALmz
⁴ MjUiE ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch
EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW
EGW MiÜh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh
ShW dhGhW FbMjc ALi, EBdm
ShW dHm MiÜh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi
Zdm Sjbche HmLm ABA bjFhZidh
EBbjz

⁵ Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci
UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc
BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME
Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbche Uide
ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS
HiA MhWj Sjbche bhMm amMhd
Wh bidmz ⁶ Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch
ZjMZhD, Abch S GhOi gifhZm
XcbhW EBHmLiz ⁷ Abch Aèhc
UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fcchb, Sjbch
gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA
cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHcic
XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW
FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abhcm
XcmMHhc bWE Wh FcdmE, Sjbch
ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz ⁸ Abche
GmbSh Ebd gFc XÀm, Wh-gFc XÀm
Abche FjWj Zd WhBz ⁹ Sm Abch
MmZdh FbMjc Ac Sjbch ZdZhW,
BSh UmGdm Abch Gjfiz Abch
UIA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci
XjchXjc GhOi EEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi
Sjbche HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh
dmGchb, MhSm Sjbche LhbWm
ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA
GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghe
Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abhcm
B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchem HeiA
Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fche dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac UIA

¹¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb,
Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid

ZhWhE, DFm-EBÛcm WLiES FcE,
DFB bWahZm cE, fhØiD ZfS FcEz
SmC fhØic Ac bgäSc AèhE Sjbchc
dHm dHm cBZhz

¹² Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï Hd-
hHdi FciEz ¹³ Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhD
Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh
XhFc bgäs, Ac XhF cjpgc GhSic-MSW
Sjbch gFdc UidE cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 9 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-HhdhSiA
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgJUi bCdWh ABA FBDh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgJUi Vcòb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWSm EBZz Shchc EC a×hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEAMhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm WhMhSc Yd EBD fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgJUi Ac EBÛ MhSic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgJUi EFdm bWm FcSh Ghdi Shchc Aèhc bhDac MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhYcbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgJUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj bhWfcC ShÀs WhB fjèAWh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛsi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

DchhMm ALm,

(F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

1:1-10 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi

EBdh 1:11-2:21

(H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cjFj

(I) bjbiW EFdc ðhviwsh 5 cjFj

(K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cjFj

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZi Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD LhghZi EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjCÙh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYSi XhBLiz ² Abi Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbiW ahBAPØm bidiA, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB Mbhs EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ⁴ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhBSh XhchpWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc ShciY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBjz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciHmdhDz ⁷ ALdm S BSh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz EBdm FDMW bhWjf ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZciem CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBchz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh ULch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz ⁹ Abi AHm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, AHc Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh ULch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSbh KhBac, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhb Wh EWmz

gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh

¹¹ E ahBLhZ EFd, AXWhch Mh-
WiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci
SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc Zh-
WhBd bSZhU WhDz ¹² Abi BSh
FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh,
FmC Abhcm BSh giFhBLmE Whz
Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc
HmLm BSh MhBc FcLpWz

¹³ Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi Vcòb
bhWShb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW
Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz
Abi Aèhc Mbhs EFdcm FS Zmfi
Mjdbj FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhf Fchc
Kmihs ALdhb, DESh Sjbch MhWEz

¹⁴ Abhc ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi
XhEA fch-cLjbs bhWhSE Abi GjZ
GiAdi ALdhbz DcUhD Abhc ZDEfi
BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-Zièh FchS
Abi ZCS AHjABD ALdhbz ¹⁵ EBdm
Aèhd S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC
Abhcm XLÜ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc
cgbSm Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW
bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL bhDac
MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhBÛ MhSic
HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC
UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj AuB MhSc
dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc
AHc FjWj LhghZic dHm bjdHfS
Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmb OhCW
GhWE-E HmLi Whz ZcJ Abi AcZ
UmfE HmLdhbHi, HiA Ijci-Yici
gicZhc Uhbme OhCWE ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LhghZi
XiSec dHm bjdHfS Fchc WiESm
MmcjMhdmb HmLdhb, HiA ShW
EWE XWc UiW ALdhbz ¹⁹ EC fbD
gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFjZ
Lheh, Uilch FjWj LhghZic dHm
Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz ²⁰ DF Aèh
fhAi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhb,
Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE
chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc
HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh
Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm MhBc
FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac FidiFiA
Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLdhbz ²² EC
fbD DgjUiA Midhc BLhDB Mbhs
EFdmE Abhcm KiWSh Whz ²³ Shch
Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm
ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjdbj FcS,
Ac BLhc Whbcm UlWiA ThFi Sjei-

diS KhBLid, EGW gC ZmOhD Ad-
bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz"
²⁴ Abi BbhW AWiA Zudi MhEAD,
Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

*MbhSm gMcS XhCdjLcm FZjd
Fcdh*

¹ KCD ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc
dHm EBA Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb
Hmdhb, EC fbD SiShLcmE dHm
Widhbz ² Aèhb gjFjbm Abi gWE
Hmdhbz HiA gWc ahBAPwcm
FBdhb, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm Abi
FjW GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz EBdm
Mbhs bjcäi EFdcm BSh WichdhD
FBdhb, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc
ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh
MhDz ³ Abhc dHc ahB SiShL E-
BgjUi EBdmE, ShW bLdbhWi Fhb
FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj KhX UiLm
Whz ⁴ ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm
FDMW bjWhYif ghbhWiD Edh
EBdz BLh Ad-bLic Çs ZWhD Abch
Mm ðhviwsh XhBLi, EShc GJS
Vchc dhHiC Dch ghbhBLid, MhSm
Abhcm bjLhc fciESc Hjdhbis chGS
Xhcmz ⁵ EBdm Abch DF XdFc
dhHiE Shchc Hjdhbis bhWdhb Wh,
MhSm GjF-GZcic gFiFSi Sjbchc
HmLm FhBb cDz

⁶ Ac Mbhs Whb-QhFi MW EFdc
dHm Abi bhSidhb, Dch MmBWC
EBW Wh FmWm, BShD Abhc FjØhc
MhD AD Wh, Aèhd S bjG KhBA
bLdbhWi FcpW Whz Dch S Abhcm
WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, ⁷ ZcJ Shch
ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-
GZci SZdiHE XiScm Mmdh UhDBÍ
UmEA EBLid, EC dhGhW EBÛhBÛ
MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ
Abhcm UmEA EBLmz ⁸ Shch EGhW
UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-
FhbE XiScm MmBW KhdhBLpW,
gC AèhDC EBÛhBÛ MhSic bhMm
LhghZi-FhbE Abhcm KhdhBLpWz
⁹ EGhW UmGiA Mbhs HBÛ-bhBÛ
bjcäi, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛhWm
ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi GhL
cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abhc
dHm DFbS ALpW EGhW UmGhBSH
Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm

Shhc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm
chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj
EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm, EBdm Shch
SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc HmLmz
10 Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh,
Abch MhWj MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD
GiAd chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc
GjZ BËh ALidz

gMcS XhCdjL Ac XiScm Ebid

11 ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA OhCWE
ABdhz DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze
EBÛhD FchD Abi ShW bjGc Lhb-
WmC AXíi MhWhBdhbz 12 EC
fbD BgjUi ThFi bjbiW EA DFÜd
bhWfm YSjA UiSh, EBÛhBÛ MhSi
ThFi Mmch BLhc CçS ED, Shhc
bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mejcz EC
YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi BAFjZc
HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm EBÛ
MhSic dHm bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-
UhWh GhBShz BOh S GjZ ahdhz
EBdm Dch AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW
EC ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièzh EFOhC Ze
EBÛhDz 13 AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS BgjUi
bjbiWmE XiScc dHm EC a×hbiS
fhibid EBdhz gmf-bmf ZhcWhZhLE
Shhc dHm ajd XTm XhE UidhBdhz

14 EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhh,
Gjf-GZcic gFiFSc dHm Shhc
Fhb-FhM bidmc Wh, EC gFdc
LhbWm XiScm FBDhb, "AXWm
BgjUi EBAE MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU
UiA EBÛ MhSic dhGhW KdpW,
Sm EBÛ MhSicm FmWm EGW
BgjUi WiEb bhWhc ShHiU Uich?
15 AXWm-Abi UIBEMWC S BgjUi,
WhYcbhW E-BgjUi FjdE MWbiLi
Whz 16 DcZhUmE S Abch MhWi,
bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE AèhD
bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW
Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd
FcpWz DcUhDC Abch ShW CXcm
BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm
WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWhD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd
FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE
FjWj bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh
EBS WhDz

17 EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic
SciFhD UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb

Fci, BgjUi fchc WiEb-FhWjW
ZhU UidhBLiz DSm MjUi FjWj
FjWj MWm Abchcm WhYcbhW
FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD, Ad-
bLiD FjWj HjWhc GmMbS FcpW
Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz
18 Abi WiMm MmSh ZhU Uid-
hBLi, ESh MjUi gicZhc Fci, Sm S
WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi XcbhW Fci-
Acz 19 fciESc WiEbM fciESc ASEc
Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm Aèhc
ShciYc dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz 20 Sm
VcidhE, Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm HhLE
dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi Ac
MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDac bhMm Ad-
bLic MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD EGW
Mm MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh Aèhc
GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhWc
Zdm FhOhBchbz ShBW Abchcm
bgäs FciA, Abchcm SchWic dhHi
WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz
21 Aèh XhFc B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm
UiShb WhDz fciES Abd FciA MjUi
bhWjf UiWUhc ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi
GhbGh FjczhWi EBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

1 E ZmAGd HhdhSi EFd, Sjbchcm
FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbchc
HmLm S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh
SZdiH Fch EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm
HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLidz
2 Sm EGW Abi Ghdi EC FThGhW
MhWSHb KhBchb, Sjbch Mm XhF
cjjg XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc fciES
Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh Gjf-
GZci gjWiA BbhW AWhD XhBL?
3 Sjbch FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF
cjjc Zdm WDA MiÛnHi fjc FciA,
EGW WiMc Zdm FhbiAZ EBShD
KhBchD? 4 Sm GhbGh ES UiG-Fi
FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh Fci Sjbchc
B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm Whz
5 ABËh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjjg
UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm
ZCS FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE
KhBW, ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW
BSh Fcdh Wi? Wh Gjf-GZci gjWiA
Sjbch BbhW AWhD BSh FcLpW?

6 BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW
UmGE, Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

“BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz”⁷ DcUhD SjbchE fb-MidhE, Mmch BbhW AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz⁸ ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC ZhShBd EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC S ShBW EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm EC ADASc Gjf-GZci AHmC MhWhBd EBLid, “Sjbhc CLièhD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz”⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD BZthgibm Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm Mmch BbhW AWZh ShchE Edh ZcFS XhBZhz

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bh-wfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm dhÛsiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch gFdc CXcmC B dhÛs ALmz¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiÛnHi XhBZz” DcUhD ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE AèhD FmCcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz¹² EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUiC MiÛnHi FhOhBZz” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛs ALid, EC dhÛs Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhBE S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛsiz”¹⁴ AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBÛ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUi EAUh Fch gC XhF cjgj XhB, EShc UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛs WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

fciESAc EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB EFD, Abi UIWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz ULB XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KjÃi XhFh-XjÃ EBMhD, EC KjÃi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm

WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz¹⁶ Sm BZthgib WZi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhBE S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz ZcJ FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUC EBdh Ad-bLiz¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD BZthgibc AbdE EAUhc bhMUi Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBef Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz¹⁸ Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUiC BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLid? bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh LhehD, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc Yicihc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhY-hDASFhci, bhWi bhMc bhWjz²⁰ EBdm Ghdi DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc FhdE FjWj bhMc MW dhHLm Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAc bhWjf Aèhc UcZhce FZjd EBHmd EWmz²² EBdm ALbhWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shbhb bhWjfc HjWhc FZMhD ZÛi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhÛiA chGLidz²⁴ DcUhD ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD

Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch
EDz ²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb
EAD, Abch Ac KhdFUhc fciESc SdJA
WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWhD Sjbch gAd EGW Aèhc AEdhU
ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch Mhch Ad-
bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S
YiÛc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic
aiScm ghbhBHmLz ²⁸ BgJUi Ac E-
BgJUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW
Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj
SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi
MhEAD Sjbch gFdC S DF EBHmLz
²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW
EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEdhUE
EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh
UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh, SjbchE EShc
ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhBSHb KhBchb,
ZhYc gFd VW-LhbhWhS AEdhUc
DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW
WhZhdiF cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac
Hjdhb bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm
Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc FTh
ELiES Fci MhBW, ESUiW gm
Shc bjcäi Zh MiçUhcc AEShD
cBSm EDz ³ EC dhGhW AbchE
MmZdh WhZhdiF ALdhb, gC
fbD UIWiAc WhWhW KhD-KdWc
Hjdhb ALdhbz ⁴ EBdm fbD Xjch
EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac
MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW DFMW
WmF AEcSc XmOE MWb dBA,
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÛnHi
FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESc AEShD
ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhcpW,
Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc
DGSiAc UmBWz ⁶ DcUhD Sjbch
Aèhc AEdhU ZWiMhEAD Sjbchc
Uide ZfS Fche dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL
bhDac MWc cjjcm ZmMiLpWz
Sjbchc Uide EC cjm S Aèh XhFcm
Aäh FBA QhFpWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch
Hjdhb cBL Wh, AEdhU ZWiHmL;
Ac AEdhUcm AèhD MmSh UmEAc
EAUh FcLidh, EGW Sjbch DEShc
bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMZjS Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm
KiWShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc
Hjdhb FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm
FjWj UmZShC WhDz ⁹ EBdm
EGW S Aèhcm KiWL; ALdm AèhDC
ShW WiMc XciKD UiLpWz Sm
Sjbch Fidh gicZhc UIWiAZi gC
FbMjc Ac ZhSid KhD-KdWc ZhD
YiciMichD? AcFZhc EShc Hjdhb
ZWShD KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch
gicZhc EbJF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj
Ac ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhD Abhc
Qc Fcmc, Sjbchc Sdm Abhc ES
bmWS Wi bhOi EBMhDz

¹² E ahB EFD, Abi Sjbchem biWS
FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbchc dhGhW
EBHmLi, SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW
EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc FjWj
GmSi FcL Whz ¹³ Sjbchc MhWh
ALm, Abhc fciE Zmbhc EAD, Abi
Sjbchc HmLm XDDh Zhc GjF-GZci
SZdiHc fjMjH XhBLdhbz ¹⁴ Abhc
Zmbhcc UhD Sjbchc Fi EBdmE,
Sjbch S iW Zh Dh Fcia Abcm
YhdhBL Whz ZcJ Aèhc FjWj Yicih
Zh BLh Ad-bLicm MmdhGhW FZjd
FcShD, EC dhGhW AbchcmE FZjd
FcLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW Sjbchc Uide
gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S Sjbchc
ZmXhcm EGhWC FBSHb Xhci, gC
fbD Xhcdm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh Gj-
diA Abchcm UidhBhd EWmz ¹⁶ Sm
Sjbchc HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi
EGW UlfbW EBHmdhb Wi?

¹⁷ gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbchc
GjM-GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm
ABchz Shch KhBW, Sjbchem Abhc
ZhD TWm YichBA, Shchc Afif
ZhWhBSHz ¹⁸ ahdh WiESm Edh
Fcdm YhDUh Ebd EWmz EBdm
Abi MmZdh Sjbchc LhbWm AB,
Ghdi EC fbD WhD, WmF WiESm
gc-ghbmfh GjM-GZc dEA ahdhz
¹⁹ E Abhc XiAch AEdhU EFD, Sjbch
MSUiW Ad-bLic dhGhW Wh ZWL,
ESUiW Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dhHi
gjcjH XDUhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO
Fcchbz ²⁰ Abhc bWm Khc, EC
XDHhb dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC Abi
WiMm Sjbchc HmLm ABA, Ph×h
bhThD ZhSkis FcShbz Sm Sjbchem
dBA FiSh FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÛi ghMmch

ThFi Shdib

²¹ Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESc Hjdhibi FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm MmSh FD BSh Sjbchc FhWE ghbbD Wh Wi? ²² Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, BZthgib WZic UIB XjA ALdh, XDDh XjA ZhÛi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac ULLch XjA ALd ðhviw ZiZi LhDchc ScYhz ²³ ZhÛi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb EBLid UlWiAc WiEb, EBdm ALd ðhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh XhFc EAUhD FjUcSi Zdmz

²⁴ B bhSc bhWi Ebd, EC UIB ZmOi Ebdh UlBOh WiEbZ DF WiEb Sjc Xhe TWm ABLm, BOhD Shc GmMbS Fech bhWfcm Hjdhibic XTm OhWm; DBW Ebdh ZhÛi ghMmchz ²⁵ EC ghMmch bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch Ebdh EC MHSc MmcjMhdmb OhCwC DF WbjWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCwM S Shc XjA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÛi ZWLmz ²⁶ EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcjMhdmb, DBW S ðhviw; DBWC Abchc bhZ ²⁷ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcjlh EBLm Wh, Sjbj Gjfic Hmd HhEz gjcjlh XDUhc Zifm Mhcm VcLm Wh, Sjbj Hdh YhOhBA Mjcm Mjcm Hmd HhEz MhbhBc Icc ZCc KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz”

²⁸ ahB Efd, DcUhdC Sjbchc MWb EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz ²⁹ EBdm gC fbD UlWiAc WiEb, Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mj djb FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW Aèhc XhF cjcj Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mj djb EcZ ³⁰ DcUhd UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcM Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmC ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” ³¹ Sm E ahB Efd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALd ðhviw ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

bjbiW EFdc ðhviwSh

¹ E bjbiW Efd, Ad-bLiD Abchcm ðhviw FcLpW, ðhviw ghdsM cEAc dhHiz DcUhd Sjbchc ðhviwShcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibic dhHhb Ac YiÛiE Whz

² gjWE, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj UhbC S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz ³ Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm YcM EBMhD fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz ⁴ Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UiWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz ⁵ EBdm Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjcj Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz ⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz ZcJ bgäsc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC Ebd ALdz

⁷ Sjbch S ahdh XTm KdhS ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhVh Uid? ⁸ gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm Aèhd Sjbchcm XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz ⁹ MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD DF ZhdSi UlVcm ZcZhu FcidhDz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch ULLch FjWj bSZhUE MhBSHD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchcm LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBZz

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mj djb Ec? Sm UlG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÛ EBHmd EWmz ¹² DcUhd Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØM Shchc Aih WYL FhOia YhdhB UmCFz

HjWhc Hjdhibi LheE, XhF cjgm GhOi EE

¹³ E ahB EFd, AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, ZcJ Uide bgäSm DFm-EBÛc GmMbS FcEz ¹⁴ FhcW Aîh fciEScmCDGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, "Sjbhc Acicyicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz" ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛm FhBîh-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhe! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FcidiZhDz

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz ¹⁷ EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjjc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjjm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjjc Dch DFm-EBÛc ZicjVi, DcUhd WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz ¹⁸ Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhib WhDz

¹⁹ Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S GjdH-bmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUhbBfi, ²⁰ UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, UlfbWi, FhBîh-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HJLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, ²¹ Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci ZîhSi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhh, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhibi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

²² EBdm XhF cjjm Kdh MiÛnHic Yd Ebd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAadj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gf-ghdhd cEA, ²³ Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz ²⁴ Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW CçSm S, MhcMic ciXjcm, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz ²⁵ EGW Abch MjUi DFiW Fci XhF cjjc MciAD WDA MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF

cjjc MiçhD MiÛnHi FhOhBz ²⁶ Abch ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB, DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac Bjfh-Bjfi DÀmcm Lhei UmBz

6

DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE

¹ E ahB EFd, MbhSc FmC MjUi AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm Sjbch Mmch XhF cjjm MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc ZmXhcmE gjfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMme YhÛE Wh XeEz ² Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh EBZz ³ FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz ⁴ Sm XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciAh FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB FcS XhcZz ⁵ XcSmF MWmC WiMc HhBO WiMm ZEz

⁶ gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb giFhBd ED, gm Shc CîhUc ahdhBc dhHi GmMbS FcCFz

⁷ ahB EFd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh, Aèhc dHm S PhOðoh-bfch Kdm Whz MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhd, DBW Edh Yfd XhBZhDz

⁸ Uide EC ZU GhBfcm GjF Fche dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjjcm GjF chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF cjjc ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi bidZz ⁹ WmF Fhb FchS dhHiA Abch MhWj Wichf Wh Ebz ghbmffh dhHiA cBdm PiF fbDD Dc Yfd XhBbjz ¹⁰ fjMjH XhBdmC Abch MhWj gFd bhWfc, GhL Fci Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc ALhW Fciz

AGmci WLiES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLi! ¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD, EShD Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi ShHiU Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjddj Wh ED, Mjddj ThFi ZhKhc

dhHi Shch BSh Fcmez ¹³ gjWE,
 bLdbhWi Fhb MmShD FchBLpW,
 EShDE S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcpWz
 EBdm DcZhUmE Shch Sjbchcm
 bLdbhWi FchBS KhD, MhSm Shch
 ZehB FciA FBS Xhcm SjbchE Shchc
 Ude ALz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi FBchb, Ghdi
 BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh ULLch
 FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi ZehB Fci
 Whz EC LdiZc bhMUic B UlWiA
 Abhc HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE
 UlWiAc KGjS bciHmLiz ¹⁵ DcUhD
 bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh,
 Wh FchBdmE EShz Ad-bLic MciAD
 gicZhc WDA XDUh EAC EBd ALd
 ZmXhcz ¹⁶ Ac EC BbhWm Mmch
 MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi GhOi Aèhc
 ZÛhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi UhW
 FcCÀhz

¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc
 dhHi bhBc GhBA FS WbjWhc MGb
 Abhc WiMc fciDE dBA KÀc UiAcz
 Sm Abhcm FmC ULG UiE Whz

¹⁸ ahB EFd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-
 bLic cgbS Sjbchc Uide FhBb cCFz
 AbiW|

**XZiï Bõid fciY 10 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BYiLiA
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gjFjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjhw 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE Zfs Fch gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz” (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW EBD, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAZ dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUH Fch Ad-bLic bhMUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghei UiWiAc Shhbh MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiA gFdcM DF fbhW EViFhc XhEAc XT Fci UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc ZicjÐm MjÐ Fchc FThe MhWhBd EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, ULA Ac fjFciA 1 cfFj

(G) gMcS BLhc CLièD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cfFj

(H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS

(I) AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjiW

EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdjLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS BLhc Abch bhdifz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièD ALbhWc XcSmF WbjWhc cjghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc UcZhcE Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBSbh Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhc AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgäSm Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm ShW AXW AEdhÜ gifhZm FZjd FcZhz ⁶ AèhD BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc CLièD Abchcm MS XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

⁷ Ad-bLic XZiï FjczhWic CLièD ShW dCc ZUdh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi Ghdl XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbSz ⁸ EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UiLpWz ⁹ ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gÀd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm MhWhBLpWz ¹⁰ ShBW S AHmC EGhW PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdshcm DGhWE FciA, Ad-bLic AESHD AWZhz ¹¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF ShBW Abchcm XLÜ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièD ShW GhL ZÜh EAc dhHiz ¹² DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc ShciY ED,

EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchem XLÙ
FcLpWz

¹³ Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb,
bhWi WhMhSc GjF-GZci XhBA Ad-
bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-
bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW
EAUh Fch XhF cggj UiA AXWhBØcm
fid-Khàe bhCpWz ¹⁴ Sm MmSh
bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc
fâU FBA QhFiLpW, Dchcm ShBW
DFOh EViFhc UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz
DcdhHi MSUiW XcMØ Dch XjchXjc
GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ESUiW XcMØ
EC EViFhcc XDdh Fiûi gifhZm
Dchcm XhF cggj UhW FcLpWz Ac EC
gÀdshc bhMUi Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc
ShciY EBZz

*gMcS XhCdjLc ffFciA Ac
bjWhMhS*

¹⁵ Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch
BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd
ZÛhcmC AXWhch bhDA-bgäs Fcch,
EC GZc Abi MmZdh gjWdhh,
¹⁶ gjWhc ZhU ThFiC, Abi AXWhchc
dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD
Fch FjWj fbDE ZÛ FcLi Whz
Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B
fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz
¹⁷ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE AcM Fci,
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic AèhD,
Mhdhd Ac fhW Adh HhBZi ZhYo
AXWhBØcm cghWi AGd Ac ZjMhc
GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC AXWhch AcE
ahdhhØm ShWcm KiWZhz ¹⁸ Abi
AcE bjWhMhS FciAc, AXWhchc
Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF, SmC AèhB
UHES XhBA AXWhchc Uide bhMm
Mm DfFi XDÜh EBLm ESh AcE ahd-
hbØm ZjMZhz DcdHm DEGHWE
ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE ShW
XhF ZÛh Efd FS Ze fãiz ¹⁹ Ac Abch
Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi,
Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze fãid Fhb
Fcmcz B fãi Ebd, ShW FjUcSc
bghfãiz ²⁰ EC fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-
bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac
Zmgmïc Acfm-AMibE ShW QhBwc
SÇE WiA ZEABlpWz ²¹ ALbhWc
gAd WbjWhc GmbSh, fhfW, fãi,
Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc ASE ALm,
Dch gFdcM C ShBW Ad-bLic Sdm

chGLpWz Ac Mhcm Mm WhbmC
QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh B MHSc
ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF, gAd
Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz
²² AèhD gÀdshcmC Ad-bLic AEShD
chGLpWz bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc
fcidc ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc
bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABd
FcLpWz ²³ Ac B MbhS EBDHi Ad-
bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc
gAdshcm fjèAWh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC
Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

¹ Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic
bhMm bch ALdhDz ² MHSc ahZc
bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhY-
cbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich Fc-
ShDz Mm Zu cggj ALbhWc gFd ThFi
fãiAdh chMh, gC Zu cggm WhY-
cbhW EfdC aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac
SjbchE gC Zu cggc bciU ALdhDz
³ Abch gFdmC DF fbD HjWhc ðahzC
Hjdhh ZWiA, ESh WhYcbhW bh-
Wfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz
EC Zu ðahz ThFi Mm Zu GhBf Ab-
hchc Uide ABS, Abch Edh Fhb Fc-
Shbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc dhHi gSh
bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc HMZc
dhG ALdhbz

⁴ EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc ah×hc;
ShBW Abchem GjZ Zmfi bhDA-
bgäs FcpWz ⁵ DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi
FciA Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHiC
bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhh, gC
fbD Ad-bLic dHm ShBW Abchem
MiÛh FcdhZ Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch
cmghB XhBLZ ⁶ Abch Ad-bLic dHm
ALi, DcdhHi AèhD Abchem Ad-
bLic dHm MiÛh FciA, ShW dHm
Fci Zmgmïc aiScm ZEABlpWz
⁷ ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW
bgh-bjèzhw cgbS Efd MjHm MjHm
KicFhd UmGhBSh XhpcWz Ad-bLic
CLièhD ShBW Abchem Mm UDA
FcLpW, EC UDac bhMUi ShW B
cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz ⁸ Aèhc
cgbSm BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS
XhBLZ BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc
Yd WhD, Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz

9 BSh S FjWj WmF Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz ¹⁰ Abch S Aèh XhFc ASc XDUhZ ShBW Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc WDA Fci XDUh FcLpW, MhSm Abch WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF Fhb ShBW AHm ThFiC PiF FciA chGLidh MhSm Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd Cçs DF

¹¹ MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBDhD ZiVchi MhSic bhWjFz bhWfc ASUiA Mhchcm feide bLdbhWi FchBd EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdbhWi FchBL Whz ¹² Sm bWE chGiE, AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjFz AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS dhGhW CLièhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF ALid Whz Sjbchc FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch ALdhD B UlWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz ¹³ DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EAD, ShW FjcZhWic dCc CLièhD Sjbchcm Aèhc VhcE AWh EBLmz

¹⁴ ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gAdcm ShBW DF FcLpWz B UlBE MhSic bhMm UlfbWic Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm ShBW ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ac LdiZc CXcm WiMc FhDAcm FjcZhWi UiA, ShBW bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm ZhSid FcLpWz ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW Ebd, ShBW KhBdh, EC UlBESH Uia ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDUh FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUi B UlBE Udc bhMm fhØi EDz ¹⁶ Ac ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic CLièhD, EC UlBE UdcM ShBW DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm bidW IOhBShz DcdhHi EC UlBE Udc bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B UlfbWicM ShBW DAmZhcM biOhB UiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd Efd FhLhS ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UlBE Udc HmLmC fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpWz ¹⁸ Dc Ydm ShW

CLièhD Abch UlBE Ud XhF cjgc bhMUi, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc UcZhcE AMic EBSbh Xhciz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc bhWjF WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ Aèhc GhL ZÛh EFdc dHm SjbchE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhec fUBfs ZWiHmLz ²⁰ LhghZi Ac WZi Efd Ebdh ShW Icc GjOi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz ²¹ Ad-bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aih Icc gFd Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc EBLmz ²² SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh dhHL, bhWi ShW Cçs EBL, DcdhHi SjbchcmE DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec, MhSm XhF cjgc bhMUi B Icc bhMm Aèhc ZfS GhWh EDz

3

aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdJL

¹ EC FhcWm Abi XhCdJLm Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FciAcz Ac Sjbch Mhch aiW MhSi, Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi EGW MmdE ZÛi EBLiz ² Sjbch WiKD gjWL, AèhD Abhcm EC GhL UhDBÍ UiLpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE XCLhB UiShbz ³ AèhD ShW WiMc ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUi Abhcm MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi Sjbchc HmLm fÀmXm dmGdhbz ⁴ BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhd, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD ZjMhc GmbSh Abhc ALmz ⁵ B ZhSjWi ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac WZi Efdc HmLm Mmdh XhF cjgc bhMUi EGW MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj bhWfc HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz ⁶ Ac B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BØid fciYc GjF-GZcic bhMUi aiW MhSi EfdE BLh Ad-bLic dHm DF EBA, ZWi BLchBdc dHm AèhB EViFhc fciF ED, gFd DF fcide Ejf ED, DFB EAUhc UlAc ahHi EDz ⁷ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi, Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD Fchbz

⁸ Aèhc gÀd ZÜhc bhMm Abh ThFi gjcj Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic Mm VWc FTh fjèAWh ZjMh MhD Wh, EC bjèzhw VWc GjF-GZci aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc CXcm UiLpW, BOhC Aèhc cgbSz ⁹ Ac ShW ZhSjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gAdSh XDUh FcLpW, gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh ZhSjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW BSh ZhSjWi chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW Gjdh-bmdh EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA Aèhc LhbWm Abch AMic EAc DGSiAc XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi ULG-bLiZS fBÌ FciAc UmGiA Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbchc dhHiC fBÌ FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjbiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd MhWUhcmm MmBW XDUh FcLpW, Abi AOj HheiA gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm bjWhMhSe ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi ULA Fci, AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm Sjbchcm EbW Zd-fÄi UmBW, MhSm XhF cjcj bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLiehD Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd FcpWz Abi ULA Fci, Sjbch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic bgäSc bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UiA Tic cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÜh EFdc dHm SjbchE ZjMZhd, Ad-bLic bgäSc FjWj Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz ¹⁹ EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBÐ, Abi ULA FciAc, B bgäsCm MhWj Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB gFd WbjWhc HjWh-HjW ghLid FciA XjchXjc Fhbid EEz ²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm Abhc Uide bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC

Zdc CLiehD Abchc KiØh-ahZWh Zh KhEA-XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW FcSh XhcpWz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bh-MUiAE MjH MjH Vci gc-ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz AbiWz

4

DFcBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi MmdE ZÜi ALiz EC ZÜi ghdSm Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm Uhes UiLpW, Sjbch Dc CXmjÄ EBA KdEz ² Sjbchc AKhc-ZmZghc MhWj XjchXjc biPh Ac Web EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac Uide bgäs chGiA DFm-EBÜcm fBÌ FcEz ³ Ad-bLic Mm fhØiD Abchcm DGhWE Mjeh dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjcj UmEA DFSh cÄhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Kmih FcEz ⁴ AèhD Sjbchcm ShW XTm Uhes UiLpW FciA Sjbchc bhMm Ghdi DGhW Afh ALm, Ghdi DF fciD Ac DFMW XhF cjcj ALpWz ⁵ DF BbhW, DF SciFhZÜi Ac DFMW bhdiF ALpWz ⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi Zmgmîi ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide ALpWz

⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch XcSmFm GhL cgbS XhBLiz ⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE dmGh ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE CPidh, EC fbD ZÜi EFdcM ZhÜiA OhWiA Widh, Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

⁹ Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B ADAS ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW UlWiAc Sdm dhbLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW dhbLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW Fchc dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE CXcm HiA CpiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW bhWfcm EC UhW UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm WZi, FDMWcm GjF-GZcic SZdiH, FDMWcm MbhSc BbhB Ac CihU gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz ¹² ShBW BdH Fchc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc XhF

ZÙh EFdm MhWj ShW DZhUS-
 ZÙnHi Fchc dhHi MjBS ED, Ac
 EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic fcid, Mbhs
 gifhZm HeiA Cpmz ¹³ ShW GiAd
 Ebd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc GhL
 bhDAC MW, BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW
 AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA
 DGhWE EBz Ac Ad-bLi Mmdh gFd
 dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach, AbchE
 Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid
 EBz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gjcjÍhc dhGhW
 cBShb WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd
 GhOhBA Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi
 bhWfcm Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC
 ajd Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic
 ACdh-MhCdh RoCc dhGhW Ul-
 Uidh Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁵ ZcJ Abchc
 Uidc bgäsm gF bhS bhSibj, gFd
 WbjWhD Ze EBA Ad-bLic dhGhW
 EBBjz ShBWC S Aîh fcidc bhThz
¹⁶ Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd EBLm,
 MhSm fcidc gFd EJH MhcMic
 MhHhS cBA bjd FhDAC dHm Mjeh
 dhHhBd cDz XcSmF EJH MmZdh
 PiF-PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh fcidC
 bhThc Zdm Zheia Cpm, Ac bgäSc
 bhMUi WiMcm HeiA Sjdzm

XjchW MiÛnHi ZUdhE, WDA EE

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc
 Whbm Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc,
 aiW Vcôbc bhWfm Mmdh ZhMm
 KiØh FciA MiÛnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch
 Ac Bdh MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz
¹⁸ Shchc Uid S AUhBcc bhMm Xei
 cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbc, DcdhHiC
 Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm FjØh KiWm
 Wh, FjØh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi
 Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi ThFi Shch
 ZCS UlcBz ¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmF Efhe
 EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-ghbmfh
 WhXhFi Fhbc VhÙh Fcm, Shch
 WiMc MiÛnHicm dhHhb Lheh ZU
 GhBfc ASE Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmX-
 hcm BdhGhW Shdib XhBL Whz
²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW ZmXhcm
 gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fciF EBA,
 ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC
 gFc Shdib XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib
 Ebd, YiÛc XjchW FhXe bhWfm
 MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD,

EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec XjchW
 ‘Abi’cm DÀmZhcM YhdhB UmE,
 FhcW EC ‘Abi’c ZU GhBfm bhWfc
 MiÛnHicm ZeZHU FcidhDz ²³ Dc
 ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE,
 ShBW Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm
 HeiA SjdCÀh, ²⁴ ShW UmEA WDA
 ‘Abi’cm WDA FhXec dhGhW
 YiÛEz EC WDA ‘Abi’cm ALd gF-
 XcmMHhci Ac XhF-XZií FciA Aèhc
 LjcSm Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU
 UmE, DFm-EBÛm ghLh bhSE,
 FhcW Abch gFdC DFm-EBÛm
 bifia ALiz ²⁶ chH-HjLh FcdmE B
 chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM
 QkZhc AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCciddE,
²⁷ BZdiL-fDShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE
 Whz ²⁸ Kjem Shc Kjci Fch ZhU
 UmCF, WiMc ASm ghdhd XTm
 bmWS FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm
 Shc GhEA-YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-
 UlGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj Mbh cDz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUi MhWj ZhU
 FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF MWc
 CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh bhS
 bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch
 MWc ahdhB EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc
 XhF cjjgem ULG UiE Wh, AGmci
 WhMhSc AH XcmØ EC cjj UiAC
 AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA
 TBLpWz ³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicAi
 ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-HjLh,
 KièhBA FhBìh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac
 gFd WbjWhc Bjfh-WiÛh Sjbchc
 HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ³² ZcJ Sjbch
 DFm-EBÛm UDA FcE, EBÛc ULGm
 ULGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUi AèhD
 Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW,
 SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAC AEdhU, Sm
 XjS Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE
 Edh EEz ² Ad-bLic Mmdh Abchcm
 bgäs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh bhDA-
 bgäSc XTm KdEz ShBW Abchcm

ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjFZ-
DUhc FjczhWi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm
ZidhB UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi
Ac dja-dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm
MhWj Wh gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh
Fhb Aèhc XhF ZÙhc dhHi PiF WhDz
⁴ Ac ZmghDA-ZmBÌsic MmFjWj
bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZghc Zh GZiLi
PhOòh-bfFch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm
Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bhWhD
Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc fjFj-HjMhc
FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWhFjc,
WhXhF Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh
XhF Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm
FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz BShD S
DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMh Fcchz ⁶ gjfiAc
cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj
Sjbchem Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc
WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh ZU
Fhb Fcm, Shhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ
dhbmz ⁷ Sjbch BdhGhW bhWfc
dHm bifie Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch
AHm AÙhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW
S Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Wjcc XTE
ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm Fhbid
MWm Mmdh MiÙnHi FhOhWi
CKiS, Sjbch ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm
Kdhc Yd EBd, XcmMHhci, fSSh,
gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz ¹⁰ DcdhHi
Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch
MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AÙhBc
MHSc ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj
WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, Zcj Sjbch
EShc Ulf UmGhB UmEz ¹² bhWfm
djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW, BSh
ZmXhcm FjØh bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc
bhMUi Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh
MhBch EBMhD, ¹⁴ FhcW EC WjcmC
gFdSh MhBc Fcmz DcdhHi LièmG
ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
bch ThFi MiSh EE,
SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
WjchWi FciZh Sjbchemz

¹⁵ Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh Fci UmGE,
Sjbchc KhD-KdW FidhGhWz
ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA, AG-
dUhc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁶ WmF
Fhb Fhc Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE

ALm, BSh fjèAwh FhbE dhHhE,
MhWE S EGWFjc MbhWh GhchXz
¹⁷ DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd
ZWiE Wh, Zcj bhdiFc bcMicm
ZjMEz ¹⁸ bUC WifhD Ohd EBE
Wh, BShD MiÙnHi Wi FcidhDz Zcj
XjchXjc XhF cjgjc Zfm cE, ¹⁹ Sjbch
ghbU, FhEadi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc
HMD HhBA DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS
FcE; Sjbchc Uide aiScm bhdiFc
Whbm HMD HhEz ²⁰ ghbmfh gFd
ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
Whbm Zmgmii ZhY Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ Ad-bLic BÌS Ac Qcm Sjbch
DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz
²² Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch
Mmdh bhdiF BLhcm bhBÛ FcE, EC
dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ
FcEz ²³ FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc,
bhWi ShW fcide bhTh, MhbhBE
Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm Ad-bLic EC
Aih fcide SchWmAdhz ²⁴ Ac MbhS
Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh
ZC EFdE gFd ZmXhcm MhbhBc
MiçhD cEA CKiSz

²⁵ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL,
gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh MbhScm
bgäs FcLpW, PiF EdhGhW SjbchE
MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciEz ShBW
S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW
FjczhWi UiLpWz ²⁶ ShW GiAd EBd,
ShBW MbhScm XZiï Fchc dhHi,
ShW Fhdhbc bhMUi bhWfcm
SciFhc HjLd FchBA, ²⁷ Wjcc bgibhD
WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD
MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, Gjs
Zh Bdh FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh XhF-
XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz ²⁸ DcdhHi Mhb-
hBD Shc WiMc fcidcm Mmdh bhDA
Fcm, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh bhDA
Fch Ycmz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fchc
bhWi EBd, WiMc fcidcm bhDA
Fchz ²⁹ FmC S FjWj fbD Shc WiMc
fcidcm IiÙhD Wh, gFdmC MhcMic
fcide acW-XjfW Fcmz DÀmcm EC
dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE ShW MbhSc
acW-XjfW MjHhBWz ³⁰ FhcW Abch
ShW fcide EJHz ³¹ Aèhc FhdhBE
dmGh ALm, "DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm

bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh,
Shch ULBEMW DF fcid EBZhz”
32 BGhW Ebd ZCS Ze ZhSjWi
ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW
MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz 33 MhB
ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm
WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC
EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBcm BìS Fch
Mcjcz

6

*bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm
Shdib*

¹ E AEdhU EFd, bhdiFc bcMi
bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE,
Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz ² Aèhc
Fhdhbc XDdh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc
dHm Xjcejéhc EAUh ALm, BOh Ebd,
“Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BìS FciEz ³ SmC
Sjbhc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAS
Sjbhc ghDASi ZheiZz” ⁴ Sm Sjbch
Mmch gcejíhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE
WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, Zcj
bhdiFc Shdib Ac ftigGdhc bhMUi
Shchcm bhWjf ZhWhEz

Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi Shdib

⁵ Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch
Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBÐ, ECdh Qc
Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbchc
MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz
⁶ Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm
bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBÐ cBE Wh,
Zcj Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-
MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF KdchD
FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBÐ cBEz
⁷ Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm,
Sjbch bhWfc GmMbs FchD, Zcj
ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbs FchD
bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbsE
GiAdi EEz ⁸ bWE chGiE, bhdiFc
HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic
WmF Fhbc Xjcejéhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb
ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

⁹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE
Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh
ahdh ZmZghc FcEz Shchcm Qc
UmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S
MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdc bhdiF
DFMW, ShW ZmgmíE ALpW;
ShW WMcE gFdc fbhWz

*AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ
FcE*

¹⁰ gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALb-
hWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW
FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz ¹¹ MjÐc
dhHi Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc
ASiAc dhHhE, SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-
KSjciC ZicjÐm bMZjS EBA CZhBSHd
XhcZhDz ¹² Abchc EC MjÐ S
FjWj bhWfc dHm WhD, BSh EBD
AÙhBc MHSc gFd chMh Ac Shc
GmbShAdh EFdc ZicjÐm, AÙhBc
MHSc fÃiAdh ZU cjj EFdc ZicjÐm,
Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-fDShW Udc
ZicjÐmz ¹³ Sm EC MjÐc dhHi Sjbch
Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc
YiÜidhE, MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh
ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS EBA
CZhBSHd Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic
cBSHd Xhcz ¹⁴ DcdhHi AèhB gFiFsic
ZmdO FbcE ZhÛE, Ac Zjf ZhKhWic
dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA Zjf
HjciA chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc dhGhW
UIBE XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm
fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS
ThFShD Xhcz ¹⁶ Ac LiXhB EFdm
WiMcm ZhKhWic dhHi Mm Rhdh
ZmZghc Fcm, ECdh gFd fbD Sjbch
BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh UiA
BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd Sic WiahBSHd
XhcZhDz ¹⁷ bhThem ZhKhWic
dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc
FmXc dhGhW YiÜidhEz Ac XhF cjjc
SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc FhdhbcM bMZjS
Fci VcEz

¹⁸ XhF cjjc Zdm Uidm-MhWm
gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi
gMhH cBA gFd XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi
fZ fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz ¹⁹ Abhc
dhHiE UIA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc
Zhdh MhWj AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi
MjHhB UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc
fbD Abi fhEf GhOhBA GjF-GZciC
ALd ZhSjWi amU bhWfcm ZjMhB-
Shb Xhciz ²⁰ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc
dhHi djAc KmBWUi ZhÜh ghdSmE
Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb Fc-
chbz Sm Mmdc bhMm cBA Mmd-
hGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH Fch
Mcjc, UIA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh Fc-
Shb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghd-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac
 Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc
 bhDAc Ulî SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi
 gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc gF-
 ghhdhd GmMbsFhciz ²² Abi ShWcm
 Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhh, Sjbch
 ShW bjG ThFi Abchc GZch-GZc
 gjWZhD, ShBW HiA Sjbchcm CSfhg
 UiZhz

²³ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFm
 Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjbîW ahB
 EFdcm fhØi Ac BbhWi bhDA-bgäSm
 chGCÀhz ²⁴ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic dhHi Mhchc UidE GhOi bgäs
 ALm, Dch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS
 WhMid ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 11 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-YidiXiA
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:)z EWjbbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW MbhS FhBb Fcdh, BSh EBd BCcjX bghUmfc gFd XDdh MbhS (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi MbhSc bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMm cBdme, Shch EBÛ bjbîW EFdcm Ac gMcS XhCdjLcm OmFh-XDfh UiA fhBÌ FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchem VBÛZhu MhWh-BLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj ghbmfh AèhB Gjfi-Zhfis cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-Zhfc

FTh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghds 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHC WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) ULBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhuS FcE 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛZhu 4 cjFj

¹ Abi XhCdjL Ac SibTi EDbhb gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz EC YidiXi OhCWE ZfS Fchc, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm

BbhW AWLpW Dchem, Dchc CîhU EFdcm Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbchc CXcm WhMid ECFz

YidiXi MbhSc dhHi bjWhMhS

³ Sjbchc FTh MSZhcC Abhc BAU ED, ESZhcC Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA ULA Fciz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbchc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhcm fhBÌ FchDz ⁶ Abi DFîW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbchc Uidc bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD UilchZhc SfcîY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhz

⁷ Sjbchc S Abhc bhDac bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXchem Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CKiSz Abi MmdE ZÛi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZcic gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, SjbchE Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz ⁸ DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgäsm Abi Sjbchc dhHi FS AfîFz

⁹ Abi ULA Fci, Sjbchc bgäs MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm UiW UiW Zheoz ¹⁰ MhSm Sjbchc AGD FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc EFd KiWZhD, Ac Ad-bLiD UilchZhc SfcîY AWhc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShW Zdm Sjbchc WmF Fhb-FhM FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhDz SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghds

¹² E Abhc ahB EFD, Abi KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz ¹³ DcdhHi EWc chMZheic LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE MhWidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi MmdE ghbhWiD Abchc ZCS ahBApØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-aD YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dchc bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac UdhUdic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH

Fcmc, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh
 WiESm Fmzcz ¹⁶Dchc Uidc bgäSmC
 Ad-bLic SZdiH Fmzcz Shch Mh-
 WpW, GjF-GZcic XÄm bhShc dhHiC
 Abhcm AOF Fch EBLmz ¹⁷EBdm
 Mmch WiMc YhDUh FhbhWic
 dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S
 ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch
 KhD, Abi MmdE ZÜi cB Ac Abhc
 Fì ZheCFz ¹⁸EBdm BShD FiSh AD
 MhD? ALd FTh EBd, MmbWmC ED
 Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH
 Ecz BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF Zh
 Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh UmGiAc
 Abi Gjfiz

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS
 WhDz ¹⁹Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm
 MmSh IOiLm, BShc gmF Yd EBd,
 Abi Wiühc XhBbjz Sjbchc ULA Ac
 BLh Ad-bLic cjjc Zdm BSh EBZz
²⁰Abhc GjZ bMZjS DFiw ALm,
 Abi FjWjBØmC fcb XhBSHb WhDz
 Abi XjchXjc fhEf FciA AHm Mmdh
 Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc FcLi, Abi bci
 Zh ZhKi EGWE Edh MhBc EBZz
²¹FhcW Abhc dhHi MiÜnHi EBdh
 Ad-bLi Ac bcW EBD dhaz ²²EBdm
 Abi MjÜi ZhKiA cB, Sm Abhc
 MiÜnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc fjMjH
 EBZz DcdhHi Abi Zjmchb Wh, Abi
 FjW XT dBSHbz ²³UIBE XTmC
 Abhcm OhWmcz Abhc BÈh EBd,
 Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBSHb,
 EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdhz ²⁴EBdm
 Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW
 AcE Mcjcz ²⁵Ac EC bWEZdm Abi
 ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac
 Sjbchc dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc
 BbhW AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc Gjfi
 Zheoz ²⁶Abi Sjbchc bhMm gicZhc
 ABA ghcdm, Abhcm dBA Sjbch BLh
 Ad-bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhDz

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÜnHi

²⁷ALd ZmAXhc EBd, Sjbch
 MhcMic MiÜnHicm EC WbjWhD
 FhOhE, Mm MiÜnHi Ad-bLic GjF-
 GZcic dhGz SmC Abi WiMm ABA
 UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi gjWi, Abi ZjMbj,
 Sjbch Uidm-MhWm bidiA bMZjS
 ALz Ac GjF-GZcic bhMUi Mm BbhW
 XDUh ED, EC BbhWc dhHi gFdm

bidiA DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz
²⁸MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh FcpW,
 FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch BShcm
 QchBE Whz SmC XcbhW EBMiZ,
 Shch ZiWhfc XTm MhBchHi Ac
 Sjbch cmghB XhBchDz B cmghB
 Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC bidmz ²⁹Ad-
 bLic CXcm BbhW AWL BOh Mmdh
 cgbS, ShW dhHi Mjdb-bLiZS fBì
 Fchc fjMjH XhBL BOhE Sjbchc
 dhHi cgbSz ³⁰Sjbch AHm Abhcm
 Mmdh Fì FchS UmGL Ac EGWE
 MmSh Fic FTh gjWchD, SjbchE S
 EC dhGhW Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

¹Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm
 MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäSm
 MmZdh fhØi bidm, Sjbchc dHm
 MmZdh XhF cjjc ahdh fâcF ALm,
 Ac Sjbchc UidE MmZdh bhDA-
 bbSh ALm, ²Sm Sjbch Abhc aiSec
 GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz Sjbch gFd DF
 bWm KdE, Uidm-MhWm DF EE,
 Ac DFm-EBÜcm bgäs FcEz ³WiMc
 dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic
 dhHi FjØh FciE Wh, ZcJ WS EBA
 WiMc KhBSm EBÜcm Zmfi Uhb
 UmEz ⁴Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc KiØh FciE
 Wh, Xcc FThE KiØh FciEz ⁵gMcS
 BLh Ad-bLic bW MmdhGhW ALid,
 Sjbchc bWE EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz
⁶ShBW ALdm AèhB LjcSm cBdmE,
 AèhB fiqghfW VciA chGhc dhHi
 dhKi ALdh Whz ⁷ZcJ Hjdhb ZWiA
 bhWjf gifhZm MWb dBA WiMcm
 gjc ZhWhBdhz ⁸ShBW bhWjf
 LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UIG-Fic
 LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ ZhBØ cBA
 WiMcm WS Fcdhz ⁹DcdhHiC AèhD
 ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac
 Edh BÌsi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb
 gFd ThFi fmchz ¹⁰MhSm EC Whbc
 HjWm ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc
 Shhbh MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS
 EBW, ¹¹Ac HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc
 HCcZc dhHi ðiFhc FcpW, BLh Ad-
 bLiC bhdiFz

bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW

¹²E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch
 S ghbmfhC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA

ABchDz Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm
Mmdh bhWE, EGW Abhc AXcGmE
Edh Sjbchc Uide Qc-GYo WmF
Abd FcEz EC Abdc bhMUi UmGhE,
Sjbch HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBdiLz
13 ZjMchD Wi, AèhD Sjbchc Uide
bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW FcLpW,
BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, EC
Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÀSE ShBW
Sjbchem UiLpWz

14 Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi
Zh FhBìh-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb
FcEz 15-16 MhSm fjèAwh XcmMHhc
Ac WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc
GZiL WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE
Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh
bhWfc LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb
SZdiH FciA, EC UIWiASC Sjbch
ALbhWc KhW-fjcm dhGhW
KFKFh ZWiMhEz SmC Ad-bLi
MmZdh UilChZhc SfcìY AWZh, gC
UiW Abi ZjF YkdhBA FBSb Xhcbj,
Abhc EC bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWi
ZmFhbh HmLm Whz 17 gjWE, Mm
BbhWc FjczhWic bhMUi Sjbch
Aèhc DZhUS FchD, Dc CXcm MjUi
Abhc WiMc dCcm FjczhWi gifhZm
Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi Gjfi ALi,
Sjbchem dBA Gjfi Fchbz 18 PiF
SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi
FcEz

UIBMW CìhUcm XhPhWi

19 Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi
EBdm Abi SibTicm GjZ MdUi
Fci Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC
Sjbchc ghdS MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz
20 SibTic dhGhW BdH Ac FmC Abhc
HmLm WhB, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi
KiØh FcpWz 21 ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-
bLic ZmXhem KiØh Wh FciA, Shch
MhcMic VhÙhd ALpWz 22 EBdm
SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE,
XjSm Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb
Fcm, ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic Gjfi-GZci
SZdiH dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS
FcLpWz 23 DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc,
Abhc Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc
ZhUmC Abi ShWcm XhPhBShbz
24 EBdm Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci
FBac, Abi WiMmE GjZ MdUi Fci
ABShb Xhcbjz

25 Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ
Mcjcz Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi
Sjbch ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPh-
BLdhDz Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci,
BLh Ad-bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW
Abhc BbhWUhc ahBz 26 ShBWE
Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch,
Sjbch ShW Zmbhcc GZc gjWhD,
ShBW XmcmfhWiS XeiHmLpW,
DcdhHi Abi ShWcm XhPhBacZ
27 ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc ALdh,
Zmbchem ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghdS
EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb
FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW
ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcmE ZCS Ze
cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic CXcm
Ac FjWj Fi Wh XhBz

28 DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA
ShWcm XhPhBac, MhSm ShWcm
XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc
bWc KiØhe gci MhDz 29 Sm Aèhc
ZÙh gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA
ShWcm FZjd FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW
bhWfcm BìS FciEz 30 Ad-bLic
SZdiH FchS HiA ShBW bchc XTì
EBHmLdhz Abhc LhbWm Wh
ThFhD Sjbch Mm Fhb FcShD XhcL
Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW WiMc
MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhz

3

*UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm
DZhUS FcE*

1 E Abhc ahB Efd, gmf-bmf
FBchb, bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF
ZmXhc dBA Zhcm Zhcm dmGsm
Abhc FjWj Fi EcWh, Sjbchem
ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi BSh Fchbz
2 gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd ThFi, bhWi
WhYcbhW Udc UhUic bjLdh ThFi
gjfiAc cBEz BShD S Shch fcide
FhOh-Kiche CXcm Cacfh Fcmz
3 ALdm AbchC EBDhb GhOi bLdb-
hWi FchBd bhWjfi, Abch S BLh Ad-
bLic Whbm HccZ Fci, Aèhc cjc
Zdm ShW DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj
DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fci Whz

4 ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm,
WiMc fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh
Fchc MjÀi ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF,
Shc KhBSm Abhc AcE Zmfì MjÀi
ALmz AbiE BShc CXcm acfh FcShb

Xhcdhb EWmz ⁵ MWbc AO UiWc
 UiWC Abhc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
 EBLidz Abi DFMW GhOi BZchWi,
 Abhc MWb EBLm S ZWi BLchBdc
 ZiW-BAbiW HjiSz gMcS bjLh WZic
 fciESc ZmXhcm Abi S Ycifi MbhScz
⁶ fciES bhWhc ZmXhcm FjWj
 bhWfm Abhc GjS Zhc FcS XhcLm
 Whz Vcôbc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ Feh,
 Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi Mjdjb
 FcShbz

⁷ EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS
 YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi
 Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz ⁸ ALdm
 Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi ðiFhc FciAc,
 DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiz
 ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi
 Ze YhDUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-
 ZhFi gÀdshcmC Abi GmSi bWE
 Fciz Abi MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB,
 Ac Abhcm MhSm Ad-bLic dHm
 DGhWE bidhBd UmGh MhD, EC
 WiESmC Abi BSh gÀdshcm bDdhc
 dhGhW gchBA YhdhBLiz ⁹ Sm
 fciES bhWhD Abi Mm XcmMHhc
 ZWiHmLi, BGhW WhD, Ad-bLic
 CXcm BbhW AWhDC AèhD Abhcm
 XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd FcLpWz B
 XcmMHci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm,
 BSh S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz
 Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc
 EC ghdS EBLmz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Ad-
 bLicm KiWShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi
 Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fch
 EBLid, EC Zdcme KiWShb KhBz
 Abi ShW ULG-bLiZSc ahHi EBShb
 KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc MhW
 FjczhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fciF
 EBShb KhBz ¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW
 bcW ThFi MiÛh EASE fciF cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBShb
 KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC XhBdiLi,
 Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi Bdh
 FjØh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÛi FcLpW,
 EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz
¹³ ahB EFD, Abi bWE Fchb Wh, Abi
 BShc dhHhd XhBdiLiz EBdm Gcc
 gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm
 LhbWmUi UCehBacZ ¹⁴ UCehB
 UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic
 MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmii Uhes

ALm, Xjcéhc gifhZm EC UhesE
 ghbhBShb Xhciz

¹⁵ DcdhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch
 gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi,
 Abchc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz
 Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÛ FjWj WiES
 ThFm, Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZh-
 Wmz ¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW
 AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÛnHiE FhO-
 hWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFD, Sjbch FidhW MiÛnHi
 FhOhBSHD, BSh S Abi giFhBLiz
 Sjbch Abhc dhGhW KdE, Ac EC
 dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchcm Um-
 GiA giFEZ ¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchcm
 FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE
 FBchb, Bdhe ZCS MW ALm, Mmch
 Ad-bLic ULG-Fic LdiZc UlfbWc
 dhGhW Kdmez ¹⁹ Shchc FXhdE
 ALm ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc
 AèhZ WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA Shch
 ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UIWiAc VhÛhd
 XhHdz ²⁰ EBdm Abhc ALd Zhei
 S ZmgmiiEz Abchc SchEch bhdiF,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi SficiY
 AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-
 MhWm Zhc KhBchbz ²¹ ShBW ABA
 Abchc EC FbMjc FhDA ZudhBA,
 ShW FhDac dhGhW GmbShAdh
 Wjcc FhDA UiZhz Mm FjUcSi Zdm
 ShBW gÀdsh FcSh XhchpW, gC ZdmC
 ShBW BSh FczhZ

4

¹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFD, Abi
 Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC
 Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abchc
 bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMZjS EBA
 dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdJLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh,
 Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc
 GmMbSE dhHhBd AL Fci, Sjbch
 bidi-bifi DF bWm KdEz ³ E Abhc
 dHC ALD fjHi, Abi SjbhcmE biWS
 Fcchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBì FciEz
 Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Dch
 Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW
 Ac EBÛhBÛ ahBAPØc dHmE Fi
 FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÛnHi
 GhShS dmGh ALmz

4 bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch
ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc
FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz ⁵ Sjbchc Wcb
ZmZghc MhWj gFd bhWfc KGjS
XeoZ MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ
MdUiC ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhcmC
Sjbch XmcmfhW EBE Wh, ZcJ
bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh
KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
FciA ShW HmLm KhEz ⁷ SmC
Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic FTh bhWfm
KiØhe FcS Xhcm Wh, BLh Ad-bLic
bhMUi EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac
bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB EFd, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb,
MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÃ, gF,
GhOi, fjÙc, Ac Bìs XhEAc MjFh,
bhWi MmSh ahdh Ac MmShD
ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhcm
Sjbch GiAdi EEZ ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL
ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL,
MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh FZjd FcL
ESH EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhØi
UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm
cBZhz

UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhu

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZhehB
Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Ab-
hcm bWE FcchDz Abhc dhHi S
ghbmfhC Sjbch KiØh FcL, EBdm
BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz
¹¹ FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW
FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØji
cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi Zh
WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi XmOm Zh
ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic bhMm
Fidh fØji cEA MhD, BSh Shdib
Abi XhBLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Ab-
hcm Zd-fÀi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW
ZdmC Abi gÀdsh FcShb Xhciz ¹⁴ Sh-
E Sjbch Abhc Fic dHm fciF EBA, GjZ
ahdh Fhb FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjiW EFD,
Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch XDdh GjF-
GZci XhEAc ZhUm Abi MmZdh bh-
FiUWiA Umf ThFi HmLdhhBi, EC
fbD Sjbch Lleh Ac FjWj MbhSmC
Abhc dHm FjWjMhS dmW-UmW
FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi
OhCWE ALdhh, EC fbD Abhc EahZc
FhdE Sjbch FDZhc fhBì XhPhBLz

¹⁷ Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-
UÀiwh KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc
dhHi Edh DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh
Sjbchc Abd-WbhS Mbh cBZZ

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhB-
diLiz ALdm Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc
KhBSmE Zmfi ALmz CLhBU ahBc
AS ThFi Sjbchc CXghc XhBA EGW
Abhc ZCS EBLmz EC CXghc S AèhB
GjfZDadh, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc
MjFh FjcZhWiz Aèh XhF BShD Gjfi
EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc AèhD ShW WiMc HC-
cZc VW gifhZm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhD Sjbchc gFd EahZ Ulc FcZhz
²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh Abhc
HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY Mhci
cCFz AbiWz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc
gFd ZÛhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc
dHc gFd ahBAPØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz ²² Aèhc MS XhF ZÛh
B MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh
FpLcc Zheic bjiW EFDm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz
²³ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc
Uide ThFCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 12 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-FèLiA
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA
LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCd-
jLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD
ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 27
ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdJL WiMm FjWj fbD EC
FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm
Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWc ZCS
bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd
FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE
GjZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW
GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc FjWj FjWj
CìhUm gMcS BLhc WlhbMm ajd Shdib
SZdiH Fcch, Shch ALD Shdibc dHm
Shchc bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-
cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS
XhCdJLm bWE GjZ Fi XhBA KiPic
WbjWhD EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi
WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CìhU EFdc
giFhBd Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz
Shch giFhBSh, Yiciih EFdc Whbm
DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb FehWi,
WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd
GhWic FThz DcUhd dmGFm
MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS
XhEAc dhHi BSh CìhUc Shdibc FjWj
Mcjc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjbW
EFdcm ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW,
gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS
EAc dhHiz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA,
bjWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS

(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhd Ad-bLic
Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAc AGmci
MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb
4:7-18

*gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac
bjWhMhS*

1-2 Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD
gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz
FèLi OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc
XhF ZÙh Ac bjbW EFdc HmLm
Abi Ac ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW
dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi
WhMid FcCÀhz

3-4 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc XhF ZÙh
EFdcm bhDA Fchc FTh Abch
gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc
dhHi ULA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc
fjFciA AUhd Fciz ⁵ Sjbch AHm
Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc gF Fhdhb
XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAc Sjbchc
bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh
ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDÜh
EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FcchD Mm
LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S ZmgmiE
chGh ALmz ⁶ B GjF-GZci UWiAc
gFdZhd Liia ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW
UiW Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch
EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cgbSc ZmXhcm
XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BShD
Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz
⁷ EC GjF-GZcic FTh Sjbch Abhc dHc
bhDAc ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm
gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi
Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMbsFhciz
⁸ XhF cjgc Zdm Sjbchc Uide
bhMm Mm bhDA XDÜh EBLm,
EC ZmXhcm AZj-YhchLm Abchcm
MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm gjWhc
ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc
dhHi ULA Fciz cjghWi Bdib Ac
ZjDi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh
XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Abch Aèhc
UcZhcE EC UIAC Fcchb, Sjbch
MhSm gFd ZmXhcm Ad-bLic bcMi
MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÀ CçSc
dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb
Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm
AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz ¹¹ Aèhd ShW
bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd
UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhdh-
bLiZSE Xedme Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc
Fchc SCYiF UmCÀhz ¹² Ac gFd

fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA
 MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc
 ZhUfhBS Mm EViFhc XhBZh, BShc
 ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchcm
 CXMjA ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC
 Abchcm AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi
 CÐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDAC MWc
 ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDAC
 MWc CXcm BbhW AWhD Abch
 cmghB XhBLi, bhWi HjWh ThFi
 bhYi XhBLiz

Ad-bLiC gÀdshc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDAC MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi
 Aèhc MhBci Ljcs; gÀdsh XDUh Fchc
 AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA
 gÀdshc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz
¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh
 Ac A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh
 ZhUfhB ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW
 FiZh GmbSh ECF, gÀdshc ShW ASC
 XDUhz BSh S Ghdi ShW dhHiC
 XDUh Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ gÀdshc XDdh
 ShBW ALdh Ac ShW bhMUiAC
 gFdSh OiFiA ALmz ¹⁸ ShBWC ShW
 fcide bhTh, bhWi MbhSc bhThz
 ShBWC gÀdshc XDdh, Ac ShBWC
 XDdh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpW,
 MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC
 XcVhW EBSH XhcepWz ¹⁹ AèhD
 KhBdh, ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdsh
 MhWj Ad-bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac
 UlWiAS Zh Zmgmîi MmWEC ED
 Wh FmWm, EC Ad-bLic bhMUiA
 MhWj gÀdshc dHm ShW bidW EDz
 ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic
 FjczhWic dCc ZUdh fhØi FhBbc
 bhMUi EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi
 UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm
 Sjbchc Uide UlfbWi ahZ ALidz
 BSh Sjbchc ZU Fhbc bhMUi MhBc
 EBLmz ²² EBdm Ad-bLic MhW
 FjczhWic bhMUi AèhD SjbchcmE
 ShW dHm bidW IOhBLpW, MhSm
 Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï, WiGjS Ac Wi-
 EXchVi ghdSm ShW LhbWm
 AMic FcSh XhcepWz ²³ Sm Ad-bLic
 ZmXhcm GjF-GZci ThFi Mm Wióis
 Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc
 CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi

deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B GjF-GZci
 ghch UlWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi
 XhCdJLE EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc GhUib
 EBLiz

MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc Fhb

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi ULG-bLiZs fBï
 FchD GjZ AWÛ XhBchbz MhWE
 S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbhSc
 dhHi ShW Mm ULG-bjLiZS EGWE
 ZhFi ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid
 UiA Xjch FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm
 ShW XZiï Fhdhb Sjbchc HmLm
 XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhcm
 UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi MbhSc DFMW
 GmMbSFhci EBLiz ²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc
 Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc AHc MbhWhc
 bhWfc HmLm MjH MjH Vci djFhBd
 ALid, BSh EGW ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc
 HmLm MhBc Fch EBLmz ²⁷ AèhD
 KhBLpW, aiW MhSi EFdc HmLmE
 ShW ZhSjWi bjWfhc HCcZ Mm
 FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd ZÛh
 EFdm MhWSh XhcepWz ALdm Ad-
 bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm
 Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac
 EC Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH
 FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-gmFbS UiA
 bhWfcm gfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib
 UiAc MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc
 Fhbid ghdSm Shchcm Aèhc UcZhce
 AMic FcShh Xhciz ²⁹ EC WiESm
 Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm
 Fhb Fcmc, EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi
 Uidm-MhWm bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBSbh
 KhBchb, Abi S Sjbchc dhHi,
 dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc dhHi,
 Ac Mmch Abhcm UmGLm Wh
 Shchc dhHiE FS bmWS Fchbz
² Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide acfh
 XhBA bgäSm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc
 AGdm AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz
 SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU
 ZjMZ, bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz
³ Ad-bLic bhMmC gFd AGd-gmFbS
 djFhBd ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhb,
 MhSm FmC ZhWjAO bhS-FTh
 bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-XTm WiS Wh
 Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm

Wh ThFdmE cJgic Zdm PiFC Sjbchc
bhMm AMic ALiz Sjbchc ahdh
Khd-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm bMZjS
BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh
dhHmcz

Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÛnHi

⁶ BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF
gfhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW
ShW dHm cBA MiÛnHiE FhOhEz
⁷ Ad-bLic bhMm fjèAWH QKZ UiA
Sjbchc MiÛnHicm HeiA SjdEz Sjbch
Shdib XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC
BbhWm bMZjS cE Ac ghbmfh Aèh
XhFc fjCiA AUHD FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj
Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh
ShdibUi ZhÛiA Zm-XTm OhWiA
WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm
B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S
bhWfc bWHeh cLjBS Ac UIWiAZi
WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghcc CXcm
acfh Fcmz ⁹ Aèhc gÀd dhGhW
HjWhHjW Ad-bLic FhDac aiScm
ALmz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF
EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbid EBL,
ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci
Ac GmbShAdh gÀdShc CXcmz

¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD
S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc
ASm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD
WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uidc
bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC
ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOiA Yhd-
hBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HjLdc bhMUi Ad-
bLic dHm SjbchcmE bhOi UmEA
EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh
ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi
Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchcmE
Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh Fch EBLmz
¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uidc ZU GhBf
Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm
AèhD Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh
FcLpWz ShBW Abhc gFd HjWhc
bhYi UiLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Abhc ZU Abd-
Wbhc Mm Udid ALid, EC Udidcm
gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjDh YkLiA
YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm
LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC
LdiZE B Udidcm XmcmH bhciA
ZhSid FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU

fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀd
GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE
ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi
Shhc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc
LhbWm Shhc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÛi-LGhs, XjMh-
XtffU EhbZBfh-XjÛibh, BU Zh
MjçZhcc WiEb-FhWjW dBA
Sjbchcm Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc FmCcc
WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh
ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhï,
EBdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC
ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc fcidcm
Fi UmEA Ac Yiciih EFdc DZhUS
Fchcm Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj
Sjbchcm Xjcjèhcc XT ThFi gchBS
Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm
MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-
ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze
Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S
Ghdi UIWiAZi KiØhd achz ¹⁹ Shch
S bhThcm, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm
bMZjS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC
bhThc GmbShD Aih fcide AQQi-
bhJf Zd-fÀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac
AèhB Zdm Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch
MmZdh UIWiAZi gFd Khd-KdW
ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm
UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UI-
WiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD?
²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZghc
FcSm FcSm ZcZhu EBMhd, EC
MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm,
BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz
BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb
Ac Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch,
WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc
fcidcm Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD
ESh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm
bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm
Uidc ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi
BShc FjWj UhbC WhBz

3

Ad-bLic CçSc WDA MiÛnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm
bch ThFi MiÛh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S
ZmgmÈ Aèhc QhBWC SÇE ZEAS
ALpW, DcdhHi SjbchE ECdh

Zmgmîi ZmXhc dBA AfîF EEZ
 2 UîWîAZi ZmXhcm AfîF Wh ZWîA,
 Zmgmîi ZmXhcm AfîF EEZ 3 Sjbch S
 bhch HmL, Sjbchc MiÛnHi Ad-bLic
 dHm Aèhc UCzhcE djFhBd ALmz
 4 MmBW Sjbchc MiÛnHi, gC Ad-bLi
 MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh,
 EC fbD SjbchE ShW bgibhc ahHi
 EBA ShW dHm MhBc EBZhDz

5 DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj
 EFd Sjbchc MiÛnHiS ALm, BShcm
 DFUb ZiWhf FcidhEz BSh EBD
 gAd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU
 GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-
 dhdK Ebd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz
 6 Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi Fcm,
 EShc FhcWmC Shhc CXcm Aèhc
 HMZ dhbiA ADz 7 SjbchE AHm
 EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm
 MiÛnHi FhOhBShDz 8 EBdm EGW
 chH-HjLh, aiSci UlfbWi, Bjfh-
 WiÛh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-
 FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz
 9 DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh, FhcW
 Sjbchc MiÛnHic XjchW 'Abi'cm
 Shc gFd Abd fjÐh XjchW FhXec
 dhGhW YhdhB UiL, 10 Ac Aèhc
 UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec
 dhGhW YiÛiLz EC WDA 'Abi' AcE
 WDA EBA Shc XDUH Fcch bhdiFc
 dhGhW ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUH
 Fcchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEZ 11 EC
 ghDsm BgjUi FiZh aiW MhSi,
 bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh FchBd,
 EfiÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh
 AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS
 WhBz BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-
 bLic XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC ShBW
 ALpWz

12 Sm AèhD Mhchcm XLÛ FciA
 ShW WiMc dhHi AdH FcLpW, ShW
 gC bhDAc ZÛh gifhZm Sjbchc Uidc
 bhDA-bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZghc,
 Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm
 ghMhEz 13 DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ FcE,
 FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif
 ThFdm Shcm bhY Fci UmEz bhd-
 iFm Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW,
 SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBÛm bhY Fch
 Mcjcz 14 Ac BSh gAdshc dHm bhDA-
 bgâSui WiMcm ghMhEz bgâSm

S gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÛiA
 chGmz 15 Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi UhW
 FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc Uide cBA
 Sjbchcm KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA
 fhØic bhMm cBShD FciC S Sjbchcm
 UhES UmEA EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-
 HJMhc FchS cEz 16 Ad-bLic Fhd-
 hbcM Sjbchc Uidc bhMm XjchXjc
 ZfS FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd
 GhOhBA DFm-EBÛcm Shdib Ac
 Xchbif UmEz Aèhc fjFcia AUhD
 Fchc bhMUi ShW Whbm ghbU,
 FhEadi Ac MZjc fciYc HMD HhEz
 17 Sjbch bjGUi MmSh bhSE Ac fcid
 UiA MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc
 Whbm FcE, ShW CLieh dBA HhBZi
 ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFcia MhWhEz

XciZhcc dhHi Xchbif

18 Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Xc-
 SmFm MhcMic MhbhBc gjFjb bh-
 WiA KdE, bhdiFc ZÛh gifhZm S Edh
 Kdh Mcjcz 19 Sjbch Mmch MhbhB
 EBL, SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgâs
 FciE, ZCc dHm FOj ZmZghc FciE
 Whz

20 Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei, Sjbch
 gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ cBE,
 Bdh Kddm bhdiF Gjfi EBWz 21 Ac
 Sjbch Mmch ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc
 XjA-XjeiØc bWcm Siñ FciE Wh,
 MhSm Shhc bW Wh ahJHmz

22 Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch
 gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchc MhSc bjWiZ
 EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz Shch LhbWm cBA
 MmZdh Sjbchc Fhb-FhM UmGpW,
 Ghdi EC fbD Shchem Gjfi chGhc
 Kmih Wh FciA, Zcj bhdiFc Qc-GY
 aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shhc
 ZhBÐ cBEz 23 Sjbch MmShC FcE
 Wh FmWm, BSh bhWfc dhHi WhD,
 Zcj bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm
 Uidm-MhWm FciEz 24 bWE chGiE,
 bhdiFm ShW ZÛh EFdc dhHi MmSh
 chGLpW, BSh S Xjcéhc gifhZm
 ShW HmL ThFiC Sjbch XhBZhDz
 Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 GmMbS FchDz 25 Ac Mm MWm
 WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc Yd
 XhBZz bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc
 bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbchc
Hjdhb EFdc dHm WiAD Ac gF
BWLhY FciEz bWE chGiE, Zmgmïc
bhMm SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ
ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fjFciA AUhD FciA
UIA FchS cBEz ³ Abchc dhHiE UIA
FciE, MhSm AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic
ZmXhcm ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH
Fchc SCYiF UmBWz EC ZhSjWi gF
Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abhcm ZÜi Fch
EBLmz ⁴ UIA FciE, bhWfcm Mmdh
Xciéhc Fci ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj
PiF ECdh ZjMhBSHb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-
bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc dHm AGd
GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH Fchc gAd
fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEz ⁶ Sjbchc bjGc
MZhW ghbmfh biPh Ac cfhBd ECF,
MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSh
Sjbch ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDac ahB, Ziðhfi GhUib
Ac bhdiFc GmMbSE Abchc dHc
SZdiHFhci SjGiF ahBD, Abhc Ziðhcis
GZch-GZc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz
⁸ ShW bhCYSm Abchc ghd-gFiFS
MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchem fhEf
UiZhz DcdhHi Abi ShWcm Sjbchc
HmLm XhPhBdhhz ⁹ SjGiFc dHm
Abchc bhDac BbhWUhc ahB
EWiLibcmE XhPhBdhhz DBW S
SjbchcC DFMWz Shch BWc gFd
GZc-AØc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abhc dHc ZÜi ahB AciñFjL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhcfjLmE
Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpWz EC
bhcfjLc ZmXhcm Sjbch S AH
ThFiC GZc XhBL, ShBW MjUi
Sjbchc HmLm MhBW, Sm Gjfi
bWm ShWcm FZjd FciEz ¹¹ Ac BLh
CcYo BCLsJLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb
UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi
EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC
Abhc dHm Fhb FcpW, Shch Abhcm
ZCS fhEf UiLpWz ¹² AZj-YhchLmE
Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW S
Sjbchc AXW bhWjf Ac BLh Ad-
bLic Hjdhbz DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc
dhHi Uidm-MhWm bjWhMhS

Fech, Sjbch MhSm Fhbid EE, Ac
Aèhc bcMi-bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjS
EBA CZhEz ¹³ ShW ZmXhcm Abi
EC fhAi UiShb Xhci, Sjbchc dhHi
Ac dhEUiFmA, giEchXdi OhCWc
bhWfc dhHiE AZj-YhchLm GjZ
bmWS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abchc bhDac
FZichM djF Ac ahB UibhLmE
Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpWz

¹⁵ dhEUiFmA BbhWUhc ahB
EFdcm, Ac WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic
MbhSc gFdc HmLmE Lhdhb
MhWhBEz ¹⁶ Sjbch EC KiPiGhW
XeIA ghcdm dhEUiFmA MbhSc
bhWfcm Xehc dhHi UiE Ac
dhEUiFmA MbhScm UiLch Mm
KiPi UmEA EBLm, EC KiPiE Sjbch
XeieZ ¹⁷ AcGiXhLcm EGhW FBE,
“bhdiFc GmMbSE Sjbchem Mm Fhb
UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb fmf Fchc
WiESm bW UiA Fhb FcEz”

¹⁸ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm EC
Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhhz bWE chGiE,
Abi MmdE ZÜi ALiz AèhD Sjbch
gFdc CXcm cgbS WhMid FcCÀhz
AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 13 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcm BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghÿh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc Çs EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, “gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhz” EShc dhHi Shchcm fhEf UmEA EcZ
DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj
(G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCd-jLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS
(H) TifdWiFic bjiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13
(I) fcidcm XZiï chGiA gifîAc cE 4:1-12
(K) Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11
(L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch UIA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ³ BbhWc dhHi Sjbch Mm Fhb FchD, bgâSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhcE UIA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

⁴ E ahB EFD, Aèhc bhDac ZÛh EFD, Abch MhWi, AèhDC Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpWz ⁵ Abchc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThc cBLm Wh, ZcJ AèhB Zd, XhF cjj, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE XhF cjjc UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz ⁷ ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjiW EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdh Sjbchc bhMUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiîiLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiîiHmLmz B ZmXhcm Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz ⁹ gFd bhWfmC S Abchcm FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchcm FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHw FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA Aèhc XTi EBA, MiÛh gF Aèhc DZhUS FchS ABLz ¹⁰ Ac bjcÛh EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÛh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UIWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD Xhez ShBW Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhbmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchcm ZhKhBZhc

2

TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc

¹ ahB EFD, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ² Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, Dc

AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjddb-
bLiZSE XeLdHb Ac ZmBÌS EBLdHbz
ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-
WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB fhEfm
fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW Gj-
GZci GjdH-bmdh SZdiH FcLidHbz
3 Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd Shdib
ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU WiESmE
WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic WiESmE
WhDz 4 Ghdi AèhD Abchcm MBHôH
bWE FciA Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiHc
UhDBÍ UiLpW, Abch EdhC SZdiH
Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc
WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi
MmBW Abchc Uidem MhKhB FciA
UmGpW, gC Aèhcm GjF Fchc dhHiC
SZdiH Fcchbz 5 Sjbch S MhWE,
Abch FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm
Smd-bhdif FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac
FjWj dja-dhdKE XeiA VhÛhZhMic
FhbE FcLi Wh, DF AèhC BShc
fhÀiz 6 FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi BÌS
XhBSm Afh FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL
ThFiE Wh, Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL
ThFiE Whz Abch BÈh Fcdm S Ad-
bLic LhghZi gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm
UhZi GhOhBShb Xhcdhb EWmz
7 EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D Mmdh
WiMc gjeJÍhpWcm MD-MSW FcpW,
Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE Edh
Web ZmZghc FcLiz 8 Sjbchc dhHi
GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc
WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdHbz
MhWE S, Sjbch EBdHd GjZ bhDAC
bhWjFz

9 ahBAPwcm, ALdm S Abchc
bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh,
WióD Sjbchc bWE ALmz AèhB GjF-
GZci SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch
UiWm-chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi,
MhSm Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch
FmCcc dhHi ZjNh Wh EDz 10 Ac
Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, Sjbchc
dHm S Abchc AKhc-ZmZghc ALid
XZií, gF Ac WiGjSz SjbchC BShc
fhÀi, Ac Aèh XhFE fhÀi ALpWz
11 Sjbch S MhWE, ZhYo Mmdh
WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm CSfhg,
fhØwh Ac bMZjS Xchbif UmBW,
AbchE Sjbch gFdcM ECdh Xchbif

UiShb, 12 MhSm Aèhc ZÛh gifhZm
Sjbch CXMjÃ EBA KdEz AèhD
Sjbchcm UhES Uich, ShW WiMc
ZhUfhB Ac HCCzC ahHi Eac dhHiz
13 bWE chGiE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc
fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Abchc
HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch
MmZdh BbhW AWLidHd, gC fbD
FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, ZcJ
Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh
FZjd FcLidHd, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc
Fhdhbz Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL,
gC FhdhbmC Sjbchc Uide Fhb
Fcmcz 14 ahB Efd, gMcS BLhc
SciFhD Kdch Aèhc MS MbhS Efd
DgjUiA MidhS ALm, Sjbchc gh-
gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz FhcW
Shch Mmdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic
ASE UIG-bLiZS XhBLpW, SjbchE
ECdh WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL
ThFi ULG-bLiZS XhBLz 15 bWE
chGiE, BgjUi Efdm gMcS BLh Ac
Wzi Efdcm FhSd FcLid, Shch
Abchc CXcmE Mjddb FcLmz Sm
Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm Gjfi WhD,
gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc UlfbWi
ahZ ALmz 16 Shch Abchcm WifmV
Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vchi bhWfc
HmLm Abch AèhB WhMhSc GjF-
GZci SZdiH Wh Feiz EC dhGhW
Shch Mhcmic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fcchz
DcdhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh
HMZ dHbLmz

*TifdWiFic bjbWcm gicZhc
UmGhc GiAd*

17 E ahB Efd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh
EBdmE, fcidc UiF ThFi S Abch
Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi
gchBd ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ
GiAd ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW
gicZhc UmGShb Xhciz 18 Abch
gFdC, GhL Fci Abi XhCdjLm Zhc
Zhc Kmih FcLi Sjbchc HmLm
ABShbz EBdm fDShWm Abchcm
AOFhBdiLmz 19 ghLhC Abchc
bhdif BLhd MmZdh SfciY AWZh,
EC fbD ShW LhbWm Abchc Afh,
AWÛ Ac HCCzC MpEc bhdh gifhZm
FiSh XhBbj? BSh S SjbchC WhD
Wi? 20 ALdm SjbchC Abchc HCCz,
SjbchC Abchc AWÛz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Abch WiES Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATi-WiA OhCWE cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj, MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEf MjHhBWz ShBW S Ad-bLic Gjf-GZcic SZdiH FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB, ShWcm XhPhBdhb, ³ MhSm EC UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GcmUi Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh fBÌ Fch dhHZz ⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchem FBLi, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC, Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghdS UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdhbz Abhc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchem dhdk UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi YiciA ABA Abchem MhWh-BLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghdS ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchem UmGShb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchem UmGhc Afh FechDz ⁷ E ahB EFd, DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMZjSic FTh gjWiA, Abchc ES UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE UidE fhØi XhBLiz ⁸ Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS cBdmC, Abchc MiÛnHiGhW VBÛz ⁹ Sjbchem dBA Aèhc UcZhcE Abch Mm Gji-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, MhWchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW UiA UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh ULA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB, Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchem fjMjH UmBWz ¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäSc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF

ECdh bhdiF BLhD SjbchemE DFm-EBÛm, Ac gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäSm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz ¹³ EC dhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMZjS FcCÀh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh EFd dBA SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiÏ Ac WiGjS cEz

4

fcidcm XZiÏ chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBAPW gjWE, Aèhc Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÛnHi FhO-hWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZhUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchem biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcM Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiÏ EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz ⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm AèhcM KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcidc GhBfc Zfm Wh KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic fcidcm XhF-XZiÏ chGiA bhW-fçhwcm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz

⁶ B ZmXhcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm HhÐhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE, Abch AHmC Sjbchem FBLi Ac gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fcdm bhdiF BLhD fhMh UiZhz ⁷ AèhD FjWj Abchem UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdch dhHi? ShBW S Abchem XhF-XZiÏ EBA Kdch dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DcdhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UlWiAc bhWfcm bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcM C bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchem XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc Hcm WhB, FhcW AèhD Sjbchem giFhBLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFiUWiA Umfc

ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz
EBdm Abchc GhL EWjcv EBD,
Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm UiWm
AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE, Abch AHm
Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYif fhØiD
MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF
Wh HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz
¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjS Sjbchc
Khd-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MWc
cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS
WhDz

*Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-
gFiFS*

¹³ E ahB Efd, gjWE, bjcUh EFdc
FjW ghds EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh
Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm
FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD
Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW
MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz ¹⁴ gjWE,
Abch MmZdh DFiw Fci, gMcS
BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW
MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGhWE
DFiw Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc
SfciY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD
ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA
ShW dHm WiZhz ¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc
Fhdhb bhYif Sjbchcm FBchb,
Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm
SfciY AWhc AH XcmØ MiÛh cBbj,
Abch FjWjbØmc gi bjcUh EFdc
AHm MhBShb XhcShb WhDz
¹⁶ FhcW AèhB fiqHhc AEAMc
dHm dHm, XcVhW Yicihc QhFc
dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi
gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmi
ThFi dhbiA ABZhz Ac Ad-bLic
CçS ZWiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm,
ShchC XDDh MiÛh EBA CPZhz
¹⁷ DcZhUm Abch Mmch UiWiAs
MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm
bjdhFhS Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmlc
KhFhS Fci ALbhWE SjdIA WmEA
EBZz EdhGhW Abch KicFhd bhdiFc
dHm cBbjz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh
MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm
CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBAPwcm, FjW MbhWhS
FjW fbD FiSh IOIZ, BSh Sjbchc
HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz ² Sjbch

WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc
Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF
BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF EdhC ABZz
³ B MHSc bhWfm MmZdh FBZh,
“gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-
aD WhB,” EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjcJh
EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm,
ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWfh AGShC
EBZz Shch FjWjbØmc cmghB XhBS
WhDz

⁴ ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AUhcic
bhMm Zfs FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW
AGShC Kjec dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm
ABS? ⁵ Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc Ac
UiWc Ycc bhWjz Abch S AUhcic
Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjf WhDz
⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGhW
Abch Wh IjbhBA Zcj gMhH cB Ac
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz ⁷ MhWE S,
Mmch IjbhD, Shch chBSc ZhdhDC
IjbhD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm
Shch bU GhBA Ohd EDz ⁸ EBdm
Abch S UiWc Ycc bhWjf, DcdhHi
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz Abchc ZjF
ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac bgäs UiA
ZjF Hjci, Ac bhThem ZhKhWic
dhHi AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc
FmXc dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz
⁹ bWE chGiE, AèhD Abchcm fhMh
UiZhc dhHi QhFiA AWLpW Wh, Zcj
Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD
WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz
¹⁰ Ac Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc
dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi Zh bci,
ShW dHmC ghbmfh MiÛh cBz
¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh
FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm
fhEf UmE Ac HeiA SjdEz

FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE

¹² Sm ahBAPw, Abch biWS
FciA FBac, Sjbchc dhHi Mmch
AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA
Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW,
Sjbch Dchem BÏS FciEz ¹³ Shch
Mmch GmMbs Fcch, EShc ZhD
KhBA Uide bgäsM Shchcm GhL BÏS
UiEz Ac Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi
cBEz ¹⁴ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm EC
WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bhWjf
FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfiAc Fci UmE,

QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc
 EFdcm fhBì FcE, Ac Vpì VciA gÀdcm
 fBì FcEz ¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc
 ZUdh FmC MhWj EBÛhD Wh Fcmz
 Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc, Ac gFdcC
 ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE,
¹⁷ ghbmfh ULA-bjWhMhS FciE

¹⁸ Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
 FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm
 Sjbch EdhGhW KdEz ¹⁹ XhF cjjcm

Uide aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz ²⁰ Ac
 Mmch Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi
 FpW, Shchc FThcm Ddhbi FciE Wh,

²¹ ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB Fci UmGiA,
 ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz ²² Ac
 gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi ThFi gciA
 cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm
 Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiï FcCÀh,
 Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SfcìY
 AWhc FhdE Sjbchc Aìh fcid, cjj

Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz

²⁴ Ac ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz
 MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm UhES Fci
 AWLpW, ShW CXcm XjchXjc acfh
 Fch MhDz

²⁵ E ahBApW, Abchc dhHi ULA
 FciEz ²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï Hd-
 hHdi FciEz ²⁷ Abchc bhdiFc Whbm
 Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiP-
 iGhW XeiA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm
 gjWhBd EDz

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
 Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 14 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shhc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjdjb Kdmc, EC Mjdjbc bhMm fhØWh UiZhc dhHi Shhc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CîhUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UîWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMzjSi Mcjcz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) bjiWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 *cjFj*

(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12 ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzjS cE 2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18

¹ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, Tifd-WiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

bjiWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB Efd, Abch gghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäSE ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhd Fch Ucfhcz ⁴ Abch S Aèhc MbhS Efdc LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB

FciAc, FhcW ES Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ULG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFiA cBLz

⁵ Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHôH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC Sjbch ES ULG-bLiZS fBî FchD, BSh Ebd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY Ebd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÄifhdi Yicih Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD Ecdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc Gjf-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shhc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhc Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm Xeia gc-gghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZz ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shhc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchE AL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

¹¹ DcdhHi Abch gghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW UheSc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd WmF Fhbc Afh XjcW FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz ¹² SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbchc bh-MUi Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MbBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZc ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS FcI FBchb, ² FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc

UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi
 UcfW UmGLM, Zh Egi WhMid
 EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE
 FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eiic EBE Whz
³ FmC MhWj FjWjbØmc Sjbchem
 OHia BbhW djOis Wh Xhcmz
 FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm Zmfic
 ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjDm MhBZ,
 Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlCb gciMiZ,
 Ac UIMGi MW, gC WhYcbhW
 GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz ⁴ ZhcBA
 “Aèhc Whbm” MSSh ALm, BSh
 gAdShc ZiXAm Ac DZHUSi Fhc
 MjFh gAdShc ZiXAm HiA, gm
 WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ,
 Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm
 Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm
 cBShb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm
 bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh
 Wi? ⁶ gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD
 Xjch EAc AHm ZhcBS Wh Xhcm,
 DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA
 chGLM, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz
⁷ Sjbch DEgHE MhWE, gC
 WhYcbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM
 EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm
 AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc
 AH XcMØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZhz
⁸ ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW
 GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD
 bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac
 ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc
 Zd-fAicm GSb FcZhz ⁹ gi GhWm-
 UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dHm
 cBZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi
 GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi
 Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhBZz ¹⁰ Shc
 gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA
 ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZ BSh
 bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZ, FhcW MhW
 ZhKhWic dhHi Shch AèhB gFcm
 XLÙ FcLm Wh, Ac FZjdE FcLm Whz
¹¹ DcdhHi AèhD Shchem fAifhdi
 DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh, MhSm
 Shch biLh ZmXhccm DFiW Fcmz
¹² DSm AèhB gFc CXcm BbhW Wh
 AWiA MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLÙ
 FcLpW, Shchem FiAbSc UiW Ulfi
 fhBZi Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzjScE

¹³ E ahB EFD, E bhdiF BLhc bh-
 DAC MW EFD, Sjbchc dhHi Abch
 ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD
 Fch UcFhc, AèhD S Sjbchcm XDDh
 ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS
 XhEAc dhHiz XhF cjjg Uia Sjbchem
 XZiï Fhc bhMUi, Ac AèhB Gj-
 GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch
 WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch Mm Gj-
 GZci SZdiH FcLi, De CLiehD WhMhS
 XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchem XLÙ
 FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEz ¹⁵ Sm
 E ahB EFD, Sjbch BbhWm Tic cE Ac
 bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bhCYSm Abch
 Mm ShdiU Li, BSh ahdhbØm bWE
 chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh
 XhFm Ac ØDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchc
 UidE WmF CSfhg UhW FcCÀh,
 gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-
 FThc bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC
 Abchem bgäs FcLpW, ShBW cgb
 FciA KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfc
 Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB EFD, gmf-bmf FBchb,
 Abchc dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc
 GjF-GZci Sjbchc bhMm Mmdh
 MdUi MdUi LiïliD, ECdh MhWj
 UiW UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS
 cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch
 MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYcbhW
 EFdc AS ThFi cmgHB XhBz fZ bhWjf
 S Ac BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm
 bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi, ShBWC
 Sjbchem BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac
 fDShWc AS ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS
 FcZhz ⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL
 Fci Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiW
 ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch
 EC dhGhW Fhb FcchD Ac FchS
 cBZhDEz ⁵ bhdiF BLhD MhWj
 Sjbchc Uidcm Aèhc bgäsc XTm Ac
 Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm giflAc FcE

⁶ ahB EFD, Abchc gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb,
 Sjbchc MbhSc FjWj BbhWUhc
 ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch

MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm,
 Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz
⁷ gjWE, Abchc dhGhW FmbWm
 KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz
 Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb,
 EC fbD S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi
 Wh, ⁸ bhHWWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi
 Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm bmWS
 FciA cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm
 Sjbch FmCcc ZjNh Wh EBz ⁹ EBdm
 Abch MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBì
 WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD,
 Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi,
 MhSm SjbchE Abchc dhGhW KdEz
¹⁰ Sjbchc HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib
 UiLdhh, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb
 FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm GhWiE ZhU
 UidhCFz ¹¹ Abch EGWE gjWchb,
 Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC FjeiAbi
 Fcmc Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc
 Wh, ZcJ ghbmfh Xcc FiÈh HhBA
 UiW FhOhDz ¹² Sm Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLic EBA BSh bhWfcm
 WLiES Ac gjFjb UiAc, Shch MhWj
 fhØi EBA cjMi-cjMHhc FciA GhD,
 Ac WiMc GhWi WiMm MjHhDz

¹³ ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE gm-
 chW EBE Whz ¹⁴ EC KiPic ahfhD
 dmGh Abchc Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh
 bhWm, Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc
 dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm
 fcbiÙh EBZz ¹⁵ EBdm GiAd chGiE,
 Shcm UlfbW bWE FciE Wh, ZcJ ahB
 gifhZm gjfiAc FcEz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁶ fhØi UmEch bhdiFm Sjbchem
 ghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW
 FcCÀhz bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm
 dHm cCÀhz

¹⁷ gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCd-
 jLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC
 Abhc XcSmF KiPic AdhbS, Abi EC
 WbjWhD KiPi dmGiz ¹⁸ Sjbch gFdc
 CXcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
 cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

**XZiï Bõid fciY 15 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh SibTi
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD Zmgmîe SfcîY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bh-Wjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdJLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBì FcShz ShW bh ALdh Zwi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALia UmfE, BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS XhCdJLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSH KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjbîW EFdc Khd-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, MbhS KhdhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc EBD, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS KhdhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, “Aèh XhFc GiAd EBD, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAwh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi EBD, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhch bhMc bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bh-Wjtz UlWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhdhWic WiEb-FhWjW 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cjFj

(I) bjbîW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Abchc SchW-mAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz ² bjbîW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

³ E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhb, EGW gicZhc biWSi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbî BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz ⁴ Shchcm FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhw diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc UdhUdic MWb UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiz ⁵ ZcJ fPiF Shdibc Yd EBD, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUh EDz ⁶ EBdm FiLj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz ⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze Hdhd bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahdhbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CîhU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhHhDz ⁹ Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹ MiWhFjc, fbFhbi, ZhÛi-Hjdhc FhcZhci, biLh bhSch, biLh fhAi UmEch, DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi Aèh XhFc bghW GjF-GZcic Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC

bghW GjF-GZci SZdiHc ahc ShBW
Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjFciA

¹² gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW
Abhc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd
MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gF-gdhhd
bWE FciA ShW FhbE ZEABd
FcLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShW UczhcE
fjFciA MhWhBchbz ¹³ MjUiE Abi
AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb HhBSHb,
ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjdb FcShb,
ZU-biMhM UmGhBSHbz Sh-E
ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW,
FhcW gC fbD Abi BbhW AWLidhb
Whz ¹⁴ Abhc bjWiZm Abhcm FS
Ze bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-
bLic SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW
Ac bgäs XDUh ED, BSh S Abhcm
XjchXjc UhW FcLpWz

¹⁵ ALdm B FTh S gF-GhOi Ac
fjèAWh bhWhc dhG, HjWhHhc
ÉFdc MhW ZhKhWic dhHiC
BLh Ad-bLiD B UlWiAS SficiY
AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc bhMm
AbiC XcVhWz ¹⁶ EShc dhHiC AèhD
Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm Abhc
bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUi
BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lheh
LZChhci UmGhBSH XhcpW, Ac
ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch
AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZh, Shch MhWj
Abhcm UmGiA AèhB XT ZjM-
pWz ¹⁷ MmBW KicFhdiW ZhUfh,
MmBW WichFhc, DFbhĀ Aèh, MhW
FjWj GD WhB, ShW BĀs Ac HCcZ gc-
ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

¹⁸ E bhDac XjS SibTi, Sjbhc ZmX-
hcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh
EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS
Fci FBchb, Sji BSh bWE chGiA
Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB
FchS cEz ¹⁹ DcdHm WiMc BbhW
Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEz FjWj
FjWj bhWfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bh-
WiA, WiMc BbhWcm WĀ FcidiLmz
²⁰ B Ude ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÜcz
DcdhHi Abi BShcm BZdiLc ASE fXi
UiLi, MhSm Shch ZjMSH XhcpW,
FjYkci bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

ULA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW

¹ Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmF
bhWfc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UczhcE
FhFjSi-biWSi, ULA-bjWhMhS,
YciAU MhWhE Ac fjFciA AUhD
FcEz ² EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFd
Ac CKh XUc gFd EYifhcc dhHi
bjWhMhS Fch Mejc, MhSm Abch
Aèhc Qc-GY bWE chGiA, gF-gdhhd
XTm cBA, WichXUm fhØiD MiÛnHi
FhOhBSHb Xhciz ³ BSh S Abhc
SchWmAdh Aèhc WMcE WmF
Fhb, BShD ShBW Gjfi EBWz ⁴ Aèh
XhFc GiAd EBD, MhSm gFd bhWfm
WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc
gĀdsh fjèAWh ZjMpWz ⁵ B gFiFSi
EBD, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac
bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc
bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW,
DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE
bhWjzf ⁶ UlWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc
ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW
FjcZhWi UiLpWz EC ZmXhcm S
Aèhc PiF Fch fbDD fhĀi UmEA
EBLmz ⁷ Ac EC fhĀi UiZhc dhHi
AèhD Abhcm SZdiH FhbE, LghZi
XUE ZEABd FcLpW, ShBW Abhcm
UhDBĀi UiLpW, aiW MhSic HmLm
BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CĀhU gifhZmz
Abi BSh gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh FjØh
WhDz

⁸ Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc
ZmOhBØm GhdiL WiESm UlBE
AS SjdiA bjWhMhS cCFz Shchc
bWc bhMm FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh
FhBĀh-YLhUc ahZ Wh cCFz

⁹ Abi DEGhWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm
Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc
CXMjĀ Zmfmm aUt FhXe-KjXe
YiÛCFz Shch MhWj WhWhW Wb-
jWhD Kjdc ZmWi ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh
Ac bWi-bjĀhc HDWh dhHhBA Ac
Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA WiMcm Wh
ghMhBWz ¹⁰ ZcJ Aèhc XcmMHhc
ZhÛiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc bhMm
MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE Edh
EBWz ¹¹ Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBØ cBA,
Ac WichB-MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB
FcCĀh ¹² CĀhUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc
CXcm bjLĀci Fchc EViFhc Abi FjWj

ZmOicm UmB Whz Shch WichB-
MichB cEA Mcjcz ¹³ MhWE S,
gFd XDdh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi
ghEAcM XDUh Fch EBLidz ¹⁴ AUB
S BZdiL-fDShWc VjFhS XeLpW
Wh, EBdm ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS
XeIA Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY FcLpWz
¹⁵ EGW MjUi ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-
fcb chGiA BbhW, bgäs Ac XhF-XZiï
EBA KdpW, Sm gjcjH MWb UmEAc
bhMUi Shch cmghB XhBZhz

3

MbhSc KhdfUhc Ac GhUib

¹ gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC
MjUi MbhSc KhdfUhc EBSh KhBW,
Sm ShBW S WmF Fhb Fchc
GiAdi EBLpWz ² MbhSc KhdfUhc
bhWfc KGjS WiGjS EBSm EBZz
ShW Ghdi DF ZC EBZz ShBW
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGZh, ShW
ahdh AGd-ZjÐi cBZ, ðahZ EBZ
aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FcSm ahdh
XhBZhz bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc
GmbSh ThFsm EBZz ³ ShBW
MhWj bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi Wh
EBW, ZcJ ShW ðahZ EBZ Wcb,
ShBW MhWj bhBc-UhJHh Fcch
Zh OmFh-XDfhc dhdkI Wh EBWz
⁴ ShBW MhWj fPiF ahZm ShW
WiMc XciZhcc gAdSh KhdhBW,
ShW gcejHpw EBZ ZhBÐ Ac AUZ-
FhDUh bhWchz ⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc
WiMc Ic fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh, gm
Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh
FcZ? ⁶ FjWj WDA BbhWUhc ahB
MbhSc KhdfUhc EA PiF WhD, Bdh
EBdm ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHiciD
ZhghUlci FcZh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF
Fch fhMhc ahHi EBZhz ⁷ MbhSc
ZhBcc bhWfc HmLm ShW fjWhb
ThFh UcFhc, MhSm AGSh FjWj
ZUWhbc ahHi Wh EBW Ac BZdiLc
YhÜE Wh XepWz

⁸ ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFdE Bìsi
Ac DF FThc bhWjf EA Mcjcz Dch
MhSm bUGjc Ac ghchb dja-dhdKi
Wh EBWz ⁹ Shch MhWj gF ZiZmFm
BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhccm
bmZjS Fci UidE chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi
XDdh Shchcm MhKhB Fci UmGh
Mcjc, MhKhBS MjUi Shch WiGjS

EBW, Sm MbhSc GhUib EBSh
XhcZh

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjfe
MhWj Bìsi EBWz Dch bhWfc
ZUWhb Wh HhBW, WiMcm fhbd-
hBA chGpW, Ac gFd ZmXhcm Ziðhfi
EBWz

¹² GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF ZCadh bh-
Wjf EBZhz ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm
ShW ZC XjA-XjeiW Ac fjhcc UmGh-
gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm GhUibm ahd-
hbØm GmMbs FcpW, DBW fjWhb
XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach
cDz

BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fcchb GjZ
MdUiC Sjbhc HmLm ABSbhz
EGhW bWE FciA Sjbhcm BSh
dmGchbz ¹⁵ MjUi FjWj FhcWm
Abhc ABSm Umci EBMhD, Sm B
dmGh Xedm Sjbi ZjMZhd, Aèhc
XciZhcc bhWfc KhD-KdW Fidh
EBSz B XciZhC S MiÜh Aèhc MbhS,
AèhB gFiFSc aiS Ac BAW GjOiz
¹⁶ BLhDB BbhWc bhciYSi FS bghW,
BSh S Eðifhc Fch MhD Whz EC
bhciYSi ECdh MhBc Ebd,
ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MhBc Ebdh,
XhF cjgm XcbhW Ebdh Zm-FLjc,
Yiciih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz
ShW ZmXhcm gAd MhSic HmLm
SZdiH Fch Ebd,
Aih UlWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm
BbhW AWdh,
HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi
WmEA EBdz

4

a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi giftAc

¹ E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjgm Xciéhc
Fci FBch, AGmci MbhWhS FiLj
bhWjf BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciMiZ,
Shch Wh-gF cjjg Ac MiW-ajSc
Shdibc Afif EBZz ² MmSh ZmBbhW
EFdc ZiZmF-ZjÐi Efhe EBHmLm,
EShc a×hbc UhD Edh EBZz ³ BShD
bhWfcm FehFei gjFjb UmBW ZiA-
fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi, Ac FjWj FjWj
GhWi GhBSmE WifmV FcpWz
EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUhC
FcLpW, Mmch BbhW AWLm,

Mmch Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm,
Shch MhSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
FciA BSh GhBWz ⁴ Aèhc XDUh Fch
gFd MiWifc ahdhz ghchb bWE
FciA FjWjSh ZhU UmEA PiF WhD,
ZcJ Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhEA
MhDz ⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac B
bjWhMhSc bhMUì BSh XhF-XZiì
EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdib
EFd bjbìW ahBApWcm ZjMhBA
UmE, Sm BLhDB BbhWc Mm gF
Ac Wicajd Shdib bhWiA KdchD,
B ZmXhcm Sjbi XhFh-XjÄ EBA Ad-
bLic DFMW CXMjÄ GhUib EBZhDz
⁷ Sjbi AMm-ZhMm FiÈh-FhgiWi ThFi
gciA cBE, BSh S UhUi-WhWic FEA
ZhWhBd FiÈhc dhGhWz DcdhHi
BSh ZhU UiA Uidc BbhWi ZmAb
FchS cEz ⁸ fcidc ZmAb Fcdm FiLj
YhDUh ED, EBdm Uide BbhWi
ZmAbm gÄd ZhD ThFi YhDUh
EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B UlWiA
WhD, AGmchSc AfhE ALmz ⁹ BSh
S XjchXjc gF Ac GhOi, fjèAWh
FZjd Fchc dhGz ¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch
MhWm-XchWm BbhWc bmWS
FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA Fhb FciAcz
FhcW Abch S MiÜh Aèhc CXcm
acfh FciZ ShBWC gFd bhWfc
SchWmAdh, GhL Fci Mmch ShW
CXcm BbhW AWmz

¹¹ Sm SjbiE EC ZmXhcm gjFjb Ac
Shdib UmEz ¹² Sjbi MjAW ZmOh
bWE FciA FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh
Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD, KhD-
KdWm, bgäSm, BbhWm Ac XhF-
XZiìShD Sjbi bjbìW EFdc HmLm
DFOh WifhWh ZWiMhEz ¹³ Ac
Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbi bjbìW
EFdcm XhF Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-
Xchbif UmEA, Ac Shdib UmEAS
dhHhBd cBEz ¹⁴ bWE chGiE, MbhSc
bjcäi EFdm Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA,
WZic dhGhW HhBZi Zjdi bhSiA
Sjbhcm GmdhYsi UiLpW, Sm Sjbi
B WiAbScm Ddhbi FciE Whz ¹⁵ BSh
ZmXhcm GiAdi EE, WiMcm EShc
bhMm XjchXjc QkZhBA chGE, SmC

gFdc KGjS XeZ Sjbi AHmUi AH-
jABchDz ¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc ZmXhcm
Ac Sjbhc Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc
cBEz SmC Sjbi WiMcm ZhKhBZhD,
Ac Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ,
ShchcmE ZhKhBShD XhcZhDz

5

bjbiW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBÍ

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcäi bhWfc
Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD
bhSiE Whz Shchc dHm WiMc
ZhYc dhGhW ZmZghc FciEz Ac
MjAW EFdcm WiMc ahB bWE FciA
gmUhDES FciEz ² bjcäi ZmOiWcm
WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW bWE
FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZiì chGiA
Shchcm gmUhDES FciEz

³ MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB,
Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh
FciEz ⁴ EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc
MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi
ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj
XDdh MhcMic XciZhc UmGh-
gjWh Fcmz EC WbjWhD Shchc bD-
bjcäic bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh
XhcZh, Ac BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi
EBWz ⁵ Mm ehei ZmOiØc FmC
WhB, Shch Ghdi Aèhc CXcm acfh
chGiA, UiWm-chBSm ShW UcZhcE
bjWhMhS Ac FhÜh-FhOi FchS cpWz
⁶ EBdm MmSh ehei ZmOiØm
MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm KdpW,
BSh S MiÜh ghdSmC bchz ⁷ EC
ZmXhcm gjFjb UmE, MhSm FmC
Shchcm Ulf FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz
⁸ Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL
Fci WiMc XciZhc bhWfc UmGh-
gjWh Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB
BbhWcmC Eðifhc Fedz BHj S ZiVchi
ThFiE ZhUz

⁹ DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii
Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B
ZmOic ZDEf fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi,
Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-
ghdhdì ALdh Wiz ¹⁰ DLheh WmF
Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb ThFSm EBZ,
EC WmF Fhb Ebd, XjA-XjeiW bh-
Wjf ZhWhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch,

Aèhc ZÛh EFdc XhE VEAWi, UIG-
bLiZSi bhWfcm fhBÌ Fch, Ac gFd
WbjWhc WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

¹¹ FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb
B diiE SjdiE Whz FhcW Shchc
MCZWc dhHi fcidc Hcbm MmZdh
CShd-XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-
bLic ZhD Shchc Qc-aD Fbi MhD,
SmC Shch gicZhc ZiA ZBSH KhBWz

¹² DcdhHi Shch Aèhc dHc AHc
EAUh ajH FcpW, WiMc CXcm
HMZ QhFiA AWpWz ¹³ Ac Shch
ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhciA FjeiA
ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD,
MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi MhBM
WhD, ESh ZhMm bhS-FThE bhSpW
Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz ¹⁴ DcdhHi

Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW ehei
ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch
gjcjhc bh ECF, WiMc fjfhcc UmGh-
gjWh FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj
dhGhW ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH Wh
UmCFz ¹⁵ FDMW ehei ZmOiW
DcbhMmC S Zm-XTi ZWiA fDShWc
XTm Kdh-Yich Fecz

¹⁶ FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi
bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW
ThFpW, Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj
Dchc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz Dchcm
UmGh-gjWhc ahc MbhSc CXcm
Wh UmEA ahdhz SmC MmSh ehei
ZmOiW DFUb dhKhc, MbhSm
Shchc UmGh-gjWh FcSm fjZiVh
EBZz

¹⁷ MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi EFdm
MbhScm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL
Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac
Shdib UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW,
Shch QhZjd Bìs XhEA Mcjcz ¹⁸ Aèhc
FhdhbE S ALM, "VhW bheh UmEAc
fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz"
AcF ADASE ALM, "FhbhdH Shc
ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz" ¹⁹ bWE
chGiE, UIB Zh SiW MW fhÀic FTh
Lheh, MbhSc bjcäic ZicjØm FjWj
Whdif fbMiE Whz ²⁰ EBdm Mm
bjcäi EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW,
MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shchc Ulf
MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ gFdm
QchBWz

²¹ gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDac Yicih EFdm

fhÀi chGiA Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb,
Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE, Fm-
Ccem Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz
²² KO Fci FmCcem GmdhYsi UiA,
FjWj XUE ZEABd FciE Whz EBÛ bh-
Wfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi
Shchc dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm
WiGjS chGiEz

²³ Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc
Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi
GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE
GhBE, SmC EMb EBZz

²⁴ GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc
HjWh Edh Xcièhc UmGh MhD, Dcd-
hHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac
FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch
XeoZ ²⁵ EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xcièhc
UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb
Xcièhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh
djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹ gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÛiD bjWiZc
Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic
bjWiZcm Bìsi MW bWE FcCF,
MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc
Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH Wh
XhDz ² Mm MWm BLhDB Bbh-
WUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW,
DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm
ShW bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW
Zcj AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMbS
FcpWz FhcW Hjdhbc GmMbSm
Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW
S bhDac BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh
ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSh ZhU UiA Uilch
FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc
Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm, ⁴ gm S
biLh EgJFci, gm FjØhc ZjMm Wh,
bSamU Fch, ZmgjUh CYSbi Fch
Shc DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm
BJfh-WiÛh, FhBìh-YLhU, Fj-fÛD
XDUh EDz ⁵ Ac Efhe ZiZmFAdh
bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh Hjdhd
dhHhBdC ThFmz BSh bhWfc
bhMm AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB
BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE
Fcmz

6 ALdm bWc Sjiid BLhDB BbhW
 bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi
 dha EDz 7 Abch UIWiAS ABZhc
 FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh,
 Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb
 XhcShb WhDz 8 DcdhHi Ghdi
 GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch Gjfi
 cBbjz 9 EBdm UIWiAS Mmch VWi
 EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc
 XciÀhs Ac YhÛE Xeo, Shchc bWE
 GjZ ZU GhBf XDUh ED, MmShD
 Shchc MiÛnHicm fcZWhfc HhSE
 YhdhDz 10 FhcW gFd WbjWhc
 ZU Fhbc MWb Ebd OmFh-XDfhc
 bhDAZ FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-
 XDfhc dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi
 gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze UIG-bLiZS
 QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

11 EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÛh, Sjbi BSh
 ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-
 XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, Aèhc Qc-GY,
 BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc ZhD
 GiAdi EEz 12 BbhWi dñehB FchS
 cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÛnHic dhHi
 Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW, gC
 MiÛnHicm Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi
 S BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD ZCS bhWfc
 LhbWmz 13 EGW Aèh XhFc Whbm,
 MmBW gÀdShc MhW UmBW, Ac
 MmBW ghFib XØiE XidhSc LhbWm
 WiMc ZmXhcm gF fhÀi UiLdh, gC
 BLh Ad-bLic WhbmE Sjbhcm EC
 biWSi Fcchb, 14 Abchc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcMØ Sjbi
 XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA
 gjFjb AUhD FcEz 15 Ac HjWHhWm
 VWi gC Aèh, MmBW DFbhĭ fbthO,
 ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF EFdc
 bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjĀ fbDD
 Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhz 16 Ghdi Aèh
 XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm
 Whz ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZFS
 FcpW, giWE FjWj AUb MhS MhBS
 Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm FjWjUiW
 ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, UmGhc
 ShÀSE WhBz BĪS Ac GmbSh KicFhd
 Ghdi ShWCz AbiWz

17 gjWE, EC UIWiAc VWi EFdc
 gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh
 FcpW, Ac UIWiAZi EihDB VWc

CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm
 acfh FcpWz Abchc ahdhBc dhHi
 ShBWC gFdSh Gjdh ASm UhW
 FcpWz 18 Ac Shchcm FE, Shch
 MhWj EBÛc ahdhB Fcm, WmF Fhb
 FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-GDchS
 Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc ZhO EBÛ
 bhWfcm UmDz 19 SmC Shch WiMc
 dhHi DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh
 aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW bMZjS
 aiSc dhGhW EBZz DSm ghLhcc
 MiÛnHicm Shch fĀ Fci VciA chGS
 XhcZz

20 E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fâU
 UmEA EBLm, B fâU Sjbi ahdhbØm
 gmYhMS FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc
 ZmFhbh Ziðhc Zjdic UI-WLdh
 Shdib ThFi gciA cEz 21 FjWj FjWj
 MW ESh ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWiS
 HiA, ALd BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm
 HmLmHiz

Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm cgbS UhW
 FcCÀhz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 16 Wæc
LiXhch
ULCh SibTi
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiY-hGhW KiPic AFhcM dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fi XhBSm XhBSm bjçai ZDEfE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cJFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, "Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, AbhcM ZhShB UmEA XTC gmf bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cJM ghfcc UiW AbhcM MDEc bhdh Xjcjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi AbhcM WhD, MS bhWjF AfIF EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM UiZhz"

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW 'XDDh SibTi' Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicM biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib Efd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cJFj 15 ADASE ALm, "Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW FhbDh ZWE, Mm FhbDhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbDhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cJghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cJFj

(G) GhOi CçSc MighU 2 cJFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÜi XhCdJLc ELIES 3:10-4:22

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLiehD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz ² Abi Abhc bhDac AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SjbhcM cgbS, bmgm-cZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCAhz

cJghWi AHjBW MhdhE

³ E SibTi, gJWE, Abhc bD-bjçaiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi UIA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA SjbhcM UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, SjbhcM UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz

⁵ Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Aç CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz

⁶ DcdhHi EGW SjbhcM bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcidE AS chGiA GmdhYsi UmEAD, AèhD SjbhcM Mm GhL WiAbs UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S AbhcM aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÁi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abchc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcM fhAi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÜi ALi, AbhcM dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA ULG-Fi fBi FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abchc MhW ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiï EBA MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES UiLpWz BSh S Abchc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC FcLpWz AbhcM B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDuh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLiehDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWhc bhMUiz Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShem

Kjcbhc FcLpW, ShW Gjf-GZcic
bhMUi KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÜnHic
XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC
S Abhcm SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac
CîhU gifhZm ZEABd Fch EBLmz
¹² DcdhHiC Abi Edh ULG-Fi XhBAC,
Sh-E Abi fcbiÜh WhDz FhcW Abi
MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz
Abhc XjchXjc DFiW ALm, Abi
ShW UcZhcE MmSh Mbh FcLi,
BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh
ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD UilchZhc
SfciY AWhc UiW XcMØ BSh cBZz
¹³ Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib
gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM
bWE FciA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac
bgäSm VciA chGEz ¹⁴ AèhD Mm
LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi
Sjbhc MiçhD UiLpW, Abhc Uidc
bhMc AèhB XhF cjgic Zdm Sjbi BShc
gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA
DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL
ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac
ghbhHiWhLE Shchc dHm HmLp-
WHiz ¹⁶ ahB AWiLc XciZhcc CXcm
bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCAhz
DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb
UiLpW, Abi Mmde ghhBdmE
ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz
¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS
ShèhF Fci Abhcm Zhc FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi
BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh
Abhc GmMbS FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi
ahdhbØmC MhWEz bhdiF BLhD
Edh FcCAh, MhSm ShW SfciY AWhc
UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi Cçsc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-
bLic CLièhD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi
ZdZhW EEz ² Ac ZCS fhÀic LhbWm
Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL,
EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdhd
bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBÛ
bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc CXMjËz
³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA
ULG-Fis fciF EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi
chGhc dhHi MjÐc FhdE FjWj LiXhB

fffhcc bhDA-MhdE ghhbD Whz ⁵ EC
dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi
WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc
bhdh gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicîm
bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDdh ZhO S gm-C
XhD, BShC WiEbz ⁷ Sm Abi MmSh
ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci
UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhcm BSh
gFdSh ZjMhc AGD UiZhz

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Sjbi
EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjcUh
ThFi MiÜh Fch EBLid, ShBW EBDh
ZhUfh UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Abhc FEA
Gjf-GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz ⁹ Ac
EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi ULG-
Fi XhBacZ UhHi Afhbic dhGhW
Abhcm ZÛi chGh EBLm, EBdm
Aèhc Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz
¹⁰ AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA AdH
FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gAdsh fBÌ
FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Shch
WhMhS XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW
HCcZ-bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S
DFiW Fchc MBHØh,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abhc bcW
EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÜhE EBBj ShW
dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fBÌ Fcdm,
ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz
Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S,

ShBWE Abchcm Eðifhc FcZhZ

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE,
ShBW ghhbmfh gF-ghdhd
cBWz

ShBW FjWjbØmC WiMcm Eðifhc
FcSh XhçpW Whz

AMm-ZhMm ScôF ThFi gjfAc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjbW EFdcm
Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB
UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc
FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA
ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S
FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm,
Shchc fcZWfh EDz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi
bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm
ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW
Fhbhd ZWE, Mm FhbhdhD Aèhc
UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW
WhBz Mm FhbhdhD fPiF ahZm gF

Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW
EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicjVi AMm-ZhMm
bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm
Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz
¹⁷ Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-
Ihc dhGhW KhBcEZHD LiImz B
UdE ALm, gjbiWhL Ac YidiShLz
¹⁸ BHjBW S AèhB gF ThFi Fj-XTm
HmLpWHiz BShD FpW, bjbhW
EFd Zjdm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
ghcLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA
Shch FjWj FjWj MWc BbhW Wi
FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd
bmZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-
Khàec dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm,
“bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,”
Ac “Mm MWm Ad-bLicm bhdiF
FBA òiFhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc HjWh
ThFi gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc ZheiS S
Ghdi fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm
Wh, dhFeic MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-
ZhfWE ThFmz DcbhMm FjWjOh
fçhwi FhbE Ac FjWjOh WiKh FhbE
ZmZghe Edz ²¹ Sm MmSh bhWjF
EC WiKh Fhbc AfZhZc dhGhW,
BShc HmL ThFi gciA ABA FmC
MjUi WiMcm XhF-LhY FcidhD, Sm
gm fçhwi MiWif ZWiMhDz Shcm
XZiï gifhZm AdhUh Fci chGh EBZz
gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE dhHZ Ac gFd
WbjWhc WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS
EBZz ²² SibTi gjfiAc EE, MCZWc ZU
GhBf ThFi Sjbhc MhW ZhKhE, Ac
Mmch GhL Uidm bhdiFc Whb dD,
Shcch dHm fciF EBA XcmMHhci,
BbhW, bgäs, Ac fhØic dhHi GiAdi
EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm ZmAGdi ScFh-
ScFis fhbid EBE Wh, Sjbhc MhWh
ALm, BShD Ghdi FhBìh-YLhU
ZhehDz ²⁴ bhdiF BLhc Hjdhb
FhBìh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW Zcj
gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm EBZ, DBW
bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh
Ac LZc-fAi ThFsm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW
WiMc ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm
ZjM UiZh EC Afhd Shdib UiZh,
gDSZh AèhD Shchcm SCZh Fchc
fjMjH UiZh, MhSm Shch AèhB
gFcm ahdhbØm KiWpWz ²⁶ SmC
Shch KmSW XhBA BZdiLc YhÛE

ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC BZdiLm
Shc Hjdhb ZhWhWic dhHi Dchcm
VcLidz

3

AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfiAci GhWhpW
bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS GjZ
bLiZSc UiW ABZz ² bhWjF òhcTXc
EBMiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhdKi, ZehB-
ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm
Ddhbi Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-
ZhYc EZhBØ, WibF-ghchbi FcZ Ac
Aèhc WhYcbhWi FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh
FbiMiZ, FhBìh-YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS
WhDz Xcc ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm
fhbdhBS XhcS WhD, bhWjF EbhWjF
EBMiZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc
UlfbWi FcZz ⁴ bhWfcm ZmBbhWi,
YkOhWi Ac ZmXcja ahZ UmGhBZ,
Aèhc Afif Wh EBA UlWiAZi Achb-
ADDfc Afif EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-
LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ GjZ AèhEAdh
XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjdS dmZhLVhci
a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL ThFi gciA
cBEz

⁶ EShc bhMc FmC FmC VjFh
UiA bhWfc IcE ghbBA Fb BbhWi
ZmOiØcm Fj-XTm OhWmz BSH
ZmOiØc bHM Ebd HjWhc ah×hcZ
Shch WhWhW WbjWhc YkcSi-
AbjUc Zfm Kdmz ⁷ Shch ghbmfh
AèhB XTc Shdib gjWm, EBdm
FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shcch aiScm
ghbhd Whz ⁸ bifcc YochCWE
MhUlHic-HjWiW MhÛi Ac MhæciD
Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh,
PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB
gFc ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF
XKi HmLm, Shcch aiScm BbhWc
ahdhB WhBz ⁹ EBdm Shch Ac
AHjABS XhcS WhD, gC MhUlHic
MhÛi Ac MhæciC ZmAGdi Mmdh
gFdc HmLm Vch XeLid, BShc
ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc FhdhbC bjbhWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, Sjbi Abhc Shdib, Abhc
Khd-KdW, Abhc CØmfs, BbhW,
LZcHhci, bgäs, Ac Abhc Vpìc FTh
XjchXjc GiAd FcLz ¹¹ AØIEGiA,
BFWiE Ac djfìh OhCWE Abi FS

Mjdjb-bLiZS fBÌ FcLi, BSh S Sjbi MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm Abhem cÀh FcLpWz ¹² ALdm Aèhc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc ZWiA Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD, Shch S Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeZCz ¹³ EBdm a× Ac GZiL EFd UiW UiW AcE GhchX EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz ¹⁴ Sm Sjbi MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-MhWm DFiW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE, FhcW Sjbi WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLz ¹⁵ Sjbi S gjcjbhW TWmC Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL, Ac EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc CLièhD, WhMhS ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz ¹⁶ gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz BSh S Shdib, gjfiAci, gmUhdES, Ac gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc GjchF, ¹⁷ MhSm Aèhc ZÛh EFd CXMjǎ ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS EBWz

4

ZÛi XhCdJLc ELiES

¹ Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW Shbhb MiÛh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UIWiAS ShW ULLchZhcc SficiY AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc ULAB UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjFjb UiAcz ² Sjbi Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfh SZdiH FcE, GjZ Zmfi Vpì VciA Shdib UmE Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchcm gjfiAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz ³ AHmUi Edh fbD ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci Shch EdhGhW CìhU VcZh, MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA bWHeh Shdib UiZhZ ⁴ Shch gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic Gcm UCehBZhc ⁵ EBdm Sjbi gFd ZmX-hcm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, Ulg-Fi fBÌ FcE, Ad-bLic ZmXhem GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÍ AUhd FcEz

⁶ Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA Ecz ⁷ Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhem ZhShB UmEA XTC gmf bhTh XcmØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz ⁸ Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cJM ghfcc UiW Abhem MpEc bhdh Xjcjéhc UiZhZ BSh Ghdi Abhem WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM UiZhZ

AUhdSc bhMm fhBÌ

⁹ E SibTi, Sjbi Kmìh KhdhBA MS MdUi Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz ¹⁰ FhcW FiciLFmW ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UIWiAZi bhDac VhÛhs XeiA, Abhem LheiA TifdWiFi OhCWE HmLpWHiz ¹¹ Ghdi djF ahB Abhc HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfJL ahBcm dBA Sjbi MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS fhBÌ FcpWz ¹² SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE Xh-PhBLiz ¹³ Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWc FhcYkL ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGhW KhĐc TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc XTm EGhWSh AWiE, Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL Fci Khbehc CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWhpWE AWiEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÛc, EHid Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Shcm CXMjǎ ZUdh UiZhZ ¹⁵ Sm Shc ZmX-hcm Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÛiA Abchc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh FcLidz ¹⁶ MhWE Wi, Abhem XDdh Zhc MmZdh AUhdSE WmEA EBd, EC fbD FmC Abhem fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhem LheiA ahHiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz ¹⁷ Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc XAm CZhBdh, ShBW Abhem Zd MjHhBdhZ DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSiC LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fjmJh XhBLi, Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz EC ZiKhcE Shchc fiqgc bjGc GjchF EA ThFi

AèhD Abhcm ZhKhBLpWz ¹⁸ EC
 bhdiF BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb
 ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm chGZh
 Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS
 Xhc FcZhz MjHm MjHm KicFhd
 ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

ZiUhDBLhdhb

¹⁹ Abchc bjbiW ahB AFidcm,
 ShW ZiZi YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc
 XciZhccm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz
²⁰ BchîhL ahB FciØ OhCWE cBLpW,
 Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm Abi
 bidiSh ZÛcE TBA ABLiz ²¹ Sm Sjbi
 GjZ Kmih KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc
 dhHiz ahB AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL,
 ZBW FjdjUiA fg AcE gFd ahB-
 ZBWm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

²² bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm
 cCÀhz Aèhc cgbS Sjbchc dHm
 ThFCFz AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 17 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-SiShL
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdjl (ch:)z gMcS BLhD Zmgmië SfcY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGFc bjcäi ZDEFz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcôb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfi Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdjlcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE ZfS Fcch WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, Khd-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDEfc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA Mhdz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhUdi, Bjfh-WiÛh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhU UiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo AèhB cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac Ula 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhdfUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ 2 cFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

¹ Abi XhCdjl S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÍ Ebd, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz ² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbs FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XHEAc Afhdz Mm AèhD FjWj biLh

bhSpW Wh, gC AèhD B MiÛnHi UmEAc EAUh FcLpW, UlWiA XDUh EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSH SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UIBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcÀhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhdfUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbi ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhb, PiF ECdh Sjbi XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz ⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjcäi EFd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmch ZmXcja ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, Zcj bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ ALm, EC bjcäicm Sjbi ZEABd FcEz ⁷ AèhB Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhdfUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpchKhc, ZUchHi, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc Zudh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch, WmF ahZc Afif, gF-ghdhd, Ac Aèhc ZhBÐ MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA chGSh XhpcWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZjS Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhpcWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXÄm ALm, Shchc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz

11 BShc bjG ZÛ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh FhbhWic AfhD Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhcem ZiHehBdichz
 12 DcdhHi Shchc WiMc Umfc DFMW X×iSm FBLpW, “Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfh biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW, FjeiA Ac XmOjAz”¹³ BSh S DFUB ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA Shchc ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shchc BLhDB BbhW fjèAWh WiGjS EDz¹⁴ BgjUi EFdc ZhWhBd FiÈh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf AèhB gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shchc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF gFdShC ZcZhUz¹⁶ Shch bjGUi UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBdm Shchc Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHjBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBÐz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhBd MhD Whz

2

MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz² MbhSc bjçäi ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfh WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, BÍsi ZWpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz Shchc MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjçäi ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shchc MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW,⁵ WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fffhci EBW, UDAdj

EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBÐ ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz⁷ Sjbi Shchc HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBÍ dBA Shdib UmEz⁸ FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhwC FjWj Ulf Wh XhDz Sjbhc ECdh Khd-KdW UmGiA UlfbW EFD fcbiÛh EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWhb Fchc FjWj GjS XhBSh WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdc FE, Shch MhWj gÀd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBÐ cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shchc bjGc CXcm ZmAUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci Wh FcpW, Zcj WiMc gF-ghdhcic XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gÀd WbjWhD fjÛc Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièhD gFdc WhMhS bidm, BSh EGW UlWiAS MbBc EBHmLmz¹² EC cgbSmC Abchem Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UlWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÛnHi FhOhBz¹³ DcdHm Abchc Uide Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB, Aèhshdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MbBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhBz¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchem ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh ThFi Abchem GhdhL Fci AWSh XhpcW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUD bhWfcm XhF-XZiï FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc Afif EBZhz

¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shchc Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbchem gmD Fchc fjMjH FmCccm UiE Whz

3

WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gfiAci

¹ Aèhc ZÙh EFdcm bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBÐ Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd Wb-jWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS ThF-pWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBìh-YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fiì cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZgch FcpWz

³ AbchE AHm ZmAGd Ac WhY-cbhW ALdhh, Zm-XTm KdShb, UlWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhh ALdhhz EBÙ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÙhD UiW FhOhBShbz Ac WiMm IiÙhc MBHôH EBdmE DFm-EBÙcm IiÙhBShbz ⁴ EBdm Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs MmZdh MhBc EBd, ⁵ EC fbD ShBW Abchcm cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz Xhf cjm WDA MWb UiA, WDA ahZm XDUh FciA Abchc Uidem Xciéhc FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchcm cmghB UiLpWz ⁶ Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW Gjdh ASm Abchc bhMm EC Xhf cgg RhdiA UiLpWz ⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÙnHic Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gAdshc EV-iFhci EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BGhW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBAC, Sjbì EC ZmXhcm XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi EDz BdH WmF Fhb Fch S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz ⁹ Sh-E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-ScFi, MhS-Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBìh-YLhU, Ac fciES dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm ZmFhbhz ¹⁰ Mm bhWfm UdHUi dhHhD, Shcm XDdh DFZhc, ZhUm ULLchZhcE gfiAc FciE, BShD MjUi

gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEz ¹¹ Sjbì S MhWEC, BSh bhWfc Uide KiØh GjZ GhchX, gm HjWhHhcz gm DbWmC WiMc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôSibhL Zh SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj, Dch FmC Hmdm Sjbì GhL Fci Kmìh FciE WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abhc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHiz Abi WiES FcLi, fiSc FDbhf EC WiFhXdiS cBbjz ¹³ CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc LYcc dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBì FciE, MhSm Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz ¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi Mcjc, fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh WiMcm GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc WiMc MiÙnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abhc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch Abchcm bhDA FcpW, Shchcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm FhBb cCFz AbiW |

**XZii Bõid fciY 18 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-YidibW
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhem dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch Cçsz ShBW FèLi OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdjL (ch:) MmZdh Mmde ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdjLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdjLc bh-MUiAC EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdjLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UIBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm YiciA MhBZh, Ac ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc FciA bhÿ KhBZhz gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbcm YicS WmBW Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZme fbMiA WmBWz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS BLhc Cçs EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjcâi WmSh gMcS XhCdjLm fhVhcW bjbiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjbUhci Wh FciA ZcJ WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS EFd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZghUlci WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb 1:1-3

ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7

(H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21

(I) gMcS XhCdjLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdjL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dHc SZdiH Fcch bhDac Ulî YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz ² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm BbhWc Mjðh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCâhz

gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh

⁴ Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèch fjFciA AUhD FciZ ⁵ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgâsc FTh Abi gjWLiz ⁶ Abi ULA Fci, bjbiW EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcf AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-bLic Gh-Sicm AèhD Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbS ZidhB UiLpWz ⁷ ahB, Sjbhc bgâs UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèch XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFjb UiShb Xhedhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fchc dhHiz ⁹ EBdm bgâsc GhSicm gjFjb Wh UiA Sjbhcm biWS FciAcz Abi XhCdjL EC bjcâi ZDEfe Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi Mmde ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS FhbhEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfî bhDac EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz ¹³ Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm GjF-GZic UhD ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbS FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbhc

BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh,
 MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb
 AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb,
 Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi
 MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA
 XhE, EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm
 Sjbhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi
 gciA ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm
 Ac Hjdhb gifhZm XhBShD WhD
 ZcJ Hjdhb ThFi Ze, bhWi bhDAC
 ahB gifhZm XhBZhDz GhL Fci gm
 Abhc GjZ bhDAC bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc
 HmLmE gm AcE bhDAC, Ghdi cÄ-
 bhjfm WhD, BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm
 bhDACz

¹⁷ DcUhd Sjbi MjUi Abhcm DFB
 BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhcm
 Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh
 FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj
 GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm
 Sjbhc FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE
 FciE, B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm
 XhEz ¹⁹ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm
 dmGiA MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh
 Abi UidhBbjz ALdm Abi FBShb
 KhBchb Wh Mm, Sjbhc WiMc
 MhWc dhHiC Sjbi Abhc HmLm
 ciWi ALz ²⁰ ahB YidibW, Aèhc EAîm
 DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW BbhWUhc
 ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE Achb
 UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhD Mh-
 WiAC, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW
 dmGdhbz Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh
 Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmfj Sjbi
 FcZhDz

gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb,
 Sjbi Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF
 FciA chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fcchb,
 Sjbhc ULAc CLièhD Abhcm Sjbhc
 HmLm YicS UmEA EBZz

²³ AZj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb
 UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi
 Abhc dHm EBA ZÛi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac
 Abhc dHc SZdiHFhci bhcfJL,
 AciihfJL, UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
 Sjbhc UidE FhBb cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 19 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BZchWi
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbhW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) ÇçS BgjUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MhBSHhI KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE Mh-BZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbbmC Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALD ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcpWz” Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmîi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WZi Ac Yiciïh EFd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj

(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS

(H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28

(I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj

(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB 11-13 cjFj

**WZi Ac Yiciïh EFd ThFi
BLh Ad-bLi bghW**

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FdibhSjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS Wh-WhW WbjWhD WZi EFdc bhMUIA Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, ² EBDm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci Zm-MiLpWz EC bhWjf EBDh Aèhc GhL bhDAC XjSc dhGhW, DW Whbc FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDAC XjS FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdShc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDUh EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUIAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDAC XjS FdibhSjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shbhb MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UIWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz

Yiciïh EFd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, AèhD ShWcm Yiciïh EFd ThFi AcE Zmfi bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÏSE UhW FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm BdH FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW
EBdhhbz

Zh,

AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW EBBj
Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciïh EFdc gFjbb Uidh,

E Yiciïh EFd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUH
FcEz

⁷ AèhD Yiciïh EFdc ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciïh EFdc ShBW ghEAc Wb-
jWhD XDUh FcLpW,

WiMc GhUib EFdcm AHjWic
YkdFic dhGhW ZhWh-
BLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW
FBch,

BA-Ddghi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfh ZE-
ABd cBZ,
Sjbhc BWLhYC EBd gF BWLhY,

⁹ Sjbi WhYcbhWicm IiÜhE Ac Ui-
WUhcicm ahdh XhE,
DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc AèhD Sjb-
hcm GmdhYsi UiLpW,
Sjbjhcm BÌsi HUi UhW FcLpW,
Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE
Sjbjhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi UiLpWz

¹⁰ AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, Sjbic XDdh UIWiAc BAW
GjOi Hheil,
ALbhW EFdE Sjbhc ASm XDUh
FcLmz

¹¹ BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfh ZEABd
cBZhDz

BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,
¹² Sjbi BShcm Khðcc dhGhW
ahBÕ FciA TBZhD,
YiÜizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh
gÀdsh ZUDhBZhDz

EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC
cBZhD,
Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWC
YkchBS WhDz

¹³ Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciîhcm
Bdh FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW Sjbhc
XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ESUiW Sjbi Abhc WiMc SÇc
QhBW HhdhS ZEz

¹⁴ Yiciîh EFd S Ghdi GmMbs Fchc
cjj WhD Wi? Mmch WhMhS gh-
Lid FcZh, Shchc CXFhc Fchc dhHiC
Dchcm ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi giflAc

¹ Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch
MSSh gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd FciA
fbMh UcFhc, AcWhD Aîm Aîm Abch
B Shdib ThFi Zm-XTm MhBSbhHi
Xhciz ² Yiciîhc bhcySm ZhShBd
Fhdhb MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac
Mmch B Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid,
DchE Shchc XhEWh fhMh XhBLm,
³ ShBdm AèhD ShW GhL bmgm-
cZhWiD Abchc dhHi EGW Mm
WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW, B XTc
CdOh Kddm Abch FjWj ZhKbj Wi?
EC WhMhSc FTh S gÀd XDdh bhdiF
BLh WiMmC FBLpW, Ac Mmch BSh
gjWLid ShchE XjchXjc LhY FciA
Abchcm FBLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm
ghLhz ⁴ Dchc dHm AèhD WiMmE
WhWhW FiLibc FjUcSi AdhbS,
FmchbSic Zd-ShÀsui EC WhMhSc
XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz Ac WiMc bcMiD
Xhf cjjc UmEA WhWhW WiAbS
ZidhB UiAE fhÀi UiLpWz

*UlG-Fic bhMUi gMcS BLh
WhMhSc Fh×hci*

⁵ Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi ZhUfhBc
FTh FBac, B ZhUfhB S AèhD FjWj
Yiciîhc MiçhD chGLpW Whz ⁶ ZeJ
Aèhc Fhdhbc bhMm DFMWm
ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbi
Shchcm BAU FcE?
bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW
Sjbi Shchcm UmGh-gjWh
FcE?

⁷ Sjbi S bhWfcm Yiciîh ThFi Ghdi
Tjeh dhhS dhhbBL,
HCcZ Ac BÌsc bhdh S Sjbi bh-
WfcmC UhW FcLz

Sjbhc XDUh gÀdshc CXcm Dchcm
BÌs UiL,

⁸ gÀdshc Dchc XhEc SdhS, Dchc
AEShD chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdshcm Dchc AEShD
AWhD, Dchc GmbShc Zhcm Ac
FjØhc cBLm Whz EBdm EGWE
S gÀdshcm Abchc WiMc AEShD
UmGchb Whz ⁹ Ghdi gC BLhcm
UmGchb, ShWcm Yiciîh EFd ThFi
Tjeh dhhS dhhbBd EBLid, MhSm

Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc
MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, ShW WiMc
MhW ZidhB UmBWz ghLhC ShBW
GjZ Fi XhBA WiMc MhW ZidhB UiA
bhch HmLpW, DcdhHiC UmGchb,
AèhD ShWcm EC BÌs Ac HCcZc bhdh
YiÙhBLpWz

¹⁰ ALdm gÀdShC S Aèhc dhHi,
ShBWC gÀdSh XDUIh FcLpW, Ac
ShW GiAd EBd ShW ZCS AEdhUE
ShW fhW-bgibhc ahHi EBWz
DcdhHiC Shchc WhMhSc Fh×hci
EC BLhcm ULG-Fi UiA Fhbid
ZhWhBLpW, MhSm DW dH VciA
Dch ShW HmLm ABWz ¹¹ Sm Mm
BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY FcpW Ac
Mmch XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch gÀdC S
DF Aèhc XciZhcZc EShc UhD BLhD
Dchcm ahB FBA QhFSm FjWj fcb
XhBW Whz ¹² ShBW FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBApØc HmLm Sjbhc
Whb SZdiH Fcbj,
fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY-
HMd HhBbjz

¹³ ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc
CXcm acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gC AEdhU
EFdE EWE ALpW,
Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE fXiA
UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFd
S cÃ-bhjfc bhWjf, HSiFm BLh
WiMmE ECdh cÃ-bhjfc FhDAD
MWb dBdhz Ghdi EC FhDac bCSc
CLièhD, bCSc GmbShc bhdiF gC
BZdiLcm IhDDd FcSh XhcpW, ¹⁵ Ac
bcWc Qcm Mmch ghch MiÙnHi
bCSc Hjdhbc dhGhW FhOhBch,
ShchcmE AMhU FcSh XhcpWz
¹⁶ ShBW S Yiciùh EFdcm fhBÌ FcpW
Wh, Ghdi BZthgibe AEdhU EFdcmC
fhBÌ Fcchz ¹⁷ B gÀdSh XjchXjc
AUhD Fchc dhHi BLhce Mcjc ALid,
ShBW WiMmE EC ahBApØc dhM
gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAz gbhWi

EBA Aèhc UcZhcE Wicac Fchc
MjFh, Uid-UcUi XcVhW Bbhb EBSH
XhcpWz Bbhb ZWiA bhWfc HjWhc
FYchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
UmBWz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMm XciÀhs
Xeia ULG-Fi fBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHiC
Mmch XciÀhs XepW ShchcmE
ShBW fhBÌ FcSh XhcpWz

Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb

3

(3:1-4:12)

bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh BÌsi

¹ DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc
ahB EFd, Sjbch Mmch Zmgmì
UheSE fciF EBL, Sjbch XcSmFmC
BLhc ZhD KCG chGEZ Aèh XhFm
ShW B GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW,
ShBWC S gC XcVhW Bbhb, BGhW
Abch bhWLiz ² gMcS bjLh Mmdh
Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh
ALdh, EC dhGhW BLhcmE MmBW
ZmMiLpW, EC Aèhc UcZhcE ShBW
ALdh Wicac Fchc MjFhZ ³ Sm Ic
ZhWhEch bhdiFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE
Zmfi BÌS XhBW, EC dhGhW Aèhc
Ic-fjfhcE gMcS BLhDE bjLh WZi
ThFi Zmfi BÌS ghLid FcLpWz ⁴ gÀd
IchBWC S FjWj Wh FjWj bhWfm
ZhWhBLpW, Ebdm MmBW gÀdsh
ZhWhBLpW ShBWC Aèhz ⁵ ALdm
LhbWc MbhWhc dhHi MmSh
ZhShBd EBZ, ESh ZmXhc MhWh-
Wic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-
fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh
Fhbdc dhGhWz ⁶ Ebdm Ad-bLi
S Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçUhc gifhZm
Wicac Fchc MjFh XjSc dhGhW
ALdhz EGW AbchE MjUi MhcMic
Uide Afh Ac giçs chGiA bCS XcMØ
FhBb cB, Sm UmGh MhBZ MmW,
AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc ahHi EBLiz

ZmBbhWic dhHi gjfAci

⁷ DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm ZhSh-
BLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW
ZhWhBE Whz
AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcjajbic
bhMm,

Abhc ZicjÐm HiA Abhcm XciÀh
FcLdh,

Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc
Vci

Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc
ZhUmE,

gWE Abhcm XciÀh FcLpWz

¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ
ZmMhc EBA FBdhh,

Dchc Uid S ghbmfh Zm-XTm
KÀc Umc,

Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz

¹¹ SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA
FBLdhh,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhDz

¹² ahBApW EFd, gjfiAc EE! Sjbchc
Uide bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi
Ac ZmBbhWi Wh ghbbD, BSh
ghbbB Hmdm MiUh Aèhc HmL
ThFi WiMcm UlcB gchBdhDz

¹³ BShc ZUdh MS UiWcm ABM
FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW Sjbch DFM-
EBÛcm fhEf UmE, MhSm FmC
HjWhc YhÛE XeiA WiMc Uidcm
XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Abch
MjUi XDdhFjc dhGhW gmf XcMØ
BbhWm bMZjS cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh
MhBZ Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF
EBLiz ¹⁵ Tjeh AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,
Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW
ZhWhBE Whz

¹⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc
MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD
ShW ZicjViSh FcLid? DchC WhD
Wi, Mmchem bjLh WZiD bife
ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE
KhBW, AèhD Khèif ZLc Vci Fhc
CXcm ZmMhc ALdh? Dchc CXcmC
WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh Ac
bcjajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh?

¹⁸ AèhD Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA

FLb GhBA FBLdh, ‘Abhc UmEA gC
Achbc MhHhS Dch ghbbBS XhcS
WhD’? EC Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi,
Mmch ShW MZhWc Zjdi gjWiAE
WhYcbhWi FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC
S Abch ZjMchb, BbhW Wh AWhD
Shch Aèhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS
ghbbBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi Achb

¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS
ghbbWic EAUh EGWc Abchc dhHi
Khdj ALmz DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE
gjfiAc EBA Kdi, WhBdm UmGh
MhBZ gmfm Sjbch FmC Achbc
MhHh ThFi ZhU XeiHmLz ² Abchc
HmLm Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc HmLmE ECdh
SZdiH Fch EBLid, B GjF-GZci gjWiA
Shchc FjWj YhDUh EBLm Wh,
FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW
AWLm Whz ³ EBdm Abch S BbhW
AWLi Ac Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Achbc
MhHhS ghbbBShb XhciAcz EC
Achbc ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA
FBLdhh,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UlWiA XDUh Fchc ZhU
ThFiC, Aèhc B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm,
Sh-E ShBW Edh FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc
ZmXhcm AcF ADASe dmGh ALm,
“AèhD B gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS Wæc
UiW Achb Fcdh, ShBW BUiW Ac
FjØh XDUh Fcdh Whz” ⁵ EBdm
ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh Ebd
MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc
bhMm ghbbBSh XhcZh, EBdm
XDdh Mmchc HmLm GjF-GZci
SZdiH Fch EBLid, Shchc WhY-
cbhWic FhcWmC Shch Aèhc gi
Achbc bhMm ghbbBS XhcLm Whz
⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm BSh ZWi
BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh, ZhUm

ShW Achbc bhMm ghhWic dhHi
gicZhc WDA UiW PiF FciA EC UiWc
Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS UiW
ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic HmLm
FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm
XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi EBd, gMcS
bjLhc bCSc ZhUm BCLh WZiD
MjUi Shchcm gi AchbE ghchBdiSh
XhcSh, Sm AèhD ZhUm AcF UiWc
FTh FBdh Wh EWmz ⁹ Sm ZjMh
MhD, AchbE ghhWic XT Aèhc ZÙh
EFdc dhHi EGWE Gjdh ALmz ¹⁰ bjd
FTh EBd, AèhD Mmdh ShW gÀd
Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm Achb FcLdh,
EC dhGhW FjWj ZÙhE ShW Achbc
bhMm ghhbA ghcdm, gm-E Shc
Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz ¹¹ Sm AE,
AbchE gi Achbc bhMm ghhWic
dhHi GhL Uidm AHjAB, MhSm gC
WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW
Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjDm HiA, B Achb
ThFi ZhU Wh Xeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÙh Ac ZdAdh
Fhbhdh, UlBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc
KhBSmE Zmfi VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm
Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm ghhbBA
Uid-cjg, AQQi-Hjîcm AdHhD, Ac
Uide aiSec WiES-KiØh gÀdShcm
XciÀh FciA UmGmz ¹³ Aèhc XDUh
Fch FjWj bGdjFhSC ShW HmLm
djFhBd WhDz ShW KCGc LhbWm
gÀdShc Gjdh-bmdh MhBc ALm,
ShW HmLmC Abchc gifhZ UiSm
EBZz

gFd FjczhWi ThFi **Ad-bLic FjczhWi bghW** (4:13-7:28)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XcVhW Bbhb

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb
XhBLi, MmBW Shbhb ALbhW
XhcEBA ghei Aèhc AcfE SfcY
WiLpW, ShBWC Aèhc GhL bhDAC
MW, BLh BZWjèhz Sm ACÀh,
Abch ShW Fdibhcm bMZjS Fci
bhWiz ¹⁵ FhcW Abchc XcVhW
Bbhb B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc

FjWj FbMjciC UlGm ShBW UlGi
EBSh WhD, ShBWE Abchc dhGhW
gÀd MhSc HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW,
EBdm FjWjMhS HjWh FcLpW
Whz ¹⁶ DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch giç
FciA Aèhc cgbSc SÇc FiWhcE MhB,
MhSm bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb
Xhci, Ac MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM
ALm, EC dhGhW cgbSE XhBz

5

¹ bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZhUSic
dhHi bhWfc bhM TWmC XcSmF
XcVhW Bbhbcm XLÙ Fci WmEA
EDz ShW Fhb EBd bhWfc HjWh
bhYic dhHi Xfj FjczhWi UmEA Ac
gFd MhSc dièh-LUHh ZGfiA UmEAz
² Mmch Wh ZjMiA HjWh Fcm
Ac Zm-XTi ED Dchc dHm ShBW
Wcb ZmZghc FcSh XhcepW, FhcW
ShW bhMmE FbMjci ALmz ³ ShBW
Mmdh EBÛ bhWfc HjWhc dhHiA
FjczhWi UmBW, ECdh ShW WiMc
FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE FjczhWi
Fch YcMz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc Bìs FmC
WiMm WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm Wh,
Ghdi AèhD MmWcm XLÙ FcpW
ShBWC B Bìs ghLid FcpW, Mmdh
AèhD ghcjW WZicm B Bìs UiLdhz
⁵ BLhDE ECdh XcVhW Bbhb EAc
dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze ZhWhBdh
Wh, Zcj AèhDC ShWcm EC HCcZ
UhW FcLpW, AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,
ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW
EBdhbz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhD
SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁷ AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi
ZhKhBSH Xhcdh EWm, BLh Ul-
WiAS ThFhc fbD ShW HmLm
AghMhci Fci FhÜia UIA-biWSi
Fci aiF bhHiLpW, ShW bhMm
Aèhc Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐsh ThFhD
BShc MjAXE XhBLpWz ⁸ ShBW XjS
EBdmE Fì fBì FciA, Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA

cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh XjchXjc Fhbid ZWiHmdh, AèhD ShWcm bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhbc GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ CçS EFdc dhHi AèhB WhMhSc XT GjdiA UiLpWz

BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfAc

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abchc AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbchc FhWE Shdh dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchcm BSh ZjMhWi GjZ Fiz ¹² ESUiWc bhMm SjbchE CihU EBMiShD ALid, EBdm EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc XDdh LZf giFhWi dhHZz Sjbchcm EGWE gjcjlhc dhGhW UIV GhEAWi dhHmc, fÃ GhWh gMb FcShD XhcchD Whz ¹³ Ac Mmch UIV GhD Shch S HmUh gjcjlh, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc ZjMm Whz ¹⁴ fÃ GhWh Shchc dhHiC Mmchc ZDef EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh Shdib XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA Abch AcE AHmUi AHjABA Fhbid EBz gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc giFhc Ac HcM WhB, MmbW WhYcbhWi Fhb ThFi Uidcm ZUdhWi, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWh, ² WhWhW WbjWhc HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD AShb UmEA, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac AGmchSc ZiKhez ³ BWfhèh, Abch EdhC Fcbjz

⁴ EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGidhBLm, Zmgmüi UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF cjgm fciF EBLm, ⁵ Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, ⁶ UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm, Dchc Uidcm Ac ZUdhBd MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc Ulg-Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW HiZS Hhez ⁷ Mm bhOiD Zhcm Zhcm bmic XhWi Emb FciA Hici EFdc

ghH-ScFhci MjHhBA UmD, B bhOiS Aèhc cgbS WhMid EDz ⁸ EBdm Mm bhOiS Ghdi ZW-MJHd Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B bhOiS dhÛs Xeoz bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi MhdhBWz

⁹ E bhDac Ulí EFd, MjUiE Abch BdhGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE Fci, Sjbchc ghdS D ThFi ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbchc MiÛnHiS WhMhSc Yde UmGh Mhcz ¹⁰ Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgäs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi MmSh Fhb-FhM FchD, ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbs FciA ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh WhDz ¹¹ Abchc GjZ BÈh Ebd, Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS AHjAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Afh Xjch EDz ¹² EC dhGhW FhbE AHjABSm Sjbchc Adfi Wh AD; Zcj BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhez

Aèhc EAUhc WióDEsh

¹³ gMcS BZthgibc dHm AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD Uilch FjØhc Whbm ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze Uilch FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW WiMc Whbm FLb FciA FBLdh,

¹⁴ Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhehB Uibjz

¹⁵ BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz ¹⁶ bhWfm MmZdh FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm Uhbi FmCcc Whbm FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh MhD Shc FLb ghLh, Ac EC FLbc dhHi gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz ¹⁷ ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc WióDEshc dhHiA ShBWE FLb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD Eac fÛD Wh ThFmz ¹⁸ Ac AèhD FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm ShBW MmZdh EAUhc

dHm FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch
AcE FS Zmfi acfh chGShb Xhciz
DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW
UcZhcE HiA AfcD XhBLi, XhBA
Mm Afh XDuh ALm, Abchc LhbWc
gC Afhcm bMZjS Fci VciA cBz
¹⁹ EC Afh Abchc MhWc dJHcc
dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD
Aèhc Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh
XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm
Abchcm WiA XCLhDz ²⁰ Ac Abchc
XÀ EBA BLh HiA Abchc AHm gi
MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShBW S
bhdFi-LiÐiFc LidLidhc cmEAM
bhYiF gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW
Bbhb EBLpW, Sm EC ZmXhcm
EGW FBchbz

7

AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiÐiFc XciKD

¹ B bhdFi-LiÐiF EBDh AèhShdhc
Bbhb, fhdmbc ZhUfhz BZthgibm
ZhUfh EFdcM MjÐS AchBA ghci
Yicia AEAc Zhdh EC bhdFi-LiÐiFc
dHm ShW bjdHfHs EBdm, bhdFi-
LiÐiFm BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz
² BZthgibm ShW gÀdshc Uf ZhOc
DF ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-
LiÐiF Whbc bhWi Ebd, XcmMHcc
ZhUfhz ShBW fhdmb OhCWcE
ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz ³ bhdFi-
LiÐiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW
FjWj GhÛhw-whbhE WhB, ShW
ghDASic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh
MhD, ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDAC XjSc
dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁴ Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS
bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÛhw
bjd ZhZh BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc
bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW Fci
UiLpWz ⁵ Ac dmZi Hjiiic bhMm
Mmch BbhbSi Fhb FcpW, Shch
fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBapW,
bhWi Zwi BLchBdc HmL ThFi Uf
ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc
XhBLpWz EC Zwi BLchBdE S
BZthgibc GhÛhw bhMm MW-
biLpWz ⁶ EBdm gC Mm bhdFi-LiÐiF
BZthgibc GhÛhw Wh EBdmE,
BZthgibc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO WiLdh, Ac BZthgibcm ULAE
UiLdh, MmW dHm AèhD WiMm

EAUh FcLpWz ⁷ gjcj EFdm Ze EFdc
HmL ThFi ULA XhBA ThFpW, Dc
bhMm S fÛD WhBz ⁸ DFZhDUi Mm
Bbhb bCS ED, EC dmZi Hjiiic Bbhb
EFdm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcpW,
Ac AcFZhD bhdFi-LiÐiF, FiShZm
FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiUh ALpW,
ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD
FcLpWz ⁹ gicZhc BGhWE FEA MhD,
dmZi Hjiiic Mm BbhbM Uf ZhOc
DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShBWE
BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiÐiFcm
Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, ¹⁰ FhcW
bhdFi-LiÐiFm MmZdh BZthgibc
dHm bjdHfHs Fcdh, dmZi S EC fbD
BZthgibc Whc aiScm ALdhz

gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiÐiFc LidLidhc Bbhb

¹¹ dmZi Hjiiic Bbhb LhZ EFdc Fhb-
FhMc CXcm Wicac FciA AèhD Zwi
BLchBdcM fciES UiLdh, B Bbhb
bhMUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS, Sm
dmZi Hjiiic XDdh Bbhb ghcjWc
ZUdh bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhc AcF
Bbhb AEAc FjWj HcM ALid Wi?
¹² Bbhb LidLidh ZUDhBd EBdm
S fciEScmE ZUdhWi dhHmz ¹³ B
gFd ZDAW MhW WiESM Fchb,
DBW S dmZi Hjiiic WhD, AcF Hjiiic,
gi Hjiiic FmC FjcZhWi GhWhc
GhUib ALdh Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZ
S DgjUh Hjiiic bhMm XDuh EBLpW,
B Hjiiic FmC Bbhb EBZh FciA bjLhD
FjØh FBLpW Whz ¹⁵ bhdFi-LiÐiFc
WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW BbhbM
SfciY AwpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW
AcE LhY EBHmLmz ¹⁶ BLh S cÃ-
bhjfc FjWj WiEbM Bbhb EBLpW
Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-ghbmfhFjc
FjUcSi MiÛnHic ZdmC EBLpWz
¹⁷ ShW ZmXhcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

¹⁸ Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhD AHc
BbhbSic gjFjb-AgFhb EFd FbMjc Ac
ZmFhbh EBMhEAD BShcm gchB
UmEA EBLm, ¹⁹ bjLhc fciESM S
FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS XhCLm
Whz Ac AcFZhD ECdh DF bghW

WDA EAUh Mhci Fch EBLm, B
EAUhc MciAD Abch Aèhc AcE
FhLhS ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁰ Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmXhcm
S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm Wh, EBdm
BLhc BbhbSic ZmXhcm AèhD FLb
FcLpWz ²¹ ShBW FLb FciA DWcm
ZEABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch, Sjbic gc-
ghbmfhFjc Bbhb,
Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh
ZudhBSH WhDz

²² Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh
Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW
DF CLièhc MhbiWUhc EBLpWz

²³ Ac dmZic Hji ThFi ZCS bhWfm
BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhD Fci Dch
FjWj MWC ghbmfh BbhbSi FcSh
XhcLpW Whz ²⁴ EBdm BLh S gc-
ghbmfh MiUh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW
BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz
²⁵ DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièhc dBA
Aèhc FhLhS AD, AèhD Shchcm
XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW
Shchc XÀm fjXhcif Fchc dhHi ShBW
ghbmfh MiUh ALpWz

²⁶ ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh
DFMW XcVhW Bbhc McjE
ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-
HjWh, HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH,
Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW EFdc
CXcm SjdLpWz ²⁷ ZhFi gAd XcVhW
BbhbM XDdh ShW WiMc dhHi,
ZhUm ShW FcBc HjWhc dhHi
XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch
dhHSz EBdm EC Bbhc dhHi BShc
Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW
WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA DFB Zhcm B
Fhb AUhD FcidiLpWz ²⁸ fciESm MS
XcVhW Bbhb EFdcM ZEABd FcLm
Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc
ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm
ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL
bhDac XjS, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhb-
Sic dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd
EBLmz

**Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA
Ac KicFhdiW CLièh**

8

(8:1-10:39)

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh

¹ Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc EBD,
Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb
ALpW, MmBW ZmgmîE Acfm-
AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY
chGLpWz ² ShBW gC ALd XhF
MhHh, bhWi Zmgmîi DZhUS-
GhWhS DZhUSi Fchc, B DZhUS-
GhWh S FjWj bhWfc Asc ZhWhBd
WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm ZhWh-
BLpWz

³ Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh AUhD
Fch Ebd XcSmF XcVhW Bbhc
UhDBí, DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhc
HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFSm
EBZz ⁴ ShBW MjUi EGW UlWiAS
ThFSh Sm BbhbSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh
EwM, FhcW fciESc gjFjb bhYiF
FjcZhWi UiZhc Bbhb S ALpWCz
⁵ gi Bbhb EFdc Fhb Ebd Zmgmîi
Fhbc WbjWh Zh LhDA, Mmdh
bjLhD gi DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic
fbD AèhD bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh,
“UmGiE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm
Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhh, DÀmcm
EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

⁶ EBdm EGW Abch UmGchb, BLhD
BbhbSic Mm UhDBí XhBLpW,
BSh gi Bbhb EFd ThFi ZCS ahdh,
Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc
AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW
MiçhUhc EBLpWz B CLièh AHc
CLièh ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh
S ZCS ahdh ahdh EAUhc CXcm
FhBb EBLmz ⁷ Aèhc dHm Abchc
bidWc XDdh CLièh MjUi WiGjS
EBS, Sm UlLch CLièh FhBbc FjWj
Mcjc ALid Whz ⁸ EBdm AèhD Shchc
Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh ALbhWi
FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÃ
ABZ,

MmZdh Abi ZWi BLchBd Ac
DgjUh Hjiic dhHi,

Abch dHm bidWc DF WDA
CLièh FhBb Fcbjz

⁹ EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc
dhGhW WhD,

bifc Umf ThFi Shchc bD-bjcäi
EFdcM,

AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm CLièh
FcLdhhz

FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm
 PiF cBLm Wh,
 DcdhHi AbiE Shchc dH Lhei UiLi,
 BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz
 10 EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGhWE
 FBchb,
 B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi
 BLchBdc dHm,
 Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,
 Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj,
 Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA
 Uibj,
 Abi Shchc Aèh EBBj,
 Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz
 11 Shch gFdmC Shchc Aci-Ycicm,
 MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm
 BdH Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm,
 Sjbch Aèhcm KiWEZ
 Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S
 Abhcm KiWZh,
 12 FhcW Abi Shchc gÀd WhYcbhWi
 bhY Fcbj,
 Shchc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC
 bWE chGShb WhDz
 13 Sm ZjMh MhD, 'WDA' FTh FBA
 ShBW XDdh CLièhcm XjchW Zh-
 WhBLpW, Ac MmSh EKd-XjchW
 EBMhD, BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

9

UIB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

¹ Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh
 CLièhc bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi
 WhWhW WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW
 ALid, Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi
 DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc FThe dmGh
 ALidz ² gC WiEb bhYiF DGhW
 DZhUS-Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi
 DZhUS-Shæjc XDdh FjPhS ALid
 KmchH UhWi, XZiï cjoI Ac BSh
 chGhc OmZjdz B FjPhc Whb ALid
 XhF MhHhz ³ ULLch XcUhc aiScm
 GhL XhF MhHh Whbm AcF FjPh
 ALid, BGhW EBD gmcmB fciYz
⁴ B FjPhc bhMm ALid, fjWhUi
 ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi
 OmZjd, fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS fÛlF,
 fÛlFc aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAE ach
 FjUcSi GhWi bhÛh, Bbhb ghcjWc
 dhPi, EC dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOILidz
 AcE ALid Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh

dmGh gC UIBE fhghUS XhÍcz ⁵ gi
 fÛlFc CXcm ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi UIBE
 FhcjZi, Dchc QhGWhc LhDac Sdc
 LhWiS HjWhc FYch AUhD Fch EBSz
 BSh gÀdShc GjoIWhOi ZDAW Fch
 EGW Mcjc WhDz

⁶ B gÀdSh MjBS Fchc ZhUm Bbhb
 EFdm BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi ghbmfh
 XDdh FjPhc aiScm ghbbBShz
⁷ EBdm ULLch FjPhS, bhWi GhL
 XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb
 ZLcE DFZhcC ghbbBSh XhcSh,
 ShBWE FjcZhWic dC ZiWh giWE
 ghbbBSh XhcSh Whz ShW WiMc
 HjWh Ac ShW FCbc Wh-MhWh gFd
 HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjcZhWic dC
 dBA gWE ghbbBShz ⁸ Sm XhF cjgm
 UmGhBA Uich, B UIWiAc XDdh
 DZhUS-GhWh MSUiW FhBb ALm,
 ESUiW gi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbb-
 Wic XT Gjdh EBS WhDz ⁹ gi DZhUS-
 GhWh EBD B MbhWhc dhHi DF
 WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchcm
 ZhShB UmD, EC dhGhW FjcZhWi
 Ac dièh-LUHhD DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc
 GjSGjSi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhcm Whz
¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-
 HJLdc ZmXhc, gÀdShc Ghdi MhBch
 fciES, Uidc FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb
 ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLièh ABZhc
 AH XcMØz

¹¹ EBdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh
 ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA
 SciFhc XcVhW Bbhb EBLpWz
 ShBW AcE Bìsi AcE Zmfi Fhbid
 DZhUS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B
 DZhUS-GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc
 ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B UIWiAc
 UIWiAZi FjØh WhDz ¹² FjWj ZiLhd
 Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE
 ghbbBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc
 MhW FjcZhWic dC Uia DFZhcM
 GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBLpW,
 ghbbBA Abchcm gc-ghbmfhFjc
 dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz ¹³ AHm
 Mmch WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shchc
 dhHi ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-
 Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA XhF-
 LhY Fch EBS, EBdm BShD S Dchc
 fcide ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi XhF-LhY
 EBSz ¹⁴ Sm MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc

MiÜh cjjg bhMUIA, Zm-HjWh
FjcZhWi EBA ShW WiMcm Aèhc
Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW, gi Ad-bLic
dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhFi Fhb-
FhM ThFi AcE FS ZmfXi XcibhWm
XhF-LhY FcZ, MhSm Abch MiÜh
Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcShb Xhciz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm
bhWfm MmSh HjWh FcLdh,
EC HjWhc AS ThFi GhdhL Fchc
WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS
EBLmz AèhD Mmchcm UhesUi
AWiA KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UIZhc
EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dchc dhHiC
WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc EBLpWz EC
bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm XhBZhc
fjMjH EBLm, ¹⁶ FhcW UliWiAZi
WiEbm bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-
Whbh FhbE dhHhBSm EBdm,
XDdh EC ELiES Fchc bCS EBLm
Fci XcbhW UcFhc EDz ¹⁷ bhWfc
bCSc ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whbh FhbE
dhHm, ELiES Fchc MiÜh ThFSm
BSH FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

¹⁸ PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm
bidWc XDdh CLièhE, bCSc dC
Lheh FhbE dhHhBd EBLm Whz
¹⁹ gMcS bjLhD fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-
AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic
ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dCc
dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhd
cj Fch bmehc cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc
QmOhUi Aèhb fciES FiShZc CXcm,
Ac gAd bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz
²⁰ bjLhD FBDh, “B dC Ebd AèhB
bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh
bhYiF Kdhc dhHi AèhD Sjbchem
gjFjb UiLpWz” ²¹ EC WbjWhD
ShBW DZhUS-GhWh Ac DZhUSi
Fhbc gAd bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE
dC LiOhBA Uidhz ²² ALd FTh
EBd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic ahH
MiWifC dC Uia XhF-LhY EBSm
ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh FjWjbØmc
HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhD Whz

gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch

²³ MmSh MiWif EFd Ghdi
Zmgmîi MiWifc WifhWh, EShcm
FjcZhWic Xfjc dCuI XhF-LhY Fch
McjC ALid, EBdm MmSh MiWif
ALd Zmgmîi, BShcm XhF-LhY Fchc
dhHi S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz

²⁴ Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc
dhGhW, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj
XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW
Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW,
MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi
Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH
XhpcWz ²⁵ gFd XcVhW BbhbM
FjcZhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh
XcSmF ZLc GhL XhF MhHhS
ghbhWi dhHm, Ad-bLi S B dhGhW
Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi EAc dhHi
ZmgmîE SfcYi WiLpW Whz ²⁶ B
dhGhW EBdm S UliWiA XDUh ThFi
EGW XcMØ ShBW Zhcm Zhcm Fi
XhBA FjcZhWi EBSm Ebd EWmz
EBdm ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS
ABA Ghdi DFZhcC MhBc EBLpW,
MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi Uia Shbhb
HjWhc FYch EBWz ²⁷ AèhD S PiF
FciA UidhBLpW, gAd bhWfc Ghdi
DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm
ZiKhcZ ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS
bhWfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi
Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi
UmEA EBLmz ShBW UllchZhc
SfcYi AWZh, EBdm HjWhc FYch
ZWhc dhHi ABSh WhDz Ghdi
Mmch ShW Afif EBA Zhc Khc,
Shchem XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi
UllchZhc ABZhz

10

gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjcZhWi

¹ fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh,
BSHD aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB
UmD, BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc
WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhUS
Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm Shch
ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjcZhWi Uia
S FjWjbØmc Fhbdi EBS Xhcm Whz
² fciESm MjUi Shchem XjchXjc
Fhbdi ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjcZhWi
UmEA DFZhcM C ZÜ EBHmd EWmz
DZhUS Fchc EFd MjUi DFZhcM C
XhF-LhY ZWiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcm
Ac HjWhHhc bWE Fcd Wh EWmz
³ EBdm EC Xfj FjcZhWiD Shchem
XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD
MmW, Shch ALdm HjWhHhcZ
⁴ bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhd dCD bhWfc
HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC LhY Fcs
Xhcm Whz

⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcIY
AWhc FhdE Aèhc UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHh S ALdm
Sjbi KhE Wh,
EBdm Abhcm DGhW FhDA UiL
ZidhB UiZhc dhHiz

⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FY-
chc FjcZhWiD
Sjbi S Gfj EBL Whz

⁷ SmC Abi FBdhh, E Aèh,
UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi;
Sjbhc Fhdhh fciYE Mmdh ALm,
Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE,
Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHi,
Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

⁸ CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-
bLiD Xddh FBch, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh
UhW-LUHh S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh,
MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc
FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gfj EBL Whz”
fciESc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi
EFd AUhD Fch EBdmE, Ad-bLiD
Edh FBdhz ⁹ ZhUc ADASE ShBW
gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi S
EWE ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb
Fchc dhHiz” Sm ZjMh MhD, ULLch
CLièhcm FhBb Fchc WiESm, ShBW
XDDh CLièhcm ZhSid Fcididhz
¹⁰ DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gC bjWfh
bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDAcm Ghdi
DFZhc FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid,
EC FjcZhWic Zdm Aèhc UcZhcE
Abhcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

¹¹ XcSmF Bbhb LhZm XcSiUiW
AMic EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW
Ac Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi AUhD
FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD
FjWjUiWC HjWhcm VBA LhY
FcS Xhcm Whz ¹² EBdm Ad-bLiD
S KicFhdc HjWhc bhYic dhHi
Ghdi DFZhc FjcZhWi EBA, Acfm-
AMibE Aèhc QhBWC SÇE SfcIY
chGLpWz ¹³ Ac gC fbD ThFi ShBW
Zhc KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW
UlfbW EFdcm ShW XhEc SdhS
YhdhBA Kjcbhc Fch Wh ED, ESUiW
Zhc KhBZh ¹⁴ FhcW ShW EC
DFZhcc FjcZhWic CLièhD Mm-
chcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, Dchcm
KicFhdc dhHiC ShBW XjchXjc
Fhbid FcLpWz ¹⁵ EC ZmXhcm Aèhc

XhF cjmE Abhc HmLm fhÀi Uich,
ShBW XDDh FBLpW,

¹⁶ Abi bhZjUm FBchb,
B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi
BLchBdc dHm,
Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,
Abhc fciES Shhc Uidc bhMm Uibj,
Shhc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA
Uibjz

¹⁷ ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shhc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm
Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb
WhDz

¹⁸ Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh
HjWh Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi
UidhBW, DcZhUm S HjWhc dhHi
FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc WhBz

BbhWm bMzjS cEAc Xchbif

¹⁹ DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmii
GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf
XhBLiz ²⁰ Ad-bLiD Abhc dhHi
WDA Ac MiÜh DF SciFh GjdLpW,
ShW fcid FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch
MhWj GhL XhF MhHhc ULacc XcUh
XhcEBA, Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBSbb
Xhciz ²¹ Sm Abhc DFMW XcVhW
BbhBE ALpW, Aèhc XciZhcc Shbhb
bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE UmEA
EBLmz ²² DcdhHi AE, BbhWc
bhMUi Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA
GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi
EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS ThFi
Abhc Uidcm Ad-bLic dCD XhF-
LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac Xcièhc XhWi
UiA Abchcm WhEABd EBLmz

²³ bjiWi gifhZm Abhc UidE Mm
acfh ALm FBA ðifhc Fci, AE, EC
acfhD XjchXjc bMzjS cBA ShW
SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW EAUh
FcLpW DBW S fjèAwh gF-ghdhiz

²⁴ Abch DFm-EBÛc dhHi GiAd Fci,
bgäs Ac WmF Fhb Fchc dhHi DFm-
EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmBz ²⁵ FjWj
FjWj MWc ðahZ Ebd, Shch MbhSE
ABA fciF ED Wh, EBdm Abch
MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-
bLiD ULLchZhc SfcIY AWhc EÃ MS

IWhBA ABec, Abch ES Zmfi Fci
DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmEAS
cBz

²⁶ Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc
ZhUmE MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA
HjWh FchS cB, Sm B HjWhc FYchc
dhHi FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi WhBz
²⁷ ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE FPiW
ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB Zhc KhEA,
Ac Aèhc UlfbW EFdcm MhdhBA
Lhdi Fchc HMZc Qcz ²⁸ FjWj
MWm bjLhc fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc
ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj bhDA-
bbSh Wh FciA UIB Zh SiWMWc
fhÀi dBA FhSd FcidSm EDz ²⁹ Sm
KiØh FcCAh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW BZWjèhcm IiW Fcm,
gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc ahHi EBLm!
Mm dCc CLièhD gm XhF-LhY EBLm,
AèhB gC CLièhc dCcm gm Ddhbi
FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjgm cgbS ZGfiA
UmBW, gC cjgcmE ZmBÌS FcLmz
³⁰ ALdm Abch S ShWcm KiWiC,
MmBW YcbhBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh
Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÙh EFdc ZiKhc
FcZhz

³¹ ZjMchD Wi, MiÙh Aèhc LhbWm
AMich UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

³² Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE,
MmZdh BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT
XhBA ghci, ZCS WbjWhc Mjddb-
bLiZSc bhMmE bMzjS cBLdhDz
³³ FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm
ZmBÌsi, Mjddb-OiOFhci, OhOôoh-
bfch gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm Fi fBì
FcLdhDz Ac FjWj FjWj fbD EBÛc
CXcm EC dhGhW Fi ABLm gjWiA,
Shchc dHm SjbchE UlGiS EBLd-
hDz ³⁴ Sjbchc bhMc Mmch Mmd
GhOìLdh, Shchc UlGm SjbchE UlGi
EBLdhDz Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-
XhO Fch EBdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm
ZjMShD XhcLdhD, Sjbchc dhHi

AcE ZCS ahdh ahdh LhbhWh Mbh
ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz

³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd
GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi
Xjcéhc ALmz ³⁶ Sjbch bMzjS cEA
UcFhc, MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcéhc
UiZh Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi
bhYiF KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcéhc XhEz
³⁷ AèhD S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm,
MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,
ShBW SfcY AWidiZh, Zmfi
Umci FcSh WhDz

³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÙhD, BbhWc
ZdmC AGmc XhBZ,
EBdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi
Hmdm Shc CXcm Abi Gjfi
cBShb WhDz

³⁹ EBdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdiA Zi-
Whf EAc bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW
AWiA WhMhS ghLid Fcm, Abch
EBdhb gC Udc bhWjzf

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj
Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE
ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc
WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC
Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh
Abchc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh
ALdmE ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC
Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc HmL
ThFi ShciY FhbhBLpWz ³ BbhWmC
Abch ZjMchb MmW, AèhD ShW
Fhdhbc ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc
gAdSh XDUh FcLpW, BSh Abchc
KGjc UmGh FjWj KiM ThFi DbWm
XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc
Whbm FhZidc KhBSm ahdh
FjcZhWi AUhD Fcdhz DcdhHi AèhD
ghZidc ZmXhcm ZhShBdh, DBW
DFMW Fhbid bhWjzf Sm ZCS
MbhWh AHm ghZidc bCS EBdmE,
BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW EGWE
Abchc dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUtiL WZic bCS Ebd Wh, AèhD ShWcm MiÛh ghdSm ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, UIWiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BUtiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AHm AèhD MhWhBLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi bhYiF KdLpWz ⁶ EBdm BbhW Lheh S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz MmFjWj bhWjf Aèhc VhcE MhBSm KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW, Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm, ShBW Dchcm Xjcjéhc UmBwz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhS MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fcdh, DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhccm ZhKhWic dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc UcZhce XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ EBHmdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA MhDz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZiD Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi LheiA cEAWH Uidhz AèhD ShWcm Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh FcLpW, gi UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh MhWiAE ShBW cEAWH EBHmdhz ⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm AcE Mmch gi EAUh ahHi ALdh, gC BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE ShæjD ShæjD cBA MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz ¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gc-ghbmfh FhBb cBZ, gC Zmgmîi OhCWc dhHi ShBW Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc WffhWbjWh fg gÀd FhciHci ðDEJ Aèhc Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdui ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmEAc GmbSh XhBdh, Shchc gjcjîh XDUhc ZDEf XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW FcLdh, MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW S gF, DBW WiMc EAUh XjchBZhC XjchBZhZ ¹² DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bchc XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjf MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, HWiA YkchBd MhD Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhBA Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi EAUh Yd ajH FcSh XhcLpW Wh, Ghdi UlcB ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci Gjfi EBLpWz B UIWiAS Shch bjLhYiciS ABLpW, BGhW Shchc WiMc ZfS GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLpW, Shch gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW MmW, Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fchz ¹⁵ Mm MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTH GiAd Fcdm S Shch gicZhC gWE ghbhWic fjMjH XhBdh EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Shch S AcE ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm Shchc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shchc dhHiA Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW, gC MWm ShW GhL bhDac XjScm FjcZhWi UidhBSh KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmXhcm AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhWcmC Sjbhc GhÛhW FBA HWh EBZz” ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uidec EC DFiWm ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh MmW, AèhD S bjcUhcmE MiÛh FcSh XhchpWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd ThFi BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÛnHic dhHi ULA UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EÃE BCLjYc UIBE XjAcM ULA Uidh, ShBW WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhUsi Fcdhz

²² BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÃE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE ShW AQQi-HjQQicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

²³ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh, Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÛc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE

Shch QchBdh Whz ²⁴ BbhWc ZdmC
 bjLhD, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm
 YochCWc Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD
 UiSm chMi EBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW
 HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh FDUiW fjG
 FhbhWic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÙh EFdc
 dHm bidiA Mjdb-bLiZSc bhMm
 cEAC XLÙ Fcdhz ²⁶ ShBW bifcc gÀd
 MhF-MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm
 UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi bjèzhw
 bWE Fcdh, FhcW ShW WMc ALid
 Zmgmîi Xjcéhc ZhDz ²⁷ BbhWc
 Zdm ShBW bife ThFi ZhcB Hmdh,
 ZhUfhc HjLhcmE QchBdh Whz
 WichFhc Aèhcm UmGidhBLpW,
 ECdh bWE FciAC ShBW LZc Fci cB-
 dhz ²⁸ BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi
 BU Ac dC LiOhBA UmEAc WiEb
 bhWdh, MhSm AMchBd YicihD
 ZWi BLchBdc XDDh XjApØcm Wh
 LpWz

²⁹ BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid
 UciAc bhMmUi gjFWh bhOic XTc
 dhGhW AOiA Hmdh, EBdm bifci
 EFdm Bdh MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA
 bcdhz

³⁰ BbhWc ZdmC ZWi BLchBdm
 MicigE OhCWc ZhC×cic EAd fh-
 SUiW KÀc UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC
 XeiHmdz

³¹ BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc
 chgZh Whbc ZUbhBf ZmOiD ZWi
 BLchBdc HjBA EFdc bmbh-
 WUhci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc
 dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf EBdh Whz

³² Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBSbh?
 MiUhCW, ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh,
 UhCU, fhbjDd Ac Wzi EFdc BbhWi
 Zdc ZDAW Fchs dhHdm fbDD
 FjdhBS WhDz ³³ BbhWc Zdm
 Dch ZCS Umf UGd FcLpW, gF
 BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc
 YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, fiqgc bjG
 ZÙ FcLpW, ³⁴ AHjWic Fj×dic SmM
 FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW ThFi
 cmghB XhBLpW, FbMjc ThFiE
 Zd ghLid FcLpW, MighUc bhMm
 Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-
 Umfi EFdc YECMcm GmUhBA
 UiLpWz ³⁵ ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic
 bjcUh EFdc gicZhc MiÙh ghdSm
 XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA
 Mjdbj-WicMhSW fBÌ FciA bcdh,
 MhSm FiAbSc ZhUm Zmgmîi fjG
 XhBWz ³⁶ ZCSm OhOôOh-bfFch Ac
 bhBc-VBc fBÌ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-
 Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz ³⁷ bhWfm
 Shchcm FhJFeUi BOhBLpW, Fch-
 SUI KiciA UIB OjFch FcLpW,
 SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdbj-
 bLiZS, Mhdh-MWÏwh XhBLpW,
 EahZc PmdhD Xfjc Khbeh YiÛiA fcb
 djFhBLpWz ³⁸ B UIWiA Shchc MjFh
 ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi,
 Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA UIWiAc
 MiÛnHi FhOhBLpWz

³⁹ BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm
 ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc
 EAUhc Yd B UIWiAS XhBLpW
 Whz ⁴⁰ FhcW AèhD Abchc dhHi
 gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcéhc
 TBLpW, MhSm Abchcm ZhU Uia
 Shch Fhbid Wh ZWpWz

12

AèhD bjiW EFdcmfhfW FcpW

¹ Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi
 SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd
 ALmz DcdhHi AE, AbchE gFd
 MhD-Mhbmdh gchB, Mm HjWhD
 Abchcm XmKhBA chGm, EShcm
 gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc
 dHm EBA VpÌ Vci gmmf XcMØ
 UCehBz ² ACÀh, Abchc WMc chGi
 bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAd ThFi AGmc
 XcMØ ShBW EBdh Abchc BbhWc
 bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh
 EBLm, EC Gjfic ZhDUi KhBA, UIG-
 Fic LdiZc CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh,
 B ZmBÌsicc FjWj Uhb Uidh Whz
 Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc
 SÇE ShBW SficiY chGLpWz ³ Sm
 MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze
 UlfbWiem fBÌ Fcdh, ShW ZmXhcm
 KiØh FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj
 FbMjci Zh Wichfh Wh ADz

⁴ HjWhc dHm dhehBS dhHiA
 S dC ZhcEWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE
 EBLm Whz ⁵ Sjbchc HhBZI ZhY
 AèhD, ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm

Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S BSH
YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi
FciE Wh,

ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm,

ZmMhc EBE Whz

⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchem bgäs
FcpW,

ShchemC fhfW FcpW,

Mmchem ShBW AEdhU gifhZm
FZjd FcidhBW,

Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW
fhMh UmBWz

⁷ fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi ðiFhc FcEz
ZhYo-XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhDE

Sjbchc dHm ECdh fâcF chGLpWz
Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi, Mchem

Shc ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh? ⁸ gÀd
XjScmC fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchcm

MjUi fhfW Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch
YkJHh, ALd XjS WhDz ⁹ MhWE S,

Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Abchem
fhfW FcpW, Ac Abch Shchem BİS

Fciz Sm MmBW Abchc ALbhWi
ZhY, ShW HmLm HcUWh WjABA

Kdh Abchc dhHi Mcjc WhD Wi,
MhSm Abch MiÛnHi XhB? ¹⁰ Abchc

UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Mmdh ahdh
bWE FcSh, Edh Abchem fhfW FcSh,

Ac BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi, EBdm
AèhD S Abchem fhfW Fech MhSm

AbchE ShW XhF-XZiİsh ghLid Fciz
¹¹ FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc bWE

Fch ED Wh, UlGc ZmXhc bWE ED,
EBdm Mmch fhfW bhWiA Kdm,

Shch ZhUm UiWUhcic fhØiAdh
MiÛnHi XhDz ¹² DedhHi Sjbchc

FbMjc AScm bMzjS FcE, UlcZd
AOjcm fZd FcEz ¹³ Sjbch fiUh XTm

AOE, MhSm doJeh XhE Ac Wh
FKFm, ZcJ ahdh EBMhDz

Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhE

¹⁴ gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZfS Fch
Ac XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdhc dhHi Gi-

Adi EE, Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhd-
iFc UcfW XhBSHD WhDz ¹⁵ gjfiAc

cBE, MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS ThFi
ZhU Wh XeEz GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc

bhMc FmC MhWj ZifhÃ Siİh HhLc
Mec dhGhW ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac

ZCS bhWfcm WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz
¹⁶ gMcS BAFjZc ahB Bfc dhGhW

FjWj Zm-XTi WhYcbhW XDUh Wh
EDz Bfm S Ghdi DF EÃc GhWic

dhHi, Shc WiMc bCcfi bhdiFhWh
ZmKidhBLmz ¹⁷ Sjbchc S MhWhC

ALm, MjUiE ZhUm gm KGjc XhWi
YhdhBA FhÛi FhÛi ULA bhJHiLid,

EBdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac gm Xh-
BLm Whz

¹⁸ Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec
FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm XheE ASUi

LEA MhDz gC SjC Xhec MhdhBd
AHjBW, HBW AÛhBc, gid-SjYhW,

¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm
bhS-FThc FjWj AEAMc HmLmE

ABL Whz Mjcm Mjcm bhSc EC
AEAM Mmch gjWLid, Shch biWS

Fci FBLid, MhSm Shchc dHm
Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz ²⁰ Shch

Aèhc EC gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh,
AèhD FBLdh, "MjUi FjWj XfjDE B

XheE LD, Sm ShcmE FhJfE bhciA
bhciDiSm EBZz" ²¹ EC fbD Mmch

bhZjUc UiUhc UmGLid, Shch ES Qc
QchBLid MmW, ðDEJ bjLh WZiD

FBdh, "Qcc KjOm Abi FhXichbz"

²² EBdm Sjbch S XZiİ LiEW Xhe
Ac MiÛh Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL,

AMhc AMhc YiciİhD MmGhWE
Gjfi-Zhfic bhgYid Fech, gWE

ABLz B OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmİi
MmcjMhdmbz ²³ Zmgmİi GhShS

Mmchc Whb dmGh EBHmLm, Ze
XjAc dhGhW Mmchem BİS UmEA

EBLm, Dhc ZhWhBd MbhSc VhcE
ABLz MmBW Shbhb bhWfc ZiKhc

FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS ABLz Mm
XcmMHhc Efd XjchXjc Fhbid

EBHmLpW, Dhc cjcjc bMdiLE
ABLz ²⁴ Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc

WDA Clièhc MiçUhc, gC BLhc
HmLm ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE

bcSjZhAdh Mm dC, Sjbch LiOhBd
gC dCc FhLhS ABLz

²⁵ bjLh WZiD AèhB gjfiAcic FTh
UIWiAc bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm

Mmch ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid,
Dch MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW

Wh, Sm MmBW ZmgmİE ThFiA
Abchem gjfiAc Fech, ShW gjfiAcicm

Ddhbi Fcdm S DÀmZhcM Wióisc
 Abch FjWj cmghB XhBSHb WhDz
 DcdhHi GiAd chGiE, MmBW gC
 ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShW gjFjbcM
 Ddhbi FciE Whz ²⁶ gi AbdE Aèh
 XhFc bjGc AEAMm ghch UIWiAcM
 FhXhBLid, EBdm EGW ShBW EC
 EAUh FcLpW, “Abi ULLchZhc Ghdi
 B UIWiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE
 FhXhBbjz” ²⁷ Sm “ULLchZhc” EC
 fā ThFi ZjMh MhD MmW, MmSh
 MiWif Efd dheh-Kheh FchBd MhD,
 bhWi MmSh XDUh Fch EBLm,
 BShcm ZhU UmEA EBMiZ, Ac
 MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh,
 ESh FhBb cDz ²⁸ ZjMch Wi, Mm
 ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD
 Wh, Abch S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb,
 DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch Aèhc UcZhcE
 fjFciA MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm
 WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD
 Abch ShW DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj,
 ShWcm QchBA, ShMib FciA DZhUS
 Fcbjz ²⁹ FhcW Abchc Aèh S ZiWhf
 Fch AHjWic dhGhWz

13

AGmci WLiES

¹ Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc
 dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA FciEz
² bmbhWUhci Fch YhCciE Whz
 MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWm Wh
 KiWiA Aèhc YiciihcE bmbhWUhci
 FcLpWz ³ Mmd GhWhS MmSh
 bhWjf ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh
 ZÛi bWE FciA Shchem fhBÌ FciE, Ac
 Mmchc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZS Fch Ec,
 WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE FciA,
 Shchem GiAd FciEz

⁴ gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BÌS FciEz
 MhbhB-ZCc fâcFcm XhF-XZiì
 chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci,
 MiWhFjc Ac djòh Efdc ZiKhc FcZhc
⁵ UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc dhdk
 ThFi gciA cBez Sjbchc MmSh ALm,
 ESh dBAC Gjfi cBez AèhD ZhSh-
 BLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmC Sjbhcm LheShb
 WhD,
 FjWj ghdsMc Sjbhcm YhdhB-
 Shb WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçS FciA FBSHb
 XhciAc,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchB-
 Shb WhDz
 bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm
 Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW,
 Shcch FTh BAU FciEz Shcch
 MiÛnHic ghdsC FTh ahdhbØm
 KiØh FciA, SjbchE Shcch dhGhW
 BbhWm bMZjS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi
 HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh
 ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZhz

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA
 Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-
 XTm Wh WmD, GhWh-XiWhc
 GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, Zcj
 Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cEz Bdh
 GjOiWhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch
 acfh FcS, BShD S Shcch FjWj dha
 EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGhW
 FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc FjØh
 GhBZhc DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhUS-
 Shæjc Bbhb EFdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch
 Xfjc dC dBA, ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW
 Bbhb EFD DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF
 MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc
 AQQi-bhjF gFdSh ZWi BLchBdc
 Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC
 dhGhW gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb
 OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjdbj-Fi fBÌ
 FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW
 WiMc dCc CLièhD bhWfcm HjWh
 ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhcepWz ¹³ EGW
 ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm
 WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zhcm ShW
 FhÛS MhBHiz ¹⁴ FhcW B UIWiAS
 Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj OhCW WhB,
 Abch Ghdi gC OhCWc Shèhf Fchb,
 Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD
 dBA ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-
 AMFhc FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi ULBE
 PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW HhBz

¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fch Ac EahZi bhWfcm
 UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh,
 FhcW EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh
 XhF Gjfi EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA
 Shchc HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE,
 Aèhc UcZhcE gifhZ UmEA dhHZ
 Fci Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc
 XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fcchz EGW Shch
 MhSm Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, Dcd-
 hHi Sjbch ZhBÐ cBEz Shch MjUi
 bWE UIG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb
 FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi UIA FciEz Abch
 S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh
 ALm, gAd ZmXhcm gF XTm KdShb
 KhBz ¹⁹ Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm
 EC UIA KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci
 Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfHs Fc-
 Shb Xhciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac UIA

²⁰ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-
 ghbmfhFjc CLièh,
 XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,
 Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC
 ZidhB UiA,
 bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd
 ZWiLpWz
 gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi Um-
 Cch Aèh XhFm,
 bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÙh
 FciLpWz

²¹ gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh,
 ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdhc,
 Ac ShBW MmSh XLÛ FcpW,
 UidE EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-
 bLic MciAD,
 DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh cCF,
 AbiWz

²² ahB EFd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS
 Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÃ Wh EBA B WLiES
 gjWE, Abi GjZ fOFhOm dmGdhhz
²³ gjWE, Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL
 XhBLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD bS Abhc
 EWE ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm
 AEAc fbD ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz

²⁴ Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdcm,
 Ac XhF ZÙh EFdcm Abhc Lhdhb
 MhWhBEZ BShdi Umfc bhWfm
 Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS
 FhBb cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 20 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BAFjZ
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwc bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XjA BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcâi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDsjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçS EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLdS Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MbBZz Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc “Xhec CXcc Shdib”Ec dHm XZiï Bõid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gAd DZhUSiC biLhz”

DchhMm ALm,

(F) ALD BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALD AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, MjdiB Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch 5:7-20

¹ Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW UmfE LiÛhBd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiic bhWfcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

² E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz ³ MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchcm Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZehB UmDz ⁴ Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

⁵ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèh HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz ⁶ EBdm gm bWE FjWj fUD Wh chGiA DFîW FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fUD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz ⁷ BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, ⁸ gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

⁹ Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze ZhWhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCFz ¹⁰ Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjc ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz ¹¹ fjcjM MmZdh CPm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjÛc Wî EBMhDz VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

¹² bjZhcF gC MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMzJS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW AfîF EFdcM UiZh Fci ðDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLpWz ¹³ FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD DfîE EBA MhWj Wh FD, Aèhd Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE FmCccm B XTm WmBW Whz ¹⁴ EBdm bhWfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE YhdhDz ¹⁵ ZhUm Uidc ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

¹⁶ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz ¹⁷ gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc EFd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc EFd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMc Gjfid Abchcm gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÜh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiic fmch bhWjf EBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

¹⁹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjlLh FciE Whz ²⁰ bhWfm HjlLh Fcdm Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz ²¹ HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

²² Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW Abde FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz ²³ FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, ²⁴ ZhUm gciA HiA YhCcidd Shc Kmch FidhGhWz ²⁵ EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, Bsh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

²⁶ Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz ²⁷ DSib EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXUc fbD fhD-fhBî Fch, DcdHm UlWiAc gFd WhYcbhWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhC Ebd, Aèhc WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZhUSiz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh Abchc FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz ² VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL GhWhS fjÛc FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ASE fjWhc AJoi dhHhBA Abd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÜiA DFMW HciZ bhWjfe ABdz ³ Sjbch MjUi fjÛc FhXe Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, “AXWm EC ahdh MhH-hGhWE ZCÀh,” Ac HciZ ZmOhcm FE, “EZh, Sjb gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc FhÛhs ZE,” ⁴ Sm Sjbch WiMc bhMm ghc-Xc FcchD Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm ZiKhc FcchD Wh Wi? ⁵ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, gjWEz B UlWiAc HciZ bhWfcm Aèhd XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi BbhWm VWi ZhWhWic dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm Aèhd Mm ZhUfhB UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcm XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi? ⁶ EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm Ddhbi FcLz VWi EFdm FiSh Sjbchcm Mjdbj Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz ⁷ Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm Sjbchcm QhFh ED, Shch FiSh B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE,” Sjbch MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhBc EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S ahdhC FcchDz ⁹ EBdm Sjbch MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh FcchD, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz ¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBz gm Aih fciESc EhbÛ FcLmz ¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW, “MiWh FciE Wh,” ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW, “GjW FciE Whz” Sm Sjbi MjUi MiWh Wh FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcLz ¹² Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW UiAc Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE, Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch EBS WhDz

ghfcc bDUhWE UDAHic EFdmC
UDA XhBZz

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB EFd, FmC MjUi
FD Abhc BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd
Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUh FiSh EBZ?
B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ
Wi? ¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj ahB
Zh ZBWc IcE GhWi WhB, YiÜhc
FhXeE WhBz ¹⁶ B ghdSm MjUi
Shcm FE, “Sjbhc ahdhB ECF, GhBA-
YiÜia fjGm cE,” EBdm Shc WiUhW
gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhD Wh FcE,
Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi?
¹⁷ EdhGhW Mm BbhWc dHm Abd
WhB, B BbhW S bjcÜhz ¹⁸ bWE FcE
FmC Fpd, “Sjbhc BbhW ALm Ac
Abhc Abd ALmz” PiF ALm, Sjbhc
Abd Lheh BbhW Abhcm UmGhE,
Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc Abdc bhM Uia
BbhW UmGhBbjz ¹⁹ Sjbi DFiW FcL
Aèh DF, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S Edh
DFiW Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi Fidh
ZjMhBShb, Abd Lheh BbhW
S FjWj Fhbc WhD? ²¹ Abchc
ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XjA
BLghFcm FjcZhWi UmEAc dhHi
FjcZhWic MhHhS WiLdh, B fbD
FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm
XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm
Wh Wi? ²² Sjbi S UmGL, ShW
BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb FcLid,
Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ
EBdz ²³ EdhGhW XhF FiShZc
ADAS Xjch EBd, “BZthgibm Aèhc
EAUhd BbhW AWhd, Aèhd ShWcm
UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fedhz” ShW
CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Uliz ²⁴ Sjbch S
UmGdhD, Abdc dhHi bhWfcm
XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch ED,
Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC
dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhcme
ShBc Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm
FZjd Fch EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S
gC UlBE HJBacm djFhBA chGiA,
Ullch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci
UiLidz

²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci,
cjpg Lheh FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh
BbhWE bjcUh

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch gFd
CihU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE,
Abch CihU HSiFm Abchc ZiKhc AcE
FPiW EBZz ² Abch gFdC WhWhW
WbjWhD Zm-XTi EBz FmC MjUi
MZhW Uia FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm,
Sm gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aih fcidC
fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Ijehcm fhbdhWic
dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch
MmZhd BÈh EZhd WiShb Xhciz
⁴ Ac FhehdiDE gjc DF Fhehd VciA
Ze Ze MhMcm SjYhWi ZhShf Pm-
diA, MmZhd Gjfi EZhd WiS Xhcmez
⁵ ECdh MiYch Gjz gjc EBdmE ZCS
Ze Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbhBÜ AHjBWm Fidh Ze
MJHD MhdhBS Xhcm! ⁶ MiYchE
Edh DF AHjBWz Abchc fcide bhMm
MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc,
MhghÜbc AHjBWm MiYchcm
MhdhD Ac MiYchD Aih fcidcm
MhdhBA FdJFi ZhWhBA, Abchc
MiÜnHiS AHjBW VchDz ⁷ bhWfm
MjUiE gÀd MhSc Xfj-XhGi, ghY-ZiÈj
Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm fhbdhBLm
Ac EGWE fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gjc
bjc MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm
Whz BGhW GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX,
ZmMjBSh Zifm achz ⁹ DF MiYch
UiAC Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY
Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc
LjcSm XDUH Fch bhWfcm ZUULA
UmBz ¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac
ZUULA ZhcBA ADz ahB EFd, BSh
S PiF WhDz ¹¹ NcWhc bjG ThFi
DFdHm biOh Ac Siñh XhWi ZhcBA
AD Wi? ¹² ahB EFd, Ab HhLE FiSh
Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE Ab
Vcm Wi? ECdh Siñh XhWic bhMm
biPh XhWi bidm Whz

ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS
Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm
ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh
UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi
BjfhD Siñh EBA ðhcTD ach ThFm,
Sm Sjbch ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh
ZhWhBE Whz ¹⁵ BdhGhW gmFbS

Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UIWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADZ
 16 FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWH-
 YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz
 17 EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØiD ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi WhBz
 18 Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shche Yd EBd XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

4

bhBc-UcZhcc GjOi

1 Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhC Ac FhBÌh XDUh ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcidc Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADZ 2 MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbch bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz Ac dhdk FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DcUhd Sjbch bhBc-UcZhC Ac FhBÌh FcEz Sjbch S KhE Wh, DcUhd XhE Whz 3 Ac KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW Sjbch S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

UIWiAc Ulì Aèhc UlfbW

4 E ZmBbhW Efd, Sjbch FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UIWiAc dHm Ulìc bhWi Aèhc dHm UlfbWi? Mm UIWiAc bhDAD Zjei MhD, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhDz 5 “Abchc aiScm Mm cjgj UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchcm Bjfhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? 6 EBdm BSH ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm AèhD AS SjdPw, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” 7 HSiFm Sjbch Aèhc MiçhD cBA fDShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZz 8 Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBZhE E HjWhHhc Efd, Sjbch WiMcm XhF-LhY FcE, E Ul-UiDh bhWjf, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz 9 UlGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh FhÙE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb

FcEz 10 bhZjUc UcZhC WS EE, SmC ShBW Sjbchcm CKh FcZhZ

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

11 E ahB Efd, Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fcdz Sjbi MjUi fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz 12 fciES Ac ZiKhcc GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEc ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Aci-Ycic ZiKhc Fch Sjbci AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

13 gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhC FciA dha Fcbjz 14 EBdm FhBdFjc GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiÛnHiC Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhDz 15 DcUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWFhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” 16 EBdm Sjbch S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh WhDz

17 FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZZ

5

VWi EFdcm gjfiAci

1 E VWi Efd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbch FhÙE Ac AghMhci FcEz 2 Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe Cùlcm FhOidiLmz 3 Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXâm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hji GhBZz BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLz 4 gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UhEch FhbDhc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B FhbdbØc AghMhci Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz 5 UIWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfiSh Ac cf-Shbfc bhMm Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, ULMGc GjchF

ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh
ZhWhBLz ⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm
Ulfi fhBZi FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch
FjWj XtSiZhU FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd,
Abhc bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH
XcmØ Sjbch Fi FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz
Sjbch S UmGL, Hicim ahdh Yfd
XhEAc dhHi bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc
Fci ZB cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE,
Eic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ
MdUic SfcY AWchz ⁹ E ahB Efd,
Sjbch MhSm Aehc WMcE Ulfi Wh
ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm
AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz
gjWE, ZiKhc Fchc dhHi S Aeh XhF
Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLpWz

¹⁰ E bhDac ahB Efd, Mm WZi-
cLjd EFdm bhZjUc Whbm SZdiH
FcLdh, Shchc Fi Ac LZcc FTh KiØh
Fci UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fi XhBAE
Tic cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shchc
HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ
WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE,
Ac DEGW MhWE, AehD ZhUm
ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aeh S
UDA-bhDac fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB Efd, Abhc Afd
FTh Ebd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE
Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc
WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC
FLb FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc ED
GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF,
MhSm Sjbch ZiKhcc UheE Wh XeEz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE
ThFdm gm ULA FcCFz FmC fjGm
ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi HhCFz
¹⁴ FmCcc Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc
bjcâi EFdcM UhES UmCF, Shch ABA
Aehc Whb dBA Shc bhThS Smd
UiA ULA FcCâhz ¹⁵ SmC BbhWc
LhSm ULA Fchc GhSicm AehD B
Zmbhcicm fiYh FcZhz gm MjUi
HjWhE FciA ThFm, Sm Shc HjWh
bhY Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch
DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm MhcMic
HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÛc
dhHi ULA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBSHd
Xhcz XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS
AKhWF ZdAdhz ¹⁷ BdiAL WZI

Abhc dhGhWC cÃD-bhJfD bhWjf
ALdhz ShBW Uidm-MhWm ULA
Fcdh bml Wh EAc dhHi, ghLhC
fheo SiW ZcL FjWj bml Ebd Whz
¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmlc dhHi ULA
Fcdh, SmC bml Ebd, Ac MbiWE Yfd
Ydidz

¹⁹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhMm
FmC MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC
Shcm YichBA AWm, ²⁰ Sm Mh-
WiE, Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhH-
hccm Zm-XT TWm YichBA AWm,
gm EC HjWhHhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac
Shc HjWh ZmfE EbdmE bhYi XhD |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 21 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh XiSc
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWcm bjiW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm LiïA ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGhEBLmz

Mjddb Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdc ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôOh-bfFchc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUï Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchcm MiÛh Xhîcc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbbh LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc Uhes 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhîc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjcejhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhbic Zmfim GmMbs FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFD XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE LiïA aiW-Umfi gifhZm ZFS Fch, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC

LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc Cðmfs Ebd, Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBð EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchcm XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi ZhYz ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchem WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, DSm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz ⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fãid BbhWc bhMUï Sjbchcm gmYhMsm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW

MhS XciÀhc bhMUï Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz ⁷ EC XciÀh Efd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGhW XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhw XhEz Mm fjWh Gd EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWIS XjeiA MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc Uhb S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS Zmf, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz ⁸ MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs FchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGm Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiW FchD, B Gjfi S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh, BSh Ghdi Zmgmîi GjfiZ ⁹ FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh EBD Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

¹⁰ Mm UIA Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm WZi EFdm ZhShBLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc

ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-
GZc FcLpWz ¹¹ Shchc UidE Ad-
bLic cjm AHmC fhAi UiA FBLpW,
ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm
ShBW bgibh XhBZhz WZi EFdm
MhWSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC
cjm FjW fbDFjc Ac FjW ghdSc
FTh Shchcm MhWhBchz ¹² EBdm
AèhD Shchcm UmGhBA UiLpW,
Shch MmSh ZhShBch BSH UiA
Shchc WiMc GmMbS Wh FciA,
Sjbchc GmMbS Fcchz ALbhW ThFi
XhPhBd XhF cjj UiA, Mmch Sjbchc
HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhem GjF-GZci
SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchcm WZi
EFdc FThC MhWhBLpWz Yicih
EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi
GiAdiz

XhF-XZiï EAc UhES

¹³ DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH
FcE Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGEz
Ad-bLi MhBc EAc ZhUm Mm cgbS
Sjbch XhBZhd, EC cgbSi WhMhS
XhEAc dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA
Sjbch Zhc KhEz ¹⁴ Sjbchc AHc
EZjM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYiF
MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, ZcJ Aèhc
gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW
FhOhEz ¹⁵ MmBW Sjbchcm UhES
UiLpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE
ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEz
¹⁶ XhF FiShZE AèhD FBLpW, “Abi
XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEz”

¹⁷ AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh
UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc
ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz Dcd-
hHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBzi ZhY
QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAs
bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhd, ESUiW
Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi
FhOhEz ¹⁸ Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc
ZhY-UhUh ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh
Khd-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAc MjFh
fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh UiA
Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm Whz
¹⁹ ZcJ Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm,
Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC UiA, WiGjS-
WiédJF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz
²⁰ UIWia XDUh EAc AHmC AèhD
ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBdm EC
gmf-bmf fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC

MhBc EBLpWz ²¹ AèhD DWcm
bch ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdIA bgibh
UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMUi Sjbch
Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC
Sjbchc BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC
ALmz

²² EGW gF-ghdhdi bhWiA, Sjbchc
Uidcm XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc
ahB EFd MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm bh-
DAc bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb,
Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm
bhDA FcEz ²³ Mm ZiL Wi EBMhD,
Sjbchc MWb S BdH ZiLc WhDz
ZcJ MmSh Wi ED Wh, ESh ThFiC
Sjbchc WDA MWb EBLmz EC ZiL
EBd Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz
²⁴ XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,

Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÛc;

Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykde Nci MhD,

²⁵ Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC Fhdhbc EBd GjF-GZci, MmSh
Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

2

¹ DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi
Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdz, Ld-KSjci,
a×hbi, Bjfh, Ac gFd MhS WiÛhc
bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB
UmEz ² HmUh gjcJíhpØc UlVc XiALc
dhGhW Sjbch GhOi cjghWi UlVc
GiAdi EE, Ac EC UlV GhBA GhBA
MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA WhMhS XhEz
³ bhdiF BLhc bmgmcZhWic bMh S
Sjbch XhBLCz

Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhíc

⁴ Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz
ShBWC EBdh AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC
“MiÛh Xhíc”, Mm Xhíccm bhWfm
Uhb UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm
BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc Xhíc
⁵ Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD,
SjbchcmE MiÛh Xhícc dhGhW Aèh
XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi
Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbhb LhZ gifhZm
Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm,
MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi
UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm

AèhD FZjd FcpWz ⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbe
ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi XhÍc XLÜ
FcLi;

BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE BAW
GjOi gifhZm HheiLiz

Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWm,

gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÜh EBS
WhDz

⁷ Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbche
HmLm gC XhÍc bgh Uhbi
EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch BbhW
AWLm Wh, Shchc ZmdhD FiShZc
EC FThC GhOm:

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

⁸ Ac,

BFOh ECdh XhÍc, Mm XhÍcE bh-
Wfm Cih GhBZ,
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW
EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh,
HSiFmC Cih GhDz BSh S Shchc FX-
hdi Ufhz

⁹ EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch
EBdhD Aèhc XLÜ Fch GhÜhw,
ZhUfhB Bbhbc Ud, XZií MhSi,
ShW AXW XtMhz ShBW Sjbchem
AÜhBc ThFi WiMc Wjcc YcE Uhes
Fci AWLpW, ShW HjWHhW Fchc
dhHiz ¹⁰ AHm S Sjbch Aèhc XtMh
ALdhD Wh, EBdm EGW EBLZ AHm
ShW bhDA-bgäSE XhBL Wh, EGW
XhBLz

Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÜñHi FhOhE

¹¹ ahB Efd, B UiWiAS Sjbch bjL-
hYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchem biWS
Fci FBchb, Sjbch fcide ZU GhBf
ThFi ZhKiA cE, BShD S Sjbche cjgic
ZiXÀm MjÐ Fcmz ¹² Mmch Aèhcm
KiWm Wh, Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF
XTm KdEz SmC Shch Sjbchem Ulfi
FBA WiÜh FcdmE, Sjbchc gFd ahdh

Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc UiW Aèhc HCcZ
FcZz

¹³ Sjbch bhdiF BLhc GhSicm
bhWfc ZhWhBd fhfW-ZmZih
bhWiEz Umfc chMhcm bhWiE,
DBW S Umfc XcVhWz ¹⁴ ShW bWi
Ac ghFibcm bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh
Ac ahdh MWcm Xcjcéhc UiZhc dhHi
ShBW Dchcm chGLpWz ¹⁵ Aèhc
bjWfh EBd, Sjbch ahdh Fhb FciA
ZjeZF bhWfc ZmFhbh bhS-FTh ZÜ
FcEz ¹⁶ Sjbch WióD ðhviw, Sh-E
WhYchhWicm HjciA chGhc dhHi
B ðhviwsh ZmZghc FciE Whz ZcJ
WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb bWE FcEz
¹⁷ gFd bhWfcm BìS FcE, Sjbchc
BbhWUhc ahB EFdcem bgäs FcE,
Aèhcm QchE Ac Umfc chMhcm BìS
UmEz

¹⁸ Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFdcem FBchb,
Sjbch bjWiZcm BìS UmE Ac Shchc
FThS cEz Mm bjWiZ ahdh Ac
UDAdj, Ghdi MmW Shchc FThS
ThFShD, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm
Mmch FOj ZmZghc Fcm, Shchc
FThSE cEz ¹⁹ Edh FmC MjUi GhbGh
ULG-Fi XhD Ac Aèhcm bWE chGiA
BSh fBì FcidhD, Sm Xcjcéhc XhBZz
²⁰ EZBfs EXchVc dhHi bhBc GhBA
Sjbch MjUi fBì FcE, Sm ShciY
Fchc FjØh ALm Wi? EBdm ahdh
Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi Fi XhBAE
fBì FcidhE, Sm BSh Aèhc UcZhcE
ShciYc dhG, ²¹ AèhD Sjbchem EShc
dhHiC Uhes UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE
Fi fBì FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW,
Sm SjbchE ShW XhEc Shdm Shdm
KdEz

²² ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-
KSjcz

²³ bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE,
ShBW YiciA Hhdi UiLpW Whz Fic
fbD Dc ZUdh dBZh FBA Qc-aDE
UmGhBLpW Wh, ZcJ MmBW gF
ZiKhc FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm
fXi UiLpWz ²⁴ ShBW WiMc fcid
UiA Abchc HjWhc ZjNh ZBLpW
HhLc OjFchc LdiZE, MhSm HjWhc

ZhZSm Abch bciA ghci, XhF-
XcmMHhciD MiÛh cBz ShW fcide
FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh EBLmz
25 AHm S Sjbch Zm-XTm MhEA
bmehc dhGhW ALdhD, EBdm Mm
chGhdm Sjbchc Uide UmGh-gjWh
FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA
ABLz

3

MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb

¹ EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc gFd
ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic
MhbhBc FThD Kdez MjUiE FjWj
FjWj MhbhBD Aèhc Fhdhbcem
Uhb UmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD
KdWm MhWj Shchem Ad-bLic ZhD
OhWiA AWmz SmC B ZmXhcm
Sjbchc DGhW FThe bhSh dhHS
WhDz ² Sjbchc XZiï MiÛnHic
ghdS UmGiA, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo
Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC ABZz
³ WhWhW WbjWhD ghMi-Xhei
Kjdc GjXh ZhÛiA, fjWh-cjXhc
HDWh dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi
FhXe YiÛiA WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE
Whz ⁴ ZcJ Mm fjÛc FjWjUiW Wi
EBS WhD, gC WbjWhD Kdh-Yich
Ac fhØic GhBLdS UiA WiMc Uidem
ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE EShC S bgh
Uhbiz ⁵ PiF EdhGhW AHc MbhWhc
AèhEadh ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh
FciA MhbhBc ZhBØ cBA WiMcm
ghMhBShz ⁶ gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi
LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBØ ALdh
Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz
SjbchE bhWfcm Wh QchBA MjUi
WmF Fhb FcE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW
EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi LhDchc MBHØH
AEdhUz

⁷ Ac MhbhB EFdcmE FBchb,
Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjØi GhOhBA ZCc
dHm Kdez ShchE S Sjbchc dHc
FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc
UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm
MiÛnHi XhBZz DcdhHi Shchem Bÿs
UmE, MhSm Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc
bjWhMhS ZmFhbh Wh MhDz

WmF Fhbc dhHi UlG-Fi FcE

⁸ gmfm gFdcM FBchb, Sjbch gFd
DF-Uidh EE, DFm-EBÛc UlGm UlGi

EE, ahBAPØcm bhDA FcE, UDAdj
Ac Wcb Uide bhWjf EEz ⁹ EBÛhDc
ZUdh EBÛhD FciE Wh, FmC Hhd
Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz ZcJ
Shchc dhHi ULA KhBE, Edh Kdhc
dhHiC AèhD Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW,
Bdh Fcdm Sjbch cgbS XhBZhDz
¹⁰ Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÛnHi FhOhBS
KhD
Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,
gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchcm,
Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbd-
hCFz
¹¹ ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb
FcCF,
fhØic Afif EBA Dc Gcm Gcm
cCFz
¹² XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc
Wmc,
Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW
FhW Gheh,
EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm,
bhdiF-bCdhc ZU Wmcz

¹³ Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc
AfiF EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ?
¹⁴ XcmMHhcic XTm Kdhc dhHi
MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch
bjZhcFz Ac Sjbchcm MmShD Qc
UmGhBW BShcm QchBE Wh, Eiic
EBE Wh, ¹⁵ ZcJ Ad-bLicm WiMc
Uide bhdiF gifhZm FZjd FcEz
Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC MhWS
KhD, Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi
ghbmfh MjBS cBEz ¹⁶ EBdm B MjAX
Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc Uid LhY
chGiE, BLhDB Cçs gifhZm Mmch
Sjbchc ahdh KhD-KdWc WiÛh Fcm,
Shch MhWj fcbiÛh EDz ¹⁷ ZU Fhb
FciA Fi XhEA ThFi S, Aèhc bcMi
EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ZCS
ahdhz

¹⁸ bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc
bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi
FcLpW, WhYcbhWcm ZhKhWic
dhHi gC XcmMHhc MWm MhW
UiLpW, Abchem Aèhc UcZhcE
XCLhWic dhHiz fcidm ShWcm
bhch EBLid, EBdm cjgm MiÛh
Fch EBLmz ¹⁹ Ac cjgm ShBW

ZÛi cǵǵ EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz ²⁰ EC cǵǵ Efd S Wǵǵ WZic MbhWhc EZhBÐ bhWfc cǵǵǵ ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD, Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcic FhdE Dch EZhBÐ cBLpW, EC MhME CPiA Ghdi AOMW bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz ²¹ B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZÛic DFOh WifhWh, MmShD EGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKmz SciFhZÛid Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uide fhD UmDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, ²² ShBW ZmgmîE HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yiciîh Efd, GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW EViWm ALpWz

4

AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA GmMbs FcE

¹ Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi fBì FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc Uide ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZÛi cBLm Whz ² DcdhHi gm MSUiW UlWiAS ALm, ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB bjWfhD MiÛnHi FhOhDz ³ Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm MiWh-ZUbhBfi, bCM-YkSi, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÛ bjeSiXjMh FciA UiW FhOhBShDz ⁴ EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FcchD Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBìjz ZWiA Sjbchc WiÛh HhBchz ⁵ Sh-E MmBW MiÛh Ac bjeUh EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm EBZz ⁶ DcdhHiC bjeUh EFdc HmLmE Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm Shchc fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE, cǵǵhWi MHSE Shch Aèhc dhGhW MiÛh cpWz

⁷ EGW S gAdShc gmf fbD ABËmz DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE, WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, MhSm bjWhMhSE FhbIAZ EEZ ⁸ ALd FTh Ebd, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi

bgäs FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäsM ZCS HjWh HjciA chGmz ⁹ FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh UmGhBA, Sjbch DFm-EBÛc bmbhWUhci FcEz

¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW MmdhGhW WiAbs XhBL, EC VWc GhOi GhMhÓi gifhZm BShcm DFm-EBÛc GmMbSE dhHhEz ¹¹ FmC MjUi SZdiH FcpW, Sm EC dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW GmMbS FcpW, DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-fÃid GmMbs FcCÀh, MhSm gAdshSC Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc ShciY EDz ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiajH

¹² ahB Efd, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW XciÀhs Xeia ShBìjz EBE Wh, bWE FciE Wh BSH AKhWF FjØh Iomcz ¹³ Zcǵ Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic Fìc ahHi EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE, MhSm ShW bgibh MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkSiD Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBìs EE, Sm Sjbch WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh XhF cǵǵ Sjbchc CXcm ALmz ¹⁵ Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj Kjei, GjW, Zh FjWjMhS EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhBA Fi Wh FcCFz ¹⁶ EBdm FmC MjUi BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm UlG-Fi Fcm, Sm gm fcbiÛh Wh ECF, Zcǵ BLhDB XciKdc dhHi Aèhc ShciY FcCFz ¹⁷ ZiKhcc fbD ABËm, Ac Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcMUiC ZiKhc fjcj EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM ThFiC fjcj ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc Gjf-GZci bhWLM Wh, Shchc Ufh FidhW EBZ? ¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh EBdm, HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG djFhBZ FjAB?

¹⁹ EBdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch UlG-Fi Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUh Fcchc ASE fXi UmCFz

5

Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE

¹ EGW MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm
 FBchb, AbiE S DFMW bjcäi,
 Abi WiMc KCGm Ad-bLic ULG-Fi
 UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm bgibh MbBc
 EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF EBBjz Abi
 biWS Fci FBchb, ² AèhB Mm bmehc
 Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW, Dchc
 chGhdi FcEz Shchc BbhbSi FcE,
 Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi
 dhac AfhD Wh FciA, GjF Uidm
 FcEz AèhD S Edh BbhbSiC Afh
 FcpWz ³ Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALm,
 Dchc CXcm bjLðci FciE Wh, ZcJ
 Xhdc chGhdi FciA Shchc HmLm
 WbjWh ZWEz ⁴ SmC gC XcVhW
 chGhd BLhD MmZdh UlWiAS
 gicZhc SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Sjbch
 Xjcejhc gifhZm Edh DF MpEc bhdh
 XhBZhD MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf
 EBS WhDz ⁵ EC dhGhW MjAW
 EFdmE Sjbchc bjcäicm bhWiA KdEz
 Hjdhbic ZmfM gFdmC DFm-EBÛc
 GmMbS FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE
 ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic Zicjðm ThFpW,
 Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

⁶ DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm
 Sjbch WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD
 Sjbchem CKh FcZhz ⁷ AèhD S
 Sjbchem dBAC KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi
 gFd KiØh-ahZWhc ahc ShW CXcm
 UidhEz

⁸ Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE
 Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UlfbW
 BZdiLm HcMW Fcch ZhIc dhGhW,
 Sjbchem GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA
 Ijcmcz ⁹ DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS
 cBA Shc bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S
 MhWE, UlWiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc
 BbhWUhc ahBAPøm DFB dhGhW
 ULG-Fi Fcmcz

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm
 Sjbchem UhES UiLpW Ad-bLic
 dHm EBA ShW KicìhDB bgibhc
 ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh FDUiW ULG-
 Fi FciA ghcdm, ShBW WiMmC
 Sjbchem PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic
 chGZh, Sjbchem ZdZhW FciA

bMZjS GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZhz
¹¹ ShW chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh
 Mhci cCFz AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bg-
 cic LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc
 HmLm dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-
 ghhdh ahB bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb
 Aèhc GhL cgbSc EC fhÀi gjWiA
 Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac Sjbch EWE
 Tic EBA cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchcm
 XLÛ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCWc
 bjbìW EFdm Sjbchem Lhdhb
 MhWhBch, Ac Abhc Vcòbc XJA
 bhcfJLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWh-
 Bchz ¹⁴ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bgäsm
 HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch Mmch Ad-bLic
 AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc CXcm fhØi
 WhMid ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 22 Wæc
LiXhch
ULCh XiSc
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gJfjbm gFd BLhDB Bb-
hWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:)
GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc
Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm
dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE Sfi-
ciY WmEAc EWjbbW 32 ZLc ZhUm
BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd CÐmfs EBD,
a× CîhU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi
Mm Fj-Fhb fcej EBLid, Dc ZicjViSh
Fchz ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm
ZhShBLpW, Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh
Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh
ThFi ZhKh MhDz EC a× CîhU EFdm
FBSH, gMcS BLh ULChZhc UiWiAS
AEAc FjWj WióDesh WhBz EBdm
dmGFm FBch, gMcS BLhD SficiY
AWSm Umci Fch S Aèhc LZcHhcic
WifhWh, ALdm ShBW ABZhC
ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh Ac
EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm
EC CîhU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc
cBA, XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi
FhOhWic dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

DchhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbïW EFdcm UhES Ac XLÛ
Fch 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc
Zjdi 1:16-21

(I) a× CîhU 2 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmX-
hcm 3 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZiz
Sjbch Mmch Abchc dhGhW, Abchc
Aèh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic
XhF-XcmMHhcïD DFB dhGhW bgh
Uhbi BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc
HmLm dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac
Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc

KiWhc bhMUi, Sjbchc CXcm Zmf
Fci cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

bjbiW EFdcm UhES Ac XLÛ Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh
Ac HjWm Abchcm UhES UiLpW,
ShWcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi
ShW FjUcSm Abch Edh WiAbS
XhBLi, MhSm Abch XcmMHhc
ZWïA MiÛnHi FhOhBz ⁴ ShW bgibh
Ac HjWm Abchc dHm bgh Uhbi
Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUH FcLpW, MhSm
Sjbch UiWiAZi gFd ZU GhBf ThFi
ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEz

⁵ DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA,
BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF
GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc
AGd, ⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbd-
hWi, fhbdhWic dHm Vpï Ac Vpïc
dHm XcmMHhcï, ⁷ XcmMHhcic
dHm DFm-EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFm-
EBÛm bhDac dHm AèhB bgäSm
ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi BSh
HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac BSh acia
XehS cD, Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLicm XjchXjc KiWhGhW Sjbchc
ZmFhbh-ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz
⁹ EBdm Mm MWc bhMm BSh
HjWhHjW WhB, gm S AUh, gm
FjØhc ZjMm Whz FhcW AHc Mm
HjWh ThFi Shcm XhF-LhY Fch
EBLm, BGhW gm YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE, AèhD
MmW ghLhC Sjbchcm UhES
UiLpW Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis
Fchc dhHi AcE Zmfi GiAdi EEz Bdh
Fcdm Sjbch FjWj fbD Cih GhBSHd
WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abchc bhdiF SchW-
mAdh BLh Ad-bLic ghbmfhFjc
ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm AUc Fci ghchBd
EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm
Esh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb,
MjUiE BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac
Sjbchc HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm,
BSHS TicE ALZ ¹³ ALdm Abi bWE Fc-
chb, Abi MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC
fcidm ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm
Esh bWE FchB UiA gMhH chGh
CKiSz ¹⁴ FhcW Abi S Ac Zmfi UiW
EC fcidm cBShb WhD, Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xciéhc

MhWhB UiLpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc bCSc
ZhUmE ghbmfh MhSm ESh bWE
chGShD Xhc, Abi EC bmWSE Fcbjz

Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi

¹⁶ Abhc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic FjUcSi fĀi Ac ShW gicZhc
SfciY AWhc FTh MhWhWiS HiA,
Abch FjWj ZhWhBd FiĒh FBLi Whz
Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh
UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd
Ac fhWc Mm AEAM ABd, "DBWC
Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW
CXcm Abi Gjz Gjfi," EC AEAMc bh-
MUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc
HmL ThFi BĪs Ac HCcZ XhBLpWz

¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gC XZiĪ
XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm
Zmgmĭc EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

¹⁹ Ac Abhc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW
EBd, XhF FiShZE WZi EFdm MSSh
ZhShB HmLpWz AÙhcic bhMm
Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cfwic ZhD
ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW
EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc
fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch
WZi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC
Sjbchc ahdh EBZz ²⁰ Ac GhL Fci
bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh
WZi EFdc bWHeh WhDz ²¹ FhcW
WZi EFdm Shhc BĒhbs FjWj FTh
FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cjgic Zdm
Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a × Cĭhu

¹ bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc
bhMm Mmdh a × WZi Efd ALdh,
Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a × Cĭhu Efd
ThFZhz Shch djFhB djFhB EbW ajd
Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm
ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm
AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC
bhdiFcm XcMØ Shch Eðifhc FcZz
EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc
CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz ² Shhc
UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm
MhBZ, Shhc dhHiC BLhDB gF
XTc ZUWhb EBZz ³ dja-dhdK FciA
Ld-KSjic bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac
AfhD Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz
Shhc XhEWh fhMh S ZCS UiW

ThFi Zhc Khc, Shhc ZiWhfE Zmfi
Umci WhDz

⁴ DbWFi AHc Yiciĭh EFdm
MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD AèhD
Shchcm cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ U-
MGc AÙhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shhc
ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz ⁵ Ac
ShBW gC AHc UiWiAcme cmghB
UiLpW Wh, ZcJ EC Zm-UiW EFdm
ZBŪhc XhWiUi bhcLpWz EBdm
Wjg WZi Ac EBŪ fhS MWcm ShBW
ZhKhBLpWz FhcW Wjg WZiD
XcmMHhcic FTh SZdiH FcShz ⁶ Ac
AèhD LhULB Ac Abjch OhCWcm
AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA,
EWc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC
WbjWhD ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-
UiW EFdc Ufh FidhGhW EDz ⁷ Sh-
E djS WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz
DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf ALdh,
giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd
ahZ UmGiA ShBW GjZ Fi XhBSHz
⁸ UiW UiW Shhc AFhb-FjFhb Ac
FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh. fciESc ZiXÀm
Shhc WhYcbhWi UmGiA, EC
XcmMHhc MWc bWE GjZ ULG
dhHSz ⁹⁻¹⁰ ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc,
AèhD S XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciÀhc
bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSh XhcpWz
EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm,
GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj
fhfW bhWm Wh, Shchcm fhMh
UmEAOh FiAbS XcMØ chGShE
XhcpWz

B a × Cĭhu Efd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz Shch
WiMc BĒhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc
EFdc ZUWhb HhBSm QchD Whz
¹¹ Yiciĭh Efd fĀi Ac GmbShD Dch
ThFi ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC ZhSjWi
fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UczhcE
ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif UmBW
Whz ¹² ZmAGd MJdi MhWjAc
EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc
GjfiD Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm,
EC a × Cĭhu EfdE EShc dhGhWz
Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE
ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi EC MJdi Mh-
WjAcc dhGhW Shhc ZiWhf ALm,
¹³ GhchXic ZUdh ZhZS Shhc dhHiE
GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE bCM-
YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shhc ahdh
dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thde

Tj Ac Hjz Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm
ZBA bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD Shch
a×hbi FcSm GjZ Achb XhDz¹⁴ Shchc
KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj
fbD ZÛ Fcm Whz Eïic bhWfcm
Zm-XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW
dja-dhdKc CihUz BHjBW S dhÛsi!
¹⁵ Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW
Lgi XT LheiA Zm-XTm HmLmHiz
EC a× Xic Zhdhb S ghchb FhbhB-
cjMHhcc XhHd Aliz, ¹⁶ EBdm Edh
ZU Fhbc dhHi gm ZjZ HhVhc VbF
GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf ZjdiD
bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

¹⁷ BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWH
FjAc dhGhW Ac ZhShfc Fjekdhc
dhGhWz Shchc dhHi HBW AÛhBc
Mbh chGh ALmz ¹⁸ Shch Ze Ze
ZmFhbh bhS bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh
AHm Fj-XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic
dhHi ahHiLpW, Esh bhWfcm
fcidc GhBfm KdiA ZUhbFi Fchc
BÛw UmDz ¹⁹ gC a× CihU EFdm
FLb GhBA FD bhWfcm AMhU
FcS, EBdm Shch WiMmC WYcSi
Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC MjUi
FjØhc HmLm AcimhD, Sm gm
BShc Hjdhbz ²⁰ Sm Abchc bhdiF
Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLicm
KiWiA ghci MHSc GhchXi ThFi gciA
ABAE, FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC
GhchXic MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc
XDdh Ufh ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÛz
²¹ XcmMHhcic XT KiWhc ZhUmE
Shchc HmLm fbMhBd EC XZiï
gjFjbc CdOh HmLm, Dc ThFi AcE
ahdh ALid B XT Wh KiWhz²² Shchc
ZmXhcm EC LiëmGC fPiF, “FjFcm
WiMc Zbi YiciA GhD,” Ac “fjEccm
WhEABdmE YoFE XeiA HeiADz”

3

gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm

¹ bhDac ahB Efd, BGhW Ebd
Sjbchc HmLm dmGh Abhc UlB
Wæc KiPi, B UlBE KiPiSC Abi
Sjbchem GiAd FchB Uichb Ac
Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fchbz
² Abi KhBchb, XZiï Wzi EFdm
AHm MSSH ZhShBLpW, Ac Abchc
SchWmAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc

LhghZi EFdc bhMUI Mm gjFjb
UiLpW, Esh bWE chGEz

³ GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci
MbhWhS cj-Shbfh Fchc EFdm cj-
Shbfh dBA AMiZh, Shch MhcMic
GhBfm KdZhz⁴ Shch FBZ, “FiSh
Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUh
ALid, BShc FiSh Ebd? UIWiAc fjcj
ThFi MmdhGhW KdLid, Abchc
ZhY-UhUhc bcWc ZhU ThFi EGWE
S EdhGhWc Kdmcz”⁵ ALdm BShD
S BÈh Fci YhCciddh, ZCS UiW
AHm Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW
XDUh EBLm Ac XhWicm gchB UiA
MbiW Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm
MbiWc KhBcE HhdhZhd Udh
Fch EBLidz⁶ ZhUm gC XhWiD
ZBÛh EBA gi MbhWhc UIWiAc
ZiWhf FcLidz⁷ Ac gC Fhdhbc
Zdm, EGWFjc ALbhW-MbiWicm
AHjBWUi MhdhBZhc dhHi chGh
Ecz AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcMØ
BShcm Edh càh Fch Ec, gC UiW Zm-
UiW EFdc fcZWhf EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch BGhW
YhCciE Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF
UiW DF AMhc ZLcc gbhW Ac DF
AMhc ZLc DF UiWc gbhWz⁹ FjWj
FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, bhdiFm
ShW EAUh XjcW FcSm Umci Fchc,
BGhW PiF WhDz ALdm ShBW
Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA cBLpW, ShBW
KhBch Wh FmC ZiWhf ECF, Zcj
gFdcM SCZh Fchc fjMjH Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S
Kjcc dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW
ALbhWm gj gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf
EBZ Ac XDÛh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm
HdiA bidh MiZz UIWiA Ac Dc
bhMm MSSH Fch EBLm, gAdsh
MhBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gAdsh ZiWhf EBZ
MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc?
Sjbch XhF-XZiï cBA XcmMHhc
MiÛnHi FhOhBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF Fch
UiWc dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz
gC UiW S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf
EBZ Ac XDÛh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm
HdiMiZz¹³ EBdm Abch Aèh XhFc
EAUh Fch WDA ALbhW, WDA
MbiWc Zhc KhBchb, MmGhWE
Ghdi XcmMHhcic PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB EFd, Sjbch
 MmZdh EC UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS
 AL, Sm GjZ GiAd FcE, EC UiW
 ShBW MhWj Sjbchem WiGjS-
 WiédJf ghdSm fhØic bhMm UmG-
 pWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc bhdiFc dhæh
 LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic
 fjMjH bWE FciEz EC DFB FTh
 Aèhc UmEA AGdm Abchc bhDAc
 ahB XhCdjLmE Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gAd KiPiSC EC
 ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj
 ZmXhc ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW,
 Ghdi ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm
 EBŪhBŪ FiShZc dhGhW BShc
 bhWiE ZUdhBA, WiMc fcZWfh
 QhFiA AWmz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, EC FTh EFd Sjbch
 AHmC MhWL, DcdhHi gifAc EE
 MhSm EC WhYcbhW bhWfc ajdm
 Sjbchem ajd XTm Wh WmD, Ac
 BbhWi aiS ThFi Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch
 Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh
 Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac ShWcm KiWhc
 ShÀsm ZheiA CPEz EGW Ac gc-
 ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci cCFz
 AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 23 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh ghÜhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÜhw_m (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm, Aèh XhFc bhDac ZÜh EFdc ZmXhcm ZDAWi ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU EFd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-ZhYc dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèhc bhDac ZÜh EFde ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch AGmci MiÜnHi XhBdiLm, Shchc MiÜnHic bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD AèhB HjWh-HjW UmGh MhDz Shch Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac HjWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc ZhD Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÜhbÜ BbhWUhc EFdcme bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÜnHi Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS
 (G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde 1:5-2:17
 (H) GhWm-Ucmhd ThFi fhZVhW 2:18-27; 4:1-6
 (I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic Afif EE 2:28-3:10
 (K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM Kde 3:11-24; 4:7-21
 (L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÜnHi Fhdhb

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh, MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi,

MhW bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd Fci AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÜnHi Fhdhbc ZDAWi dmGchbz ² EC MiÜnHi S B UIWiAS MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc KCGm B MiÜnHicm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci ShW ZmXhcm fhAi Uichbz Zmgmi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm MmBW ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh, AGmci EC MiÜnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm MhWhBchbz ³ EC Mm MWcm Abch UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi, ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm SjbchcE GhSic-Ulii EDz Abchc EC GhSic EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch BSh dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-Zhfi Xjch EDz

HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA ghci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb, Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AÜhcie FjWj LiOh-YkOhe WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch AÜhcie bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb Fcchb Whz ⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh Wjcc bhMm Zfs FcpW, ECdh AbchE MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFm-EBÜm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiï dCD Abchc Shbbh HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSm XcbhW ED Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi WhBz ⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMic HjWhc ðiFhcjÄi UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gF-ghdhdi Ac XhF-XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shbbh WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchcm XhF-LhY FcidhBWz ¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch ShWcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdhh,

DSm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc
bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abhc LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc
HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm
Sjbch HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz
DcZhUmE FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh
FcidhD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhZhc UcZhcE
Abchc DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc
fhYhDASFhci ALpW, ShW Whb
BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi ShBW
FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc FYch
gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi
UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD, ZcJ
UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc
dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi?
WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch
ShWcm KiWiz ⁴ Ac Mm bhWfm FD
ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm,
Shc Uide gFiFSi WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm
MWM ShW Fhdhb bhYif Kdm, Shc
Uidc bhMm WióD AèhB bgäs fjèAwh
YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW bhMm ZfS
Fci Wi? ED, EC bØm ZjMh MhD
Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW
bhMm ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi
Mejc Ebd, ShBW Mmdh KdLpW,
AbchE Edh Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm
WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh,
ZcJ Edh DF gjFjbc FTh dmGchb,
MmSh XDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch
AHm ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL, EOhC
EBd gC XjchWh gjFjcz ⁸ BShcm
XjchWh FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAz
EC gjFjbc gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh,
Ac Sjbchc MiÛnHiSE BSh ALmz
UmGchD Wi, AÙhBc FhOi Mhc, ALD
Wjc EGW MhBc EcZ

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm
AèhB Wjcc YcE ALm, ETk Shc
ahBcm IiÙhd, gm ALdm AÙhCiS
cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm Shc
ahBcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm Wjcc
YcE ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm ALhe
GhEAc Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm MmHiD
Shc ahBcm IiÙhd, gm S AÙhCiS
XeI cBLm, AÙhCic bhMm Kdh-Yich

Fcmz ALdm AÙhBcm Shcm AÙh
ZhWhBdiLm, DcdhHi gm MhWmC
Wh, gm FjW XTmUi Mhcz

¹² E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm
dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc Gh-
Sicm,
Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci bhY
Fch EBHmLmz

¹³ E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØc
HmLmE dmGchb,
XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz

E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm
dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

¹⁴ E gjcjÍh EFd, Abi Sjbchcm
dmGdhh,
Sjbch S Zmgmîi ZhYcm Ki-
WidiLz

E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØcm
dmGdhh,
AXWhch S ShWcm Ki-
WidiLpW,
MmBW gÀdShc XDdh ThFiC
ALpWz

E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm
dmGdhh,
Sjbchc ZdZhW, Aèhc Fhdhb
Sjbchc Uide HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch
MiSLz

¹⁵ EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B UL-
WiA Ac MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS
XeIE Whz Mm bhWjf UlWiAc bh-
DAS XeIMhD, gm S WiMc Zmgmîi
ZhYcm bgäs Fcm Whz ¹⁶ MhWE S,
UlWiAs MmSh bidm, BSh Ebd, cÀ-
bhjfc GhBf, KCGc dja-dhdK Ac fjfhcc
ZhghUlci, BSh FjWjOhC Zmgmîi
ZhYc HmL ThFi AD Wh, Ghdi UL-
WiA ThFi ADz ¹⁷ Sm UlWiAZi MHS-
fjfhcc gAd ZhghUlcic UiW YkehB
Mhc, EBdm Mm ZÙhd Aèhc bcMi
MjHhB Kdm, gm S KicFhd OiFiA
cBZZ

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW

18 ZhZh EFdem, FiAbS VhcE
 ABĒmz Sm Sjbch WióD gjWL,
 GhWm-UcMhdAEAcfbDEBHMzmz
 Ac ALD FTh EBd, DcbhMm ZCS
 UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz ESh UmGiA
 Abch ZjMiAc, ghLhC FiAbS VhcE
 ABĒmz ¹⁹ EC UcMhd EFd S Abchc
 bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz Sh-E Dch
 ALdm Abchc SciFhS ALid Wh,
 Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc dHm
 cBd EWmz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi
 FciC ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc
 WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiř MWc
 HmL ThFi GmdhYSi XhBL Ac
 gFdmC gF AGd XhBLz ²¹ Sjbch
 gFiFSi KiWE Wh bWE FciA Abi
 Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb Wi? Wh,
 Bdh FjØh WhDz ALdm Sjbch gFiFSi
 KiWE, Ac gF ThFi FjWjBØmC Wh-
 gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC Sjbchcm
 dmGdhbz ²² gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh
 Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc
 Fcm Wh, gm S Wióis biLh bhSchz
 HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW
 BZWjèhcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, gm-
 C gC UcMhdz ²³ EC bhDAc MWcm
 MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhYc
 dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fâcF WhB, Ac
 Mm bhWfm bhDAc MWcm ðiFhc
 Fcm, Shc dHm S Zmgmîi ZhYcE
 GhSic-fâcF ALmz ²⁴ Sm XDDh ThFi
 Sjbch MmSh gjWiA ABchD, BSh
 MhWj Sjbchc Uide HhTh cDz BSh
 Uide cBdm, Zmgmîi ZhY Ac ShW
 GhL bhDAc MWc dHm SjbchE
 HhTh cBZhDz ²⁵ Ac BShC EBd gC
 AGmci MiŪnHi, Mm MiŪnHi Ad-
 bLiD Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz

²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchcm MmHjBØm
 Zm-XTi ZhWhBS KhD, EShc XciKD
 MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhbz
²⁷ ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi Sjbch Mm
 GmdhYSi XhBL, EC GmdhYSi S
 Sjbchc Uide ZfS Fcmz DcdhHi
 ULLch FmCcc HmL ThFi Shdib
 WiZhc FjWj Mcjc WhD, EC Gmd-
 hYSic cjgm Sjbchcm UcFhci gFdSh
 giFhBZh ShBW S gF, ShW bhMm
 Wh-gF FjØh WhBz EGW Ad-bLic
 bhMm ZfS Fchc dhHi ShBW Mmdh
 Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF ECdh cEz

*Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic
 AfifEE*

²⁸ E LhZhd EFd, Abhc Xchbif
 EBd, ShW bhMm ZfS FchS cE,
 SmC ShBW MmZdh gicZhc MhBch
 EBZh, EC fbD Abch fhEf XhBbj,
 ShW LhbWm ABSm fcb FcS WhDz
²⁹ Ac Sjbch MmZdh DFiW FcE
 ShBW fjèAWh XhF-XcmMHhc, Sm
 DEGHWE DFiW FciE, Mm ZŪh
 WmF Fhbc Afif, Shc MWb S ðDEJ
 Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhYo Abchcm FS
 Zmfi bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchcm
 ShW AEdhU FBA QhFpW, Ac
 ALdmE Abch ShW AEdhUz Sh-
 E B MHSm Abchcm KiWm Wh,
 FhcW MHSm EC HhBZi ZhYcmE
 KiWm Whz ² E fjWh EFd, EGW S
 Abch Aèhc AEdhU ZWLi, DcZhUm
 FiSh ZWbj, BGhW EGWE MhWi
 Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-bLi MmZdh
 ULLchZhc MhBc EBZh, gC fbD
 AbchE ShW dhGhW Ebbjz Abch S
 ShWcm ShW ALd LjcSm UmGhc
 fjMjH XhBbjz ³ Ac MS bhWfm Ad-
 bLic CXcm Bdh Afh Fcm, Shch
 WiMcm Ad-bLic dhGhW GhOi
 ZhWhWiS cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm
 Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb ahJHm, Aèhc
 gjFjb ahJHhC S HjWhz ⁵ Sjbchc
 MhWh ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-
 HjWh bhLjb, ShBW HjWhcm
 GmUhWic dhHi UiWiAS MhBc
 EBdhz ⁶ DcdhHi Mmch ShW bhMm
 ZfS Fcm, Shch HjWhc XTm Kdm
 Whz HjWhc HhSE MmHjBW Xei
 cpW, BHjBØm ShWcm UmGLmE
 Wh, KiWLM E Whz

⁷ E LhZhd EFd, Sjbchcm MhWj
 FmC Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xcmz Ad-
 bLi S XhF-XcmMHhc, Ac WmF
 Fhbc Afif EFdE ShW dhGhW
 XcmMHhc EDz ⁸ EBdm HjWhc
 XTc Afif Mmch, Shch fdShWc
 bjiU, BZdiL-fDShWm S XDDh
 ThFiC HjWh Fcmz Shc Fhbc
 ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc
 GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh B UiWiAS
 MhBc EBdhz

⁹ Sm Mm ZÜhc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei cD Whz AèhB Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE Xei cBS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ Ac MhcMic Abd UmGdmC ZjMh MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm fDShWc XjS: MmSh bh-WjF WmF XTm Kdm Wh, Shc bjbIW ahBcm bgäs Fcm Wh, gm S Aèhc bhWjF WhDz

bgäsM KdE

¹¹ Sjbch bjdE ThFiC BGhW gjWiA ABchD, Abchc dhHi YcMEbd, Dfm-EBÜcm bgäs Fchz ¹² Sm Abch MhWj ZhZh AUbc XjS FhZidc dhGhW Wh EBz gm ALid BZdiLc bjciU, Bjfh FciA Shc AXW ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm ghbmfh WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS, EBdm Shc ahBD WmF Fhb FcSz ¹³ E ahB Efd, UIWiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem IiÜhd, Sm ShBÿjz EBE Whz ¹⁴ Abch S Abchc bjbIW ahBcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiÜnHiS ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ WiMc ahBcm MmHiD IiÜhd, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic Uide AGmci MiÜnHi ZfS Fcm Whz

¹⁶ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁷ fjhce GhBA-YiÜiA ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA ZBcD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh AèhB bgäs ZfS Fcm?

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs UmGhBz ¹⁹ SmC Abch ZjMbj, Abch gFc dHM ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uidc SLèi ABZz ²⁰ FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi Abchcm Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèhc XhF S B Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gÀdshc MhWpWz

²¹ DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh Efd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi Abchcm Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE AMich UiShb Xhcbjz ²² Ac ShW HmLm Abch MmSh bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhz FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb Fciz ²³ ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac Dfm-EBÜcm bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbC ShBW Abchcm UiLpWz ²⁴ Ac Mm ZÜhd ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchcm Mm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, EC cjgic bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpWz

4

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gicZhc fhZVhW

¹ E fjWh Efd, UIWiAS ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjgic Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, Zcj MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ² AèhB cjgicm KiWhc WiEb Ebd, Mm cjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjF LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWLpW, EC cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz ³ EBdm Mm cjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm Wh, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhdc cjgj, EC Ucmhdc cjgj ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm ECMHSE ALmz

⁴ EBdm E LhZhd Efd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjF, gC a× EFdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc Uide Mm cjgj ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cjgj ThFi ZCS bghWz ⁵ ALdm EC a× Efd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE Shchc Zjdi bhWmz ⁶ Ac Abch Ebdhb Aèhc bhWjFz Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz EBdm Mmch Aèhc WhD,

Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC Wb-
jWhD Abch VjFhZhM cjj Ac AèhB
gF cjjcm KiWiz

Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM KdE

⁷ E fjWh Efd, Aèhc UmEA UhW
EBd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj
DFm-EBÜm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÜhc
Uide bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm
Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm
KiWmz ⁸ Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs
WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm
Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäs
⁹ Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm
EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW
ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm
EC UIWiAS ZmMiLpW, MhSm DW
CLièhD Abch AGmci MiÜnHi ghLid
FcShb Xhciz ¹⁰ Ac Abch MmW
Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhh BdH FjØh
WhD, ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchcm
bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch
EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh,
EFOhcmC FD bgäsZ

¹¹ E fjWh Efd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh
Abchcm Edh bgäs Fcdh, Sm Abchc
dhHiE Mcjc EBD DFm-EBÜcm bgäs
Fchz ¹² Aèhcm S FmC FjWjÜiW
UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjÜi
DFm-EBÜcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh
MhBZ, ShBW Abchc Uide Zfs
FcpW, ShW bgäsM Abchc Uide
XjchXjc Yd Vclmz ¹³ Abchcm ShW
cjj bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi
ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm Zfs Fci,
Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm Zfs FcpWz
¹⁴ Abch WiMm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci
EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc SchwMAdh
Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBzi ZhYo ShW
GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm Zm-
MiLpWz ¹⁵ DcdhHi MmMwM ðifhc
Fcm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc Uide ðDEJ
Aèh XhF Zfs FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc
bhMm Zfs Fcmz ¹⁶ Abchc dHm
Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch
MhWi, MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsZ bgäsC
bhMm Mm ZÜh Zfs Fcm, gm Aèhc

bhMmC Zfs Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc
bhMm Zfs FcpWz ¹⁷ EC WbjWhD
bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc
YdAdh EDz SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch
fhEfi ZWi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch
ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz ¹⁸ bgäsC
bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAwh
bgäsM ZcJ Qc-aDcm GmUhB UmDz
Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc
ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc
aiScm, gm bgäsC fjèAwh Yd Vclm
Whz

¹⁹ Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci,
FhcW ShBW Abchcm XDdh bgäs
FcLpWz ²⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm
Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc
bjbiW ahBcm IiÜhd, gm S biLh
bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh
ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh,
A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ?
²¹ Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb
XhBLi, Mm ZÜhd Aèh XhFcm bgäs
Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs
Fcmz

5

*BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bh-
WiA MpB EE*

¹ gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc EAUh
Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFiW
Fcm, Shchc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc
ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj
bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc
AEdhUcmE bgäs FcZz ² Sm Aèh
XhFc AEdhUcm bgäsC ZmXhc Fidh
ZjMhBShb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA
ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC
ZjMh Mhd, Abch ghLhC ShW
AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz ³ Aèhc gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWiA KdhC EBD Aèhcm
bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb
bhWh S GjZ FPiW FjWj Fhb WhDz
⁴ FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B
MHSc CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc
dhehBS Mm MiWifc Zdm MpB
EBLi, BFOh EBD Abchc BbhWz
⁵ gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac
MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW
Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi
MpB EDz

6 BLh Ad-bLi EBdh gC MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD, ZcJ gC XhF HJLdc XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjcZhWic dCc Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cjgm fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cjgj S gFz
 7 ALdm SiWE fhÀiD fhÀi Uich: 8 cjgj, XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fbhWz 9 bhWfc bjGc fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz 10 Ac EC bhDac MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh, Shch S òDEJ AèhcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdiLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDac MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM Whz 11 ShW fhÀi EBd, ShBW WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc MiÛnHi UhW FcLpW, EC MiÛnHi ShW GhL bhDac MWc HmLm ALmz 12 Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWcm XhBLm, gm MiÛnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC bhDac MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B MiÛnHiE XhBLm Whz

13 ahBApWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhd, Sjbch AGmchSc MiÛnHi XhBdiLz 14 EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm, BSh ShBW gjWZhz 15 Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

16 FmC MjUi FjWj bjbW ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTi WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS FcZhz Abi BWE EC dhGhW HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTi WhDz EBdm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE ALm, Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi Abi FBchb Whz 17 ALdm gFd MhSc WhYcbhWic

HjWh, EBdm gFd HjWh S bCSc XTi WhDz

18 Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm ZÛh EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc FhbE ZÛi cD Whz ZcJ Aèhc Wjcm MWb dEA gC GhL bhDac MWm Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW, BZdiLm Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz 19 Ac Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBdhd Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aih MHSC BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz 20 Abch DEGHWE MhWi, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW ABA ghci Abchcm EC AGd UiLpW, MhSm gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh, ShBWC AGmci MiÛnHiz

21 E LhZhd EFd, gFd WbjWhc bjc-SixjMh ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 24 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch ghÛhw
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm
EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z
gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfcY
WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm
EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW
EBd ShW dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh
dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd
LhghZic bCS EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW
MiÛh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD
EBHmLm, gC bjçäi Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhDZhWi
FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW,
DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC
MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU
ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc
ZBW, dmGFc DdhFhc MbhSz
ShBW bjbW ahB EFdc HmLm
biWSi Fcch, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-
bgäs Fchc dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh
EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi
FBchz BShD FBSH, gMcS BLh cÄ-
bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi
cjgj, DcdhHi cÄ-bhjfc fcidm Abch
MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci,
BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD, Ghdi cjgj
EBd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm,
“MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS
BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh,
Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm EBD gC
VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS
(G) gFm Ac bgäsM KdE 1:4-11
(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjçäiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc
XLÛc gC ZmHb LhDZhWi Ac ShW
AEdhU EFdc HmLmz Aèhb gFc Gh-
Sicm Abi Mhchem bgäs Fci, Ghdi
Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm Aèhb gF
MhWLpW Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs
FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbZ

² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm ZfS Fcm
Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäsC GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY
Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDac
MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi,
Dchc ScY ThFi cgbS, bmgmcZhWi
Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäsM KdE

⁴ HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb
UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF AXWhc
FDMW XjA-XjeiW Aèhb gFc XTm
Kdmc UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁵ E
bhDac LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm
Abhc DFOh EWjçV ALm, Abch
MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBÛcm bgäs
Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjçV Abi FciAc,
BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD,
ZcJ bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb
XhBLdhhz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhC
EBd bgäsZ Sjbch XDdh ThFi Mm
gjFjbç FTh gjWiA ABchD, EdhGhW
bgäsC XTm KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW
VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW,
bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi
UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS
Mmch bhSm Dch EBD gC VjFhZhM
Ac GhWm-UcMhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch
gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc
Yd Wh AchBA fjèAWh Xjçjhc
FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA
Shdibc fibh XhcEB MhBW, ShW
Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uidc
aiScm Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bh-
Wjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc
Uidc bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW
GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, B UIBE-
MWC ALpWz ¹⁰ FjWj Cìhu Sjbchc
HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW
Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb
FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc Zheis AfcDE
UiE Whz ¹¹ Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb
FcZ, gm S EHjç ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS
FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-
Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz
ZcJ Abch GiAd EBD, Abi WiMm ABA
Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi
HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiScC Gjfi biOZz

13 AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD
XLŪ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm
AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz
AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 25 Wæc
LiXhch
SiLch ghÜhw
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÜhwM (ch:)
KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz
dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA
Ghdi gC bjcai FBA XciKD UiLpWz
gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmiE
SfciY WmEAc EWjhbW 50-60 ZLc
ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW
EBd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aih
BÕid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj LiX-
hchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW
bjbiW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC
ahBD GjZ bmbhWUhci FcSh, ShBW
DFMW XhÀh BbhWUhc ALdhz Ac
UiïY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid,
gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm Ugd
FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjDm
gfiAci UiLpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm
bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm EBd
Aèhc ZÜh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm,
gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY
1:1-8 ADAS

(G) a^x UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï
ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm
bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDac Ulí HCLc
HmLm, Abi gC bjcaiD BSh
dmGchbz

² E bhDac Ulí, Abi Ula FciAc
Sjbhc gÀdSh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm,
AcE KhBac Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh
Sjbhc fciD-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh
ThFmz ³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW
bjbiW ahB ABA Fbdh, AèhB gFc
ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMzJS AL,
BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz
⁴ Abhc AEdhU EFd AèhB gFc XTm

Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW
ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDac Ulí, Sjbhc EKiWh
gC bjLhYic ahBAPwcm Mmdh
GmMbS FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbiWc
Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc bhDA-bgäSc FTh Shch
MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz
EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm Lgi-
LhdhbSm XhPhWic ZmZih Fci
UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz ⁷ Shch
Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW,
SciFhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi
FjWj fhBÌ dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi
EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBÌ Fch Mcjc,
MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

a^x UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï
ahBc fjWhb

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW
KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiïYo
MbhSc WmShHici FcS KhD, Dcd-
hHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz
¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcmc, Abi ABA
ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm
Abchcm Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb
cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbiW
FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac
EBÛ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchcmE
ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc
Fci Umcz

¹¹ E bhDac Ulí, Sjbì ZU FhbC Ge-
mUi Wh UCehBA Zcj WmF Fhb
FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm
gm EBd Aèhc ZÜh, Ac MmHiD ZU
Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm
Whz ¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiï
ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi ðDEJ
Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fchz AbchE
DW ShciY Fchb, Ac Sjbì S MhWE
Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc
ZCSSh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD
gFdSh dmGchb Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm,
GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs
EBZ, EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY
Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Ulí EFdmE Sjbhcm
Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd
ZÜl-zhÜZcm Lhdhb MhWhBEZ
ALLhdhb| AdhBFjb|

XZiï Bõid fciY 26 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-DgJUh
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgJUhD (ch:) EC LgiY-hGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UlWiA ThFi ZmgmE SfcIY WmEAc EWjbbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CihU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shchc ZmXhcm gfiAc EAc dhHi EC LiXhchS Shdib ALmz BShc gmf Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGHW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhY-cbhW bhWjf, dhÛsi Yiciih Ac Shchc FCbc CUhgçW UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Ççs EFdcm FBch, AèhD Sjbchcm Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac Ula 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CihUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhDB Ula 1:24-25

¹ Abi DgJUh S LhghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mm-chcm bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB UHES XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mm-chc gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhci cCFz

a× CihUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDac Ulí Efd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE UcFhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhcm dmGiA Sjbchcm CSfhg UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF ZUh EFdcm KicFhdc dhHi Mm BbhWi VW

UiLpW, EC BLhDB BbhWc XÀm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz ⁴ BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc UDe ghbbB HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shchc ZU GhBf biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm, Ac Abchc DFbhÏ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGHW bWE FchB Uichb, bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA AWhc ZhUm, Shchc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchcm ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac MmSh Yiciih EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBI AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchcm KicFhd Vci fiFdui ZhÛia HBW AÛhBc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS djs WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCWc bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci UIMGE MdZ, BSH Ebd DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZhUmE EC a× CihU Efd, MmShD ZhMm GJaz UmGi UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz ⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciih biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWhb HhBA Ulfi fhBZi Fche fhEf Fcdh Wh, Ucj FBdh, “bhdiFm MhWj Sjbchcm ZU FcpWz” ¹⁰ Ebdm EC a× CihU Efdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWfh IOhDz ¹¹ BSH S dhÛsi! BHjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi Xjs FhZidc dhGhW ZWLpWz UlWiAZi dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fXi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh

Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbd BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch EBDh ALbhWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh ZhHhWE ULBZhc bch-gjFWH Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA SjdiA YhdhBd EBLmz¹³ Ac Shch EBDh SjYhWc Fhdc UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh YoWhcm ahfBA SjdM, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA CPmz Shch EBDh, KhBcEZhd KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmF Ufh EBD gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÛhBcz

¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÛhwc fhS Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE ESh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhd ShW AMhc AMhc XZiï Yicih dBA ABchz¹⁵ MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW ZicjÐm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Ulf fhBZi FchS ABchz”¹⁶ BShD S ghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcm UlfBW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ðhcT ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ EBdm E bhDAc Uli Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHhccm PhOðOh-bfFch Fch DFMhS bhWjf ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZh”¹⁹ UlWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cjgj WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiï BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS cEz²¹ Aèhc bgäSc bhMm WiMcm ZhÛiA chGE, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi

XhBZhc Afhd Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz²² Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchem UDA FcEz²³ AHjBW ThFi SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc Mhdhd MmShc MiÛnHi ZcZhu EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiÛh FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm chGiA Shchem UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW,²⁵ gC DFbhï Aèh MmBW Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi Zd-fËi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD MhBc ECF, gAd MjHc AH ThFi EGW XcmØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 27 Wæc
LiXhch
MbBch Fhdhb
XciKiSi**

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW EBD, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc gJFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDac LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-bLic Cçs EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfi Mjddjb-EShKhc ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjbîW EFdc Afh-CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjddjbc bhMmE BbhWm bMzjS cBA Aèhc UcZhc Xjcejhc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC LiXhch dHm AHc MbhWhc WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS gmMFid Ac gMcS MhFhciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjbîW EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi Mjddjb-bLIZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhd dhÛsi fDShWcm DÀmZhc ZiWhf FciZiH, Ac EC fbD Mmch BbhWm bMzjS cBZh, Shch Aèhc UcZhc ThFi Xjcejhc XhBZhz

B LiXhchs XhBZh, fhSOh BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBdHi, gC Abdc cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjec Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc MiÛnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchs ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc Filj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA; ghbmfh ULBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz

4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY EBd KhBcFjWi, MhSm EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz

6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh, Ac LD EBd XZiï Wæc 7 ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666 ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm Aîh UlWiAc ZmXTm WiZhc dhHi Mm UcMhd ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz

7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDUh, EC LiXhch bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ RhdiZhc fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc CèmG Fch EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc AHm ALid ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac 12*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1000 = Aîh UlWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac Aîh UlWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS UmGZhz

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESis, ZcSbhW, aZifS gFd MbhWhc FTh dmGh EBLmz 1 cJfj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC Sjbî EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh Sjbî dmGiA TEZ”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) LhghZi ghÛhw Zmgmîi UcfW 1 cJfj

(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf 2-3 cJfj

(H) Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW 4-5 cJfj

(I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh 6-11 cJfj

(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjÐ 12:1-14:5 ADAS

(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21

(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10

(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15

(O) WDA XDUh 21-22 cJfj

LhghZi ghÛhWc Zmgmîi UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicm MhWhBLpW, Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWz Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ, BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciih XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb LhghZi ghÛhWcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz
² LhghZi ghÛhWm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh, EC UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhWZÛi Uidhz
³ Ac gC MWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW B Fhdhbc AHhb GZc EFd SidhES FcpW, Ac ShchE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWpW, gjWiA ghci Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S VhcE ABËmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghÛhwm cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC MZhWZÛi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF, Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjjg ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiÛh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchem bgäs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiA, Abchem HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz
⁶ ShBW Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SficiY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShchE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UlWiAc gFd MhSiD Mjcm Mjcm FhÛizhz ECdhC ECF, AbiWz

⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh AbiC fcZ-fÄibhwz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs

⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghÛhW, gMcS BLhc CçS EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm MZhWZÛi UmEAD Abchem XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz
¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiï UiW, DF cZiZhcm Abi AèhB XhF cjjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz
¹¹ gjWdhb, FjWj DF Mwm Abchem FBch, “gjWE, Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjASich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

¹² Abhc dHm MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUHwiz
¹³ EC KmchHUHwic bhMGhWE BZWm-AÜbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhbz ShW YiÛ XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBÖhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz
¹⁴ ShW bhThe Kjd UIvc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjwic djÀhc dhGhWz
¹⁵ XhE EBdHi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhÖiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM EBd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz
¹⁶ ShW bjGc Ljcs ALid Xjch Ndbd Fch fjcjMc dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc ULBE HhdhZd Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOH Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhÛhs Xei cBdhbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAd Ac AbiC AGmc,
¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, EBdm EGW Abi

MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiÛh ALiz
bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE
ALmz¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh
UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm
Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gAdsh
Sjbi dmGiA TEZ²⁰ Sjbi fjWhc Mm
fhSOh KmchHUHwi UmGL Ac
Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOh Smch
UmGL, BShc bhWi EBd, fhSE Smch
EBd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciîh,
fhSOh KmchHUHwi EBd gC fhSE
MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) *BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm*

¹ “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc
QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOh Smch
VciA, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUHwic
bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW
EC FTh FBch,

² “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc
bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThE Mh-
Wiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS
ZU bhWfcm fBÌ FcShD Xhc Wh,
Ac LghZi Wh EBae MmHjBØm
WiMcm LghZi FBA XciKD UmBW,
Shchem XciAh FciA UmGL, Ac Xcb-
hWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi
bhSmcz³ Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm,
Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FcchD,
FjWjBØm gmchW EBL Whz

⁴ “EBdm Sjbchc ZicjÐm S Abhc
Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDdh Abhem
Mmdh bgäs FcShD, EGW BSh ZhU
UidhBLz⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE,
Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhhbS dhi
HmLz B ghds ThFi Uid ZudhBA,
AHm MmSh FcShD EGW gicZhc
Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE,
Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Sjbchc
KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh ThFi
gchBdibjz⁶ Sjbchc S DFOh HjW
ALm, WiFjdHDSi EFdm MmSh Fhb
FcpW Sjbch BShem IiÛh FcE, Ac
AbiE BShem IiW Fciz

⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm MbhS EFdm FiSh ZhShBchz
Mm MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh

XhFc MhÛhSjd-YocUCLc MiÛnHi-
HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) *BMbic MbhSc HmLm*

⁸ “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm EC FTh dmGE: MmBW
ACAd Ac AGmc, MmBW bhch
HmLdh, ZhUm MiÛh EBLpW,
ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-EWOW Ac
Fic FTh MhWi, EBdm DcZhUmE
Sjbch VWiz MmSh bhWfm GhOi
BgjUi Whbm WiMc XciKD UmD,
ETK BgjUic Abd WhB, ZcJ BZdiLc
Udc bhWjf, BShD Sjbchc ZicjÐm
FiSh bhSich Abi S MhWiz¹⁰ Sjbch
Mm bLiZSc bhMm XeZhd, B
bLiZScm DFUb QchBE Whz MhWE
Wi, BZdiLm XciAh Fchc WiESm
Sjbchc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ,
gWE Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz
gjWE, BbhWc XTm Sjbch bcW
XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC MpEc
bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm AGmcc
MiÛnHi Uibjz

¹¹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF,
XhF cjgm MbhS EFdm FiSh ZhSh-
Bchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, UilchZhcc
bCSm, bhWi UIMGm Shc GmSi
Fchc FjWj fhBØ WhBz

(3) *YcHhb MbhSc HmLm*

¹² “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm EC FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm
SdjAcc ULBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALm,
EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

¹³ “Sjbch FjW MhHhS Zfs FcchD
BSh S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc
fiqghfW ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmX-
hcm Sjbch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc
CXcc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL Whz
Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-ghdhd
MW AØixhl MmZdh FhSd EBLdh,
BZdiLc AGEhc bhMm, Sjbchc
OhCWE Shcm GjW Fch EBLid, gC
fbDE Sjbchc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL
Whz

¹⁴ “Sh-E Sjbchc ZicjÐm Abhc
FiLj bhS ALmz Sjbchc EWE Edh
FiLj bhWjf ALpW, MmShD bjLh
WZic Abdc a x WZi Zhdhbc Shdibm
KdpWz EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh Zh-
hFcm giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc

bjcSic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchBdcm HjWhc XTm WmDz ¹⁵ BSh LhehE WiFjdHDSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh FDHJe Sjbchc EWE ALpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbch Uid ZUdhE, Ac Wh ZUdidm Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbchc VhcE ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shchc dHm MighU Fcbjz

¹⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCE, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhSh-Bchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd Zmgmii bhÛh ThFi Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh Xhíc Uibjz EC Xhíc CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC Xhíc XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWZz

(4) *TjASich MbhSc HmLm*

¹⁸ “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, ShW KCG EBD AHjWic djÀhc dhGhW, XhE ULBEGhW bhÛiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGHW FBch,

¹⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bhDA-bgäs, BbhW, GmMbS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FTh MhWiz Ac DEGHWE MhWi, Sjbch AHm MmSh Fhb FeL, EGW Dc ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb FchDz

²⁰ “EBdm Sjbch S BMhZmd Whbc EC ZmOicM AfcD UichD, DcdhHi Sjbchc Zicjðm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm, ShB WiMcm Wzi FBA XciKD UmDz Abhc ZÛh EFdcM ShB MiWh Fch Ac UmZShc LhbWc XfhU GhEA giFhBA Zm-XTm WmcHiz ²¹ EC MiWh ThFi SCZh Fchc dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD UiLdhh, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi WhDz ²² gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc dHm MmShD MiWh FcpW, BShD MjUi SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm ShchcmE Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbjz ²³ ShBc XjA-XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz SmC gFd MbhSm MhWidiZh, Abi S bhWfc Uide Ac bWc GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh UmGiA Sjbch XcSmF MWc Yd

Uibjz ²⁴ TjASich MbhSc ZhFi bjbW EFdcM FBchb, Sjbch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD Kde Wh, bhWfm MmShcm BZdiLc HBW Shdib FpW, Sjbch Mmch gC XT KiWE Wh, Abi Sjbchcm UiLch FjWj ahc UiShb WhDz ²⁵ Ghdi Sjbchc MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA XcMØ EGWhBWcm Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA cBEZ

²⁶ “Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gAd MhSic CXcm Abhcm GmbSh UiLpW, Mmch MpB EBZ, ShchcmE Abi EC GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm Gjfi EB EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcMØ FcZ, Shch B GmbSh XhBZhz ²⁷ Shch djAc dhPi UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic XhSide dhGhW BShcm Kjcbhc FcZhz ²⁸ Mmch MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc fjF-SmchE Uibjz

²⁹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCE, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhSh-Bchz

3

(5) *LhcUi MbhSc HmLm*

¹ “LhcUi OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjjg Ac fhSOh Smch MmBW VciA chGLpW, ShBW EGHW FBch,

“Sjbchc Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz Sjbch MiÛh AL FciA Sjbchc ZCS fjWhb ALm, EBdm ALdm S Sjbch bjcUhz ² Sjbch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi MSSh bchc XTi EBHmLm, BShcm Zd MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm Sjbchc DGhW FhbE Abi fPiF UmGLi Whz ³ DcdhHi Sjbch MmSh XhBL Ac MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd FcEz Sjbchc EGWFjc ghdS ThFi Uid ZUdhEz Sjbch MjUi gMhH Wh EE, Sm Abi Kjcc dhGhW djFhBA ABbj, FjW Zhdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, Sjbch OmcC XhBShD WhDz

⁴ Sm EC LhcUi MbhSE Sjbchc Edh FDMW bhWjf ALpW Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj GjS WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW GhchXic ZhD HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc ZÛh, DcdhHi Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL YiÛiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich FcZhz ⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm Edh Vdh

dmZhl YiWZz AGmchSc MiŪnHi
GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE
YkLShb WhDz Zcj Abhc HhBzi ZhY
Ac ShW Yiciŭh EFdc LhbWm Abi
Shcm Abhc FBA ðiFhc Fcbjz

⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm Mbhs EFdc FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) *YidhUmdYiA MbhSc HmLm*

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc MbhSc Yi-
ciŭh HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac
XhF-XZiŭ, MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU
WZic KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac
FmC ZŪ FcS Xhcm Wh, Ac ZŪ Fedm
FmC Gjds Xhcm Wh, ShBW EGhW
FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM MhWiz
gjWE, Abi Sjbchc LhbWm DGhW
UlAc Gjdh chGdhb, BGhW ZŪ Fchc
GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi S MhWi,
Sjbch GjZ FbMjc, DcZhUmE Sjbch
Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac Abhcm
EðiFhc FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi
FBA WiMc XciKD UmD ETK ALd
BgjUi WhD, BZdiL-fDShWc Udc
gC ZmBbhW EFdc Abi Sjbchc
HmLm AWhBbj, Sjbchc XhEE
VchB FubZjLi FchBbj, Ac Shchem
MhWhB Uibj Abi Sjbchem bgäs
Fciz ¹⁰ Sjbchem LZc Fchc dhHi
Abi Mm gjFjb UlDhb BSh Sjbch
bhWL; DcdhHi B UlWiAc CXcm
bLiZSc Mm fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD
ThFi Abi Sjbchem gmYhMS Fcbjz
UlWiAc bhWfcm XciAh Fchc dhHi
EC bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz
Sjbchc MmSh ALm EShcm bMzjS
Fci VciA chGE, MhSm Sjbchc
MpEc bhdh FmC FheiA WiS Wh
Xhcmz ¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm
Abi Abhc Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi
ZhWhBbj, gm Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA
MhBS WhDz Abi Shc CXcm Abhc
Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc OhCWc WhbE
dmGbjz gC OhCW EBdHi WDA
MmcjMhdmbz Zmgmŭc bhM ThFi,
Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi gC OhCW
dhbiA ABZz Ac Mm MW MpB
EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA
WhbGhWE dmGbjz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF,
XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdc FiSh ZhSh-
Bchz

(7) *dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm*

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc
Yiciŭh HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb
AbiW, MmBW gF-ghdhd fhAi,
MmBW Aèhc XDUh Fch gAdShc bjd
GjOi, ShBW EGhW FBch,

¹⁵ “Sjbchc Fhb-FhMc FTh S Abi
MhWiz Sjbch EBdhD Wh Ph^xh, Wh
Hcbz Sjbch gD Ph^xh Wh ED Hcb
EBdm ahdh EBd EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm
Sjbch S CbdI Hcb, Wh Ph^xh, Wh
Hcb, DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc LmYc
dhGhW Tj Fci Sjbchem YhdhB
Uibjz ¹⁷ Sjbch S FBchD, Sjbch
ZCS VWi, Sjbch ZedjF EBHmL,
DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ WhBz
BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm ALdm
S Sjbch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ
UlGi, FhJHhd, HciZ, AUh Ac dmbOh
ALz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem EC
CXUmF Uichb, AHjBWUi MhdhBd
GhOi fjWh Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi
dBA WmE, MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc
VWi EBShD Xhcz Abhc HmL
ThFi Vdh dmZhl dBA WiA YiŪE,
SmC Sjbchem Ac dmbOh UmGh
MhBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjS
dhHhWic fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC
Sjbch ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhdz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Mmchem bhDA
Fci, Shchc UlF-SicjOi UmGhB UmB
Ac fhfWE Fciz DcdhHi Sjbch Cbdi
Hcb ThFi Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz
²⁰ MhWE Wi, Abi UlAc HmLm
CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBchbz Abhc
Hdch AEAM gjWiA MjUi FmC
Shc UlAc GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi Shc
aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-
UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm
GhWh-UhWh GhBZz ²¹ Abi Mmdh
MpB EBA Abhc HhBzi ZhYc dHm
ShW XZiŭ Acfc FjcLiS ZBLi, PiF EC
dhGhW Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE
Abi Abhc dHm Abhc FjcLiS ZEAc
EViFhc Uibjz

²² “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF,
XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdc FiSh ZhSh-
Bchz”

Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZHU

¹ DcZhUm Abi UcfW UmGdhb, Zmgmïc DGhW UlAc GjdH ALmz Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb, fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF Uidh, FBdh, "Sjbi EWE CPiA AEz Abi EGW Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh FiSh Wióis IOiZz"
² QhF gjWhc dHm dHmC Abi XhF cJgm Fhbid EBdhd, Ac UmGdhb, Zmgmïc bhMm DGhW SÇc ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS ALpWz
³ DW LjcS Ebd, Uhbi gich Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE HhdhZhd ALid cJVmWj, BSh UmGSm DÀmcm FKjA XhÛh bWic dhGhWz
⁴ EC SÇc KhBcE FhÛhZhd AcE KäifGhW SÇc ALid, gC SÇc ZEAS ALdh KäifMW bjcäi WmShz Dhc dmZhL ALid Vdh KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz
⁵ bhMGhWc SÇc ThFi bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSH PhOhci fã ZhcEWiS ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOh bjfhD MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhD Ebd Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjgiz
⁶ SÇc LhbWm YOiFc Hdhdhc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc DF UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW MhWUhc ALid, Dhc LhbWm-XiLm UIBEZhd KCG Efdm achz
⁷ XDdh MhWUhcOh UmGSm fiqgc dhGhW, ULchOh ZiLhdhc dhGhW, SiW WæcOh bhWfc dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch Kidc dhGhWz
⁸ EC KhBcE MhWUhc XcSmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac Zhcm-aiScm KhBcEZhd KCG ALidz Shch UiW-chBS gghbmfh EC MiFic Fcch,

"FjÐLjW, FjÐLjW, FjÐLjW, chäj Bd-hgjd FhUic,

FhWh EA-gjA FhBWjL Lh-BASiW,

XZiï, XZiï, XZiï Aèh bhZjU fcZ-fÄibhWz

MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac MmBW gc-gghbmfh cBZhz"

⁹ MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, MmBW SÇc ZEAS ALpW, EC Mh-WUhc EFdm MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjFciA MhWhBW,
¹⁰ EC fbD MmBW SÇc ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, DW LhbWm gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh WS EBA LBMUh FcpWz B WmSh Efdm MhcMic bhThc ShM fiqghfWc LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

¹¹ "E Abchc bhZjU Aèh,

Sjbi S Bÿs, ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbShc MBHôHz
 SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,
 Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh XDUh EBLm Ac OiFiA ALmz"

5

HhBZi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh

¹ EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW QhBWc ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ UmGdhdz FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-Khàe bhchz
² ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, GjZ fÄiAdh DFMW Yiciühd Mjcm Mjcm FBch, "Bdh MBHôH FmC ALpW Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZh?"
³ Ebdm ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW BGhW Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôHz
⁴ SmC Abi ghÛhw GJZ FhÛw Abd, FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôH DFMWE XhEA Hmd Whz
⁵ ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, "EZh, FhÛie Whz gjWE, MmBW DgjUh GhÛhw fiqq, UhCU WZic ZjfVc, ShBW MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZhz"

⁶ Abi AcE UmGdhd, bjcäi WmSh EFdc, KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc bhMGhWE DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB cBLmz UmGSm bWE Ebd, B ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLmz B

bmeH-ZhBóhc fhSOh giq Ac fhSOh
KCGz Aèhc Mm fhS WbjWhc cjjcm
UIWiAc bhMm XhPhBd ED, EC fhSE
KCG Ebd gC fhSE cjjz ⁷ ZhUm EC
bmehc ZhBóh ABA, SÇE MmBW
ZEAS ALdh, DW QhBW AS ThFi EC
FiShZGhW Widhz ⁸ FiShZ WmEAc
ZhUm gC KhBcE MhWUhcM Ac
KäifMW bjcai WmShD EC bmehc
ZhBóhcM LBMUh Fcdhz Dch Xc-
SmFc ASE DHj Fci fhciUh, Ac AHc-
GjZDD ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz
B AHc-GjZD Ebd Aèhc XhF ZÜh
EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSz ⁹ Ac Shch
WDA EC HMD HhBdh,

“Ghdi Sjbic fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW
WiZhc,
WiA Dc fid-Khàe Gjdzhc
SjbhcM S FhSd Fch EBLidz
Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gàd GhÜhw
ThFi,
Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU FcLz
gàd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,
gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdhL
FcLz
¹⁰ Dchcm dBA Sjbi DF ZhUfhB FhBb
FcL,
Abhc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi
Bbhb ZhWhBL,
DchC Aìh MHSE ZhUfhB
FcZhz”

¹¹ ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, Ac gC SÇ,
KhBcE MhWUhc Ac bjcai WmSh
EFdc KhBcEZhd ZCS Yiciih EFdc
AEAM gjWdhbz BWE ghMhcM
ghMhc, FjOi FjOi Yiciih ALdhz
¹² Dch Mjcm Mjcm EC HMD FBdh,

“Mm bmeH-ZhBóhcM MZE Fch
EBLid,
DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCdS, AGd,
Zd-fÁi,
Bìs, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc
MBHóHz”

¹³ DcZhUm Abi gjWdhb, ALb-
hWE, MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc
bhMm MS MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc
aiScM AcE MSSh ALm, Dch gàdm
EGhW FBch,

“SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,
ShBW Ac EC bmeH-ZhBóhc,
ShciY, Bìs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-
ghbmfh Mhci cCFz”

¹⁴ SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhcM FBdh,
“AbiWz” Ac gC bjcai WmSh EFd WS
EBA LBMUh Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

*FiShZc XDdh LDOh fid-Khàe
GjdH*

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, gC bmehc
ZhBóhD MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàec
bhM ThFi XDdh fid ahJHich, EC
fbD gC KhBcE MhWUhc bhMc
DFMwM PhOh Xehc AEAMc
dhGhW Mjcm FBdh, “AEz” ² SmC
Abi KhBA UmGdhb, Vdh DFOh Ijeh,
Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW
ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW
bhThS ShM dhHhBd Ebd, ShBW
Mp Fchc dhHi Mp Fci Fci cEAWh
EBdhz

³ Ac ShBW MmZdh ULLch fid
ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi ULLch Mh-
WUhc AEAM gjWdhb, DBW FBdh,
“AEz” ⁴ SmC dhD KcjF AcFOh Ijeh
ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc
EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA
EBd, MhSm ShBW UIWiA ThFi
gFd fhØi FheiA WmBWHi, bhWfm
DFm-EBÜcm GjW FcpW, DWcm Ze
DGhW SdjAcE UmEA Ebdz

⁵ ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh
SiW Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD
Abi SiW Wæc MhWUhc AEAM
gjWdhb, ShBW FBdh, “AEz” SmC
Abi UmGdhb, DFOh Fhdh Ijehz Dc
CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW
ASE DGhW Xhèh ALmz ⁶ Ac Abi
gjWdhb, gC KhBcMW MhWUhc
bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj FBch,
“DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc Hb Zh
DF UiWhcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz
EBdm Sjbi MDSjW Ac AJHj HhLc
GmSi FciE Whz”

⁷ EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh
KhBc Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi

7

gjWdhh, KhBc Wæc MhWUhcM
FBdh, “AEz”⁸ SmC Abi KhBA
UmGdhh, Lhdi cjHc DF Ijeh, EC
Ijehc MmBW LEAc, DW Whb EBD
bCS Ac ShW Gcm Gcm FDZcm
AOMcz Dchcm UIWiAc KhBc ZhOc
bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh
UmEA Ebd, MhSm Shch SdjAc
UiA, WiUhW UiA, HMZi bCS Ac
MJdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc MhW
WmBWz

⁹ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK
Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi
UmGdhh, FjczhWi GhWhc Sdm
EC dhGhW bhWfc cjjg EFd ALm,
Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac
gMcS BLhc XAm MZhwZÜi UmEA
dhHi FhSd Fch EBLmz ¹⁰ Dch
Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-XZiï
gÀhwi bCdh, Abchc FhSdc ZiKhc
FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm, Sjbi UIWiAc
bhWfcm Ac FSUiW fbD UiShD?”
¹¹ SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh dmZhl
UhW Fch Ebd, Ac FEA Ebd, Shchc
dHc GmMbsHhc Ac Shchc MS
ahBAPwcm Shchc WbjWhD FhSd
Fch EBZ, Dchc fjGh Xjch Wh EA
XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm
EBZz

¹² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, bmehc
ZhBóhD LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC
fbD GjZ Ze apLhd Ebdz fjcm cJ
EBHmd Fhdh LiAB Ac ach KhÜc
cJ Ebd cC dhGhW dhdz ¹³ SjYhW
ABdm Mmdh Qkbjc HhL ThFi
FhKh Yde SjYhWm YhdhB UmD,
PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch EFd GjdiA
MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz ¹⁴ Aih
ALbhW UdH EBA FhHMc XjOdh
dhGhW ZwiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-
XcZS Ac UiX EFde MhcMhc MhHh
ThFi gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UIWiAc gFd
chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch MW,
LiXhBc XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDdjAW,
Hjdhh Zh AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec
HhSm HhSm, Xhícc AEeo djFhBdz
¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac Xhícc EFdcM Fpd,
“Abchc CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW
SÇE ZEAS ALpw ShW KCGc LhbW
ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi
Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shchc HMZi gC
FiAbSc UiW S ABÈm, EGW Ac OiFiA
ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhh

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UIWiAc
KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW Yiciih CZhB
cBLpwz Shch UIWiAS, UciAS Ac
gFd HhL-XhdhS ZhShf ghbhWic
UlAc ZÜ Fchc dhHi CZhBLpwz
² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XjZm ThFi
AcF MW Yiciih CPIA ABch, MiÜh
Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW HmLm ALmz
ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yiciihcm
UIWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fchc dhHi
GmbSh UmEA EBLid, gC KhBcE
Yiciihcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh,
³ “Abch MSZBd Abchc Aèhc Hjdhh
EFdc FXhdE fid Wh bhcli, ESZBd
Sjbch UIWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-
Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz”⁴ ZhUm Abi
gC fid-Khàe bhch bhWfc XcibhW
gjWdhhz Zwi BLchBdc gFd GhÜhw
ThFi DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm
fid bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÜhw ZhcE AMhc MW
fid bhch;
cjZmW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
LhUl GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
⁶ Afic GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
Wßhdi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
bhWfh GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
⁷ LhbhCW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;
dmZi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
BLhGc GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
⁸ LZjdW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc;
BCLjY GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
ZiW-BAbiW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc MW fid bhchz

Vdh dmZhl YiÜh bhWfc biLid

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XcSmF
Umf, gFd GhÜhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd
MhSc ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf UdH
EBLpw, Dchcm HWiA YkehWic
fhBÐ FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh dmZhl
YiÜiA GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB
cBLpwz ¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS
ALpW,
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEC,
HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yiciîh EFd, gC
SÇc, gC bjçäi WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE
MhWUhc KhBcE FhÛhzhD CZhB-
dhz Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUhs
XeIA FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz
ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,
Bîs, GmbSh Ac Zd-fãi,
MjHm MjHm Abchc Aèhc ECFz
AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjçäi WmSh EFdc bhMc
DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, “ZJMchD
Wi, Vdh dmZHL YiÛh EC bhWjf
EFd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi ABLpW?”

¹⁴ Abi ShWcm FBdhb, “EbhdiF, BSh
S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShBW
FBdh, “Dch EBdh gC MW EFd,
Mmch gC bgh bLiZSc bhM ThFi
ABLmz Shchc dmZHLcm bmehc
ZhBóhc dCui VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm
ALm;
Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmîi
DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm
DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fcchz
Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj
OhWhB UiZhz

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS
WhD,
XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;
fjcjMc SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD,
FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc
chGhdi FcZhz
ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDASc
MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA
MhBZh,
Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi Yk-
LiA UiZhz”

8

fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD
MmZdh fhS Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh,

EC fbD EWjbjhW AVh IÖh fbD
ZmgmîE FjWj AEAM gjWh Hmd
Whz ² Ac Mm fhSMW Yiciîh Aèhc
LhbWm CZhs ThFpW, Abi Dchcm
UmGdhh, Dchc ASE fhSOh fiqHh
UmEA EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh ABA
FjcZhWi GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz
ShW ASE fjWhc AHc-GjfZD UhWiz
SGSc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc
OmZidc CXcm MhdhWic dhHi ZCS
AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA EBD,
Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc UIA-
bjWhMhSc dHm bifhWic dhHi BSH
UmEA EBdz ⁴ DcdhHi gC Yiciîhc
ASc AHc-GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF
ZÛh EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc
LhbWm CPdz ⁵ ZhUm EC YiciîhD
FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi AHjBW WiA
AHc UhWiS acdh, aciA BSH UlWiAS
YhdhBdhz SmC PhOhci AEAM,
bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, Ac apLhd
EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE
fhSOh fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh
ZhMhWic dhHi MjBS EBdhz ⁷ XDdh
YiciîhD fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm
dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHjBW MbiWE
YhdhBd EBdz SmC MbiWc SiW
ZhOc DF ZhO, HhL-HhLhdic SiW
ZhOc DF ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi
Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm ULLch YiciîhD ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbD MhdhBd
Xhec dhGhW bjOh DF KiM UciAS
YhdhBd EBdz BShD UciAc SiW
ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi dC EBHmdz
⁹ UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhWUhc
bciHmd, SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhM
ZiWhf EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc
KFKFh ZichO DF Smch Ze bjfhdc
dhGhW Mdi Mdi Sdm Xed, BOH
ABA gFd HhJH, Ghd-Zidc SiW ZhOc
DF ZhOc CXcm Xedz ¹¹ EC Smchc
Whb ALid WhHUhWhz BOH XeIA
SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi Siîh-Mgc
EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi ZCS MW
bcdhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc YiciîhD MmZdh
fiqHh YkFidh, EC fbD KhÛ, fjcjM

Ac Smch, BSh gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf Mgb EBHmd, SmC gFdShc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO AÙhBc EBHmd, DcdhHi UiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cjfWi cBd Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, KhBA UmGi, DFOh Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW YiciùhD fiqHh YkFiZh, Shchc fiqHh YkFidm UlWiAc Zhfiùh EFdc CXcm HMZ, HMZ, HMZ dhhbz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciùhD fiqHh YkFidh, SmC Abi UmGdhh, ALbhWc DFOh Smch Zmgmî ThFi UlWiAc Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA ULMGc KhZi UmEA EBdz ² SmC gm ghZiA ULMGc UlAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi Mmdh Vjhh ZhcED, B ULMG ThFi Edh Vjhh ZhcBdz EC ULMGi VjhhD ALbhW Ac fjcM AÙhBc EBHmdz ³ gC Vjhh ThFi ZCS XJHXhd ZhcBA UlWiAc ABdhz BShcm UlWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁴ Shchcm gjFjb UmEA Ebd, Shch MhWj UlWiAc FjWj Ihf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhcic GmSi Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc FXhdE Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch WhB, EShc GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh bhWfcm MhWm bhchc FjWj GmbSh Shchcm UmEA Ebd Wh, EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ Mhdh-MWÏwh UiZhc GmbSh UmEA EBdz FhFeh-ZiLhD FjWj bhWfcm Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz ⁶ gC fbD bhWfm bCS bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS EBS WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm bcW Shchc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd Efd UmGSm Mjðc dhHi MjBS Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shchc bhThS fjWhc ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid, Ac bjGc HPW Ebd bhWfc dhGhWz ⁸ Shchc KjD Ebd ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW Ac Uhs Ebd fiqgc UhSc dhGhWz ⁹ Shchc ZjFjc bhMm

ALid djAc XhSc dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz Mjðc Ijehc Hhei OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DFdHm Hmdm Mmdh AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz ¹⁰ Shchc dmBÕ Ac dmBÕc bjGc Zif-UhS ALid FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Vci bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B dmBÕE ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA ULMGc Yiciùh ALdh EC XJHXhd chMhz BZchWi ahfhD B Yiciùh Whb Ebd AZhðW, Ac BCWhWi Zh HtiF ahfhD Dc Whb Ebd AXèiEW, bhWi HMZi Yiciùh

¹² XDdh HMZ gcd, EBdm gjWE, AcE UlBOh HMZ ABA AMmz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc YiciùhD ShW fiqHh YkFidhZ SmC Aèhc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh giqHc HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm EGhW FBSm gjWdhh, ¹⁴ DBW gC fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciùhcm FBdh, “bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm KhBcMW Yiciùh AOF ALpW, Shchcm GjdiA UmEz”

¹⁵ DcdhHi gC KhBcE Yiciùhcm Lhei UmEA EBdz UlWiAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWfcm bhchc dhHi EC Yiciùh EFdem fPiF fbD, fPiF UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci chGh EBLidz

¹⁶ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, IjehS KeiA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid Zif FjOiz

¹⁷ EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac Ije-LEAc Efd UmGdhh, B LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhL AHjWic dhGhW dhd, AFhc dhGhW did Ac HÛFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid fiqgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHjBW, Vjhh Ac HÛF ZhcEz ¹⁸ Dchc bjGc EC AHjBW, Vjhh Ac HÛFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjf bhch EBdz ¹⁹ B IjehBØc dmBÕ Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc Zd, B dmBÕ ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi Shch bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

²⁰ EBdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bhWjf MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjeSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fed Whz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD UmGpW

Wh, gjWpW Wh Zh AOh-Kdh
FcSh XhcpW Wh ESh bjcSic XjMh
FchS cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, Xhíc
Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMhS
cBdhz ²¹ DcdHm GjW-GhchXi,
MhUl-OjWh, MiWh Ac Kjci ThFiE
SCZh Fcd Whz

10

Yiciñh Ac gjc-bjcg FiShZ

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, Zmgmí
ThFi GjZ fÁiAdh AcF MW Yiciñh
dhbiA ABchz bmIc KhFh ALid
ShW dmZhL, ShW bjG fjcJMc
dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid
AHjWic GjOic dhGhWz ShW bhThe
CXcm ALid cJvMwJz ² ShW ASE
gjc-bjcg DGhW FiShZ Gjdh ALidz
ShW QhBwC XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc
XhE MbiWc CXcm TBA, ³ figgc
dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA CPidhz
EC HcMWc dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc
bS fhSOh AEAM EBdz ⁴ EC fhSE
AEAM gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhd;
DcbhMm Zmgmí ThFi EC fá Abd,
“gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm
MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE,
dmGiE Whz”

⁵ ZhUm gC Yiciñh, MmWcm
Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS
UmGLdhd, ShBW Zmgmic ZhD
WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz ⁶ SjdiA
MmBW gc-ghbmfh KicFhd MiÜh
ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW,
UciA Ac BShc bhMc gÀdsh XDUh
FcLpW, ShW Whbm FLB GhBA
FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS WhDz
⁷ EBdm fhS Wæc Yiciñhd fiqHh
YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-
Gmdh Xjch EBZz Aèhd ShW WiMc
Hjdhd, WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh
ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

⁸ Zmgmí ThFi AHm Mm fá
gjWLidhd, DBW gicZhc Abhcm
FBdh, “gjWE, UciA Ac MbiWc
CXcm Mm Yiciñh CZhS ALpW, ShW
HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi
Gjdh FiShZGhW WmEz” ⁹ SmC
Abi DW HmLm HiA FBdhd, EC
gjc-bjcg FiShZGhW Abhc ASE
UmEAac dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABËh

WmEHi, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm
Sjbhc XmOcm Siñh FcidiZ, EBdm
Sjbhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz”
¹⁰ EC Abi gi Yiciñh Asc gjc-
bjcg FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhdz
GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE
bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA
ghcdm Aiñ XmO Siñh EBHmdz
¹¹ ZhUm Abhcm FEA EBd, “Sjbi
ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD
bhSch bhWjf, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm
gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

11

ULBMW fhAi

¹ ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic
dhGhW DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA
EBd, Ac DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE,
XZiñ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac
FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz bhXiA
gWE Mmch DZhUS Fcm Shhc
XcibhW HWEz ² EBdm EC FhZh
Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU
UmE, BGhW S ZiVchi EFdc UmEA
EBLmz Shch ZmÀeif bhf Vci B XZiñ
MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZz
³ Ac Abi Abhc ULBMW fhAicm Edh
GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch
FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÜiA, DF AMhc
ULBf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi
ZhShBZhz”

⁴ Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh,
Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S
UiW-ULWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS
ALpWz ⁵ FmC Shhc GmSi FeSm
KhBdm, Shhc bjG ThFi AHjBW
ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdc MhdhBdiZz
MmFjWj MWm Shhc GmSi FchS
dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz ⁶ Dch
MSUiW WZi ghdSm Egi ZhShBZh,
ES UiW MhSm FjWj bmI Wh ED
DcdhHi ALbhWc UlAc ZÜ Fci UiZhc
GmbSh Shhc ALmz XhWicm dC
ZhWhWi, Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc
MmFjWj HMZ RhdiA MHSc GmSi
Fchc GmbShE Shhc ALmz

⁷ Shhc MZhWZÜi UmEA fmf
EBHmdm ghZiA UIMG ThFi gC
MhWjAc CPiA ABA Shhc dHm
dhehB FciA, Shchcm AchBA GjW
FcZz ⁸ Ac Shhc dhf gC bghW
OhCWc chñc bhMm Xei cBZ, Mm

OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm LdiZc
 CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz
 B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bifc
 Wh EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz
 9-10 gC fbD gFd Umf, GhUhw, gFd
 MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfm Ac
 gFd MhSic bhWfm fheo SiW UiW
 Vci EC dhfHjBW UmGZhz Ac Dch
 bhch HmLpW Fci MhSc UIWiAZi
 bhWfm GjfiD YkeSi-AbjU FcZh,
 DFm-EBŪcm CXghe UiZhz Ac B
 dhf UhYW Fchc XhcbfW UiSh
 WhD, FhcW EC UIBE WZic dhHi
 UIWiAUhci bhWfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhcBA
 ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc
 aiScm ghbhBd, SmC Dch XhEE
 acUi CZhBdhz Ac MS MWm Dchem
 UmGdh, gFdmC QchBA FhXidhz
¹² ZhUm Dch gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi
 QhFiA Mjcm Mjcm FEA Ec, “Sjbch
 EWE CPiA ABEz” SmC Dch WiMc
 UlfbWc LhbWm DF bmlc KhFhS
 EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz ¹³ EC fbD
 GjZ Ze apLhd EBD, Ac gi OhCWc Uf
 ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz apLhdm
 fhS AMhc bhWjf bedhz BSh UmGiA
 ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA Zmgmîc
 Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD UILch HMZ
 XhcEBd, EBdm gjWE, SiW Wæc
 HMZ GjZ MdUi ABA AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW
 fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmîc bhMm
 Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch EBD, “EGW
 S UIWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU Ac
 ShW bLic gjFjbE ABLmz ShBW
 MjH MjH Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB
 FcZhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC KäifMW bjcâi WmSh,
 Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE
 ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUH
 FciA FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
 Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE
 ALz

Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb,
 Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE
 dBA EGW ZhUfhB FchDz

¹⁸ gAd MhSiD HjLh FciA KièhBLm,

Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc
 fbD EBHmLmz
 bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm,
 Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi
 EFdc,
 Sjbhc XhF ZÛh EFdc,
 gjc-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm
 QchBW,
 Shchcm Xjcejhc UiZhc fbD
 ABLmz
 Ac Mmch UIWiAc GmSi FcLm,
 Shchcm ZiWhf Fchc fbDE
 ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc DZhUS-
 GhWhc UIAc Gjdh EBD, Ac Dc
 aiScm AèhB fhghUS fÛlf UmGh
 Hmdz EC fbD bmlc MidFhWi, Hje-
 Hjei QhF, PhOh Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ
 Zmfi gid-bmI Ebdz

**fDShW UhWZc dHM
 Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjD**

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOiAc Upí-Uhwz

¹ ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF
 FjUcSi FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW
 ZmOi bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÛE
 ALid fjcM Ac XhEc Sdm KhÛ, DW
 bhThS ALM ZhcEOh Smch UiA
 HhTh DFOh ShMz ² ZmOic Ice
 gjcJh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcJh EAc
 ZmUWhD ZmOiD Ghdi KièhBchz
³ DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc
 UmGh Hmd, AHjWic dhGhW dhd
 DF ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh
 Ac Ufoh giq, fhSE bhThS fhSOh
 ShM dhHhBdz ⁴ Shc dmBÛjeUi
 ZheiABA ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF
 ZhO Smchcm UIWiAS YhdhB Uidz
 Ac Mm ZmOic Ice gjcJh EBSH,
 EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic LhbWm EC
 WbjWhD CZhS ALid MmW, ZmOic
 Ice gjcJh EBSmC gm GhBdiSz
⁵ ZmOic Ice DF XjA XDUH EBD,
 EC XjAD gAd MhSicm djAc dhPi
 UiA fhfW FcZhz EC gjcJhcm Aèh
 Ac ShW SÇc HmLm KJ bhci SjdiA
 WmEA EBDz ⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf
 bcjajbic ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz AèhD

gi bejajbic bhMm ZmOic dhHi
DGhW MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW
gWE DF AMhc ULBf fhBO UiW
dhdW-XhdW XhBZhz

⁷ ZhUm Zmgmî MjÐ dhHiHmdz
Yicih biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc Yicih
EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB
Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-
KhbKhem dBA Dche dHm dhehB
Fcdz⁸ dhehBS gi UhWZ AcIHmd, Ac
Shchcm Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA
EBdz⁹ gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-
KhbKh EFdcm UIWiAS YhdhB
UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ Ebd gC
XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-
fDShW, gm UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm
Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁰ ZhUm Abi gjWdhd, Zmgmî
ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch,
“EGW S Abchc Aèhc WhMhS, ShW
Zd-fĀi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic
GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW
MmHiD Abchc ahBAPØcm Ulfi
ZhWhBS, Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi
YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-
chBS ghbmfh Abchc Aèhc HmLm
Shchc Whbm Whdif UiSz¹¹ bmehc
ZhBòhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi
MZhWZÜic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm
AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDacm
Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE
MjBS ALdhz

¹² “DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbi Gjfi
FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi,
Sjbche YkcSi FcEz Ebdm AYLjL Ul-
WiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shchc
HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HjLhD
Ykf-XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc
fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³ gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd
Shcm UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm,
UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA
XDUh EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm
dhHdz¹⁴ DcdhHi EC ZmOicm
GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW
QhGWh UmEA Ebd, ZmOid EC
QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bejajbis WiMc
MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhZ gWE gC
UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW
ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch
EBZz¹⁵ SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG
ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH
ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm

ahfhB WiSHi Fciz¹⁶ Ebdm UIWiAD
ZmOicm fhBī Fcd, B ghYo Mm
XhWi Zhc Fcd, UIWiAD bhOid A
FciA B XhWicm GhBdidz¹⁷ DcdhHi
B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi
HjLh Fcd, gm ZmOic EBŪ AEdhU
EFdcm, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm
Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XĀm MZhWZÜi
UmD, Shchc dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸ HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdjc CXcm
CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, UciA
ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc UFHj
giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc
bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF
Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb
dmGhz² B MhWjAcHj UmGSm
KiShZhIc dhGhW, Shc XhE Ebd
ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG Ebd
fiqgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm
Shc fĀi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC
MhWjAccm UidhBdz³ B MhWjAcc
DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGb
ALid, EC MGbm gm bchc dhG
EBHmLid, Ebdm MGbOh ahdh
EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UIWiAc gFd
bhWjf ShBījz ZWiA Shc Gem Gem
Hmdz⁴ Ac gC UhWZm Shcm
B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC
UhWZcm LBMUH Fcd, DcdHm EC
MhWjAccmE LBMUH Fcdz Shch
Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac
Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc
GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵ B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac
ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA Ebdz
ZmAèif bhF Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic
GmbSh XhBdz⁶ DcdhHi gm Aèhc
ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm
Aèhc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac
Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz
⁷ Shcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, gm Aèhc
XhF ZŪh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA
MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhŪhw,
XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF
WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc
CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA Ebdz
⁸ BSh UmGiA UIWiAZi gFd bhWfm

Shcm LBMU^h FcZz MHS XDU^h
Fchc AHm Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm
MZE Fchc FTh fhBZi Fch EBLm,
gC bmeh-ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShS
Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm
Shcm LBMU^h FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW
ALm, gm gjWCF:

¹⁰ Mm MW ZÛi EAc FTh, gm S ZÛi
EBZc
SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTh,
gm Edh GjW EBZc

DcdhHi XhF ZÛh EFdm bMZjS
BbhW Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGd^hb, MbiW
ThFi AcFO^h MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz
bmehc giqHc dhGhW Shc UIB giq
ALm, EBDm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc
dhGhWz ¹² EC bmehc giq Adh
MhWjAc^m gC XDdh MhWjAcc gFd
GmbSh ZmZghc FcSz UIWiAc gFd
bhWfcm gm Mjc FciA gC MGB
ahdh EA XDdh MhWjAccm LBMU^h
FchBSz ¹³ gm gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze
FmchbSi Fhb FcS, DbWFi ALbhW
ThFi MbiWE AHjBW dhhbBA
UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC XDdh MhWjAcc
dhHi MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGh-
Wic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBLid,
ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm Zm-
XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhWjAc
SdjAcc LmU GhBAE ZhKi HmLid,
Shc DFO^h bjeSi ZhWhWic dhHi
ULch MhWjAc^m bhWfcm Xchbif
Uidz ¹⁵ Ac bjcSic aiScm MhW
ghchWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBD,
MhSm B bjeSiD bhSiS Xhcm, Ac
Mmch B bjcSicm LBMU^h FcS WhD,
Shchem MhWm bhchc GmbShE
Shcm UmEA Ebdz ¹⁶ gm gjcJ-Ze,
VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh Hjd^hb gFdc^m
ZhBÐ Fcd, MhcMic QhBW ASE Zh
FXhdc CXcm DFO^h fid bhchc dhHiz
¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid Lheh FmC FjWj
KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhd cBd Whz B fid
ALid gC MhWjAcc Whb Zh Whbc
bhcfh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh gFdSh ZjMSm
ZCS AGdc UcfhcZ Mhc AGd ALm
gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc gcYc Wæc
HWCF, BSh S FjWj bhWfc Whbc

Wæcz Dc XcibhW EBD, 666; LDF
LDfOOiz

14

bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjF

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC
bmehc ZhBóh MmcjMhdmbc XZiÏ
LiEW Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz
ShW dHm ALpW DF dhG KCKhèif
AMhc bhWjFz Shchc FXhdc CXcm
EC bmehc ZhBóh Ac ShW HhBZi
ZhYc Whb dmGh ALmz ² DcZhUm
Abi Zmgmí ThFi Mjcm Mjcm Fd-
FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc AEAM
Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc fâc dhGhW
DF AEAM gjWdhbz Abhc bWE EBD,
FjWj fhciÛh ZhMhEch Udm fhciÛh
ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC SÇ, gC KhBcE
MhWUhc Ac gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc
LhbWm DF WDA HMD HhBchz
FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS Xhcd
Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi GhdhL Fci
WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc
MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjF, Mmch
FjWj ZmOiØc dHm MiWh FciA
WiMc FhDAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLm
Whz EC bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS
MhBW, ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz
Aèh Ac bmehc ZhBóhc Whbm
GmSc XDdh Yfd gifhZm Dchcm
MHSc bhWfc HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch
EBLidz ⁵ Dch FjWjUiWE biLh bhS
bhSiLpW Wh, Dch fjèAwh WiGjSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yicih

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yicih
UmGd^hb, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi
Ceichz UIWiAS ZfS Fcch XcSmF
Umf, XcSmF GhÛhW, XcSmF ahfhD
bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc
dhHi KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW
HmLm ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm Mjcm
DdhW Fcdh, “Aèh XhFcm QchE,
ShW BÌS-ShciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc
fbD ABËmz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW,
UciA Ac Ghd-Zid, HhJH EFd XDU^h
FcLpW, ShW DZhUS FcEz”

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULch
Yicih ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd,
ZiWhf EBHmd, gC WhbFch
ZhZid OhCW ZiWhf EBHmdz Mm
OhCWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc Feh

Wifh-XhWi gFd MhSicm GhE-
ABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBHmdz”

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciîh Dchc
Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc Hdhd FBdh,
“FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac
EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc
ASE Zh FXhdE dhHhD, ¹⁰ Sm gm-
E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm
EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS
XhWi Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi
ZhOiS ach EBLmz XZiî Yiciîh EFd
Ac AèhB bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm,
AHjBW Ac HÛF UiA B bhWfcm
fhMh UmEA EBZz ¹¹ Mm AHjWiS
BShcm MhdhBd EBZ, B AHjWic
Vjbb FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz
Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc
bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid
dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC
AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb
bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc
BbhWm bmZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF
ZÛh EFdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc
ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî
ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS
dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS
cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC
WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjm EC fhÀi
Uich, “WióD DchC WmF-FXhdiz
Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB
XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc
dHm dHm cBZz”

UIWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhh,
Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc
CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC
DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS
fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd
FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh
Zmgmî DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA
ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS
ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh,
“UIWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc fbD EBLm,
Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc
FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz”
¹⁶ SmC EC bmIc KhFhc CXcm
MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UIWiAc
ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc Yfd
FhOh EBdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWh
ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh ZhcBA ABdh,
ShW HmLmE DGhW VhchBd FhKi
ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm FjcZhWi GhWhc
HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciîh ZhcBA
ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic
CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm
gC FhKiAdh Yiciîhcm QhFiA FBdh,
“Sjbhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE
Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhL ThFi AJHjcc
LeiW FhOiA Udh FcE, BSh S XhFi
HmLmz” ¹⁹ SmC gC YiciîhD UI-
WiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UI-
WiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh
FciA, AJHjc bhehc HhSE YhdhB-
dhz EC HhS Ebd Aèhc HMZc bgh
HhSz ²⁰ OhCWc Zhcm AJHjc bhehc
HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm, BSh
ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dC ZBÛhd Ije-
hB0c dhHhB XcM0 ABA LBdz dCD
DF AMhc Ldf ihUiA (EWjbbW UIBf
bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15

AGmci fhS HMZ

¹ ZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm
AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhh, BOh
Ze bghW ShBljZiz Abi UmGdhh,
fhSMW Yiciîh ALpW, Dchc ASE
AGmci fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci
HMZ FEAc FhcW Ebd, EHjBW UiA
Aèh XhFc HjLhc fmf YDLhdh EBZz

² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, AHjB-
Wadh DF FhKc UciA, Ac MS
bhWfm gC MhWjAc, Shc bjcSi Zh
Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW,
ShchcmE UmGdhhz UmGdhh,
Shch Aèhc UmEA fhciÛh ASE dBA
FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhB cBLpWz

³ Shch Aèhc ZÛh bjLh WZic Ac gC
bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEadi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÀibhw bhZjU Aèh,

Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac
AKhWF!

E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh,

FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

⁴ E bhZjU, Sjbhcm QchBS WhD FjW
MWm?

FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc ShciY
FcS WhD?

Ghdi Sjbic S XhF-XZiî,

Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbhc
 UcZhcE,
 gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhUS FcZ,
 Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc
 EBHmLmz”

⁵ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmîc
 gC fhghUS Shæjc aiScC XZiî FhZh
 IcGhW Gjdh EBdz ⁶ EC fbD gC
 fhSMW YiciîhD fhSOh HMZ dBA
 FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABDhz ShcC
 YiÛc dmZhL ALid KFKFh Xciéhc
 Ac ZjFjS ALid fjWhdi XOôOiz ⁷ gC
 KhBcMW MhWUhc DFMWm EC
 fhSE Yiciîhcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi
 Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid Ghdi
 Aèh XhFc HjLh, MmBW MjHm
 MjHm gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz
⁸ Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjbh
 ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjbhD Aîh Ic aci
 Hmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciîhc fhSOh
 HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA
 FhZh Ice ghbbBS Xhcd Whz

16

Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi

¹ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC FhZh
 Ic ThFi DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciîhcm
 Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBch, “Sjbch
 MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach EC fhSE
 ZhOi UjWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi
 UmEz”

² SmC XDDh YiciîhD HiA ShW
 ZhOi UjWiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz
 DcdhHi Mhchc HScE gC MhWjAcc
 fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh
 FcS, BSh gÀdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ
 ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ ULch YiciîhD ShW ZhOi UciAc
 CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd
 XhWi bch bhWfc dCc dhGhW
 EBHmd, UciAc gFd MhWUhc
 bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi
 HhJH Ac gFd GhD-Zidc CXcm CXBS
 Fcdhz DcdhHi BSh EBHmd dCc
 HhJH Ac GhD-Zidz ⁵ Ac Abi gjWdhh,
 XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciîhc GmbSh
 ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiî Aèh, Sjbi AHmE
 ALdhD, EGWE ALz
 Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci, SjbiC S B
 HMZi fhMh UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZÛh EFdc dC Nch-
 BLm,
 WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz
 DCUhDC Sjbi BShem EC dC GhZh-
 BchD,
 BShC ShcC fPiF XhEWh
 fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhh, FjcZhWi GhWhD fhD
 Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÀibhw bhZjU Aèh,
 Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi
 fjcjMc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC
 fjcjMcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, bh-
 Wfcm AHjWiS MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc
 dhHiz ⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc
 fcid Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc
 CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc
 ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci bhS bhSidz
 ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fcd Wh,
 Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fcd Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD gC
 MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi
 CXBS Fcdhz SmC B MhWjAcc
 ZhUfhB AÛhBc EBHmdz bhWfm
 Mhdh-MWÏwhD MhcMic MiaE
 FhbehBdz ¹¹ EC Mhdh-MWÏwh
 Ac fcidc Zif YkehC FhcWm Shch
 Zmgmîi Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhSE
 cBd, ESch ZhUmE ShcC ZU Fhbc
 dhHi SCZh Fcd Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC bgh
 HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW HMZi
 ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC HhJHc XhWi
 gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc
 MhBZhC XT Ebdz ¹³ EC fbD Abi
 UmGdhh, ZoJHc dhGhW SiWOH
 ajSz B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC
 MhWjAc Ac gC a× WZic bjG ThFi
 ZhcBA ABLmz ¹⁴ EC ajS EFdm
 FmchbSi Fhb UmGhWiS ALidz
 Shch ghch MHSc chMh EFdc
 DGhWE Udh Fcd, fcZ-fÀibhw Aèhc
 gC bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD FBch,
 “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD
 ABbjz Sm VBÛ gC MW, Mm MW
 gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhL YiÛiA
 cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh EBA Ijch
 Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc fcb

Wh UmGmz”¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD
Mm MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhÐlW, ajS
EFdm gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE
Udh Fcdhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW
ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz
EC fbD Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ
ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC AEAM Ebd,
“EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz”

¹⁸ SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei
QhF Ac PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm
Edh ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, Bdh
apLhd UIWiAS bhWjf XDUh ThFi
EGW XcmØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz

¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch
EBHmd, UIWiAc WhWhW MhSic
OhCW Efd Kjcbhc EBHmdz Ac
Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch
ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW

WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh
aciA EC ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz ²⁰ EC
fbD Shbhb UiX Efd ahHiA HmdHi,
Xhe Efdcm Ac UmGh Hmd Whz

²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze Xhícc dhGhW
gid Efd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz
BSh DFE Xhícc CMW Ebd, EWjbbW
DF bWz EC gide HMZc dhHi
bhWfm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS
bhSid, BSh ALid GjZ bhchÍf HMZz

WhYebhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUbhBfWi

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE fhSOH
ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm
ABA Abhcm FBdh, “AE, ABA
UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh
ZUbhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh fhMh
EBZz ² MHSc chMh Efdm ShBc
dHm MiWh FcLdh, gWc bhWfm
ShBc MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA
Ohd EBLdhz” ³ ZhUm gC YiciîhD
cjghWi ghdSm Abhcm bcjajbiS
Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhd, dhd
cJhc DF MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi
ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HSce ZCS
FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz EHjc
fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq UmGdhdz
⁴ EC ZmOiD dhd Ac ZhBJHWi cJhc
GjZ Uhbi FhXe YiÛiLm, ShB fjWh

Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃhc HDWhUi
ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc bDdh
Ac WhWhW WbjWhc WYcSi
MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz
⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh
ALid, B dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi
ALidz B Whb Ebd, “WhbFch ZhZid
OhCW, ZUbhBf ZmOiW Ac MHSc
gFd WYcSi MiWifc bhz” ⁶ Abi
UmGdhd, EC ZmOiD Aèhc XhF ZÛh
EFdc dC Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh
SZdih Fcm, Dchc dC GhBA Ohd
EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF
ShBÍjz EBdhdz ⁷ SmC gC YiciîhD Ab-
hcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShBÍjz EBHmdhd
FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmXhcm,
Ac Mm MhWjAccm ShBcm ZBA
Wmc, MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj
giq, BShc HjXW amU Abi Sjbhcm
MhWhBAcz ⁸ Sjbi Mm MhWjAc
UmGLidhd, BHj AHm ALid, EGW
Whb, ZhUm gm ghZiA UIMG ThFi
CPiA ABA KicFhdh dhHi fhMh
XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjf,
MmShc Whb UIWiAc XDdh ThFiC
Aèhc MiÛnHi GhShS dmGh WhB,
Shch EC MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBÍjz
EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid,
EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc UmGh UiZz

⁹ “gjWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd
EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc UcFhcZ
EC fhSE Fèh EBdHi, fhSOH Xhe, Mm
Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC
fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhE ZjMh
MhBZz ¹⁰ Dchc bhMc XhK chMh
AHmC fmf EBHmLmz DFMW EGW
ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz
EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW
cBSmC EBZz ¹¹ gC Mm MhWjAc
AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc
bhMc DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO
Wæc chMhz ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh
KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

¹² “Ac Sjbi Mm Ufhj giq UmGL,
BSh EBdHi UFMW chMhz Shch
EGWE chMÍ Fch fjcj FcLm Wh,
EBdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh
ZWia Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fche
GmbSh XhBZz ¹³ B chMh Efdc bW
EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc
GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm

UidhBZz ¹⁴ Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjD FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhD Shchcm AchBZhz FhcW ShBW EBDh bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhiz”

¹⁵ ZhUm EC YicihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, BSh EBDHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjz ¹⁶ Ac Mm Ufhj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAcM B ZUBhBfWicm ZhUm iíUhBZh, Shch ShBcm XTc gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjî GhBZh, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZhz ¹⁷ Dc FhcW EBD, AèhD Shchc Uide bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA gC MhWjAccm gAd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ gm chMí Fcmz ¹⁸ Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBDHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMí Fcmz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc ZiWhf

¹ BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yicihcm UmGdhd, ShBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aih UIWiAD Ndbd Fedz ² ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gAd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhf Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc Zfs GhWh EBLmz ³ FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhc Zm-MjBSH Wifh-XhWi UIWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhhc EFdm EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhB-Lheh WifhD Vwi ZWLMz”

⁴ ZhUm Abi giWdhd, Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÛh EFD,

Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ WhMid EBZ, BSH HMZm Sjbchcm Wh XhDz ⁵ ShBc HjWh HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhY-cbhWic ZhD AèhD GiAd FcLpWz ⁶ EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi HjhdBS, EC XiAdhS ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAwh fhMh HjdiA ShBcm GhZhEz ⁷ ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS Zmfi ZidhfiShc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLm, PiF ESGhW MWiWh Ac ULG ShBcm UmEz ShB SbWm bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi Wi? Abi S chWic AfWe ZBLi, Abi FjWjBØmc ULG-bLiZSE XeShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ EBD, bCS, ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz ShBcm AHjBWUi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ ZdZhWz”

⁹ MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gpgjèh Fci Zidhfi UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjbb UmGiA EShD FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZhz ¹⁰ ShBc MWiWh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbch CXcm HMZ Abd Wi?”

¹¹ MHSc ZmXhci fUhhc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW Shchc bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz

¹² Shchc BSh bhd-LhbhWh EBD, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÀh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJhc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhD FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjZD Adh dhFei, Aíic UhSui ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd Xhícuí ZhWhBd WhWhW Lhb-

hWh, ¹³ QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-GjZD, bjch-Asc, djZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDUh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÙi EFdz

¹⁴ gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, Sjbi Mm Achb-ADDf XhBShD KhBLdhD, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” ¹⁵ MmSh fUhHc EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWIwh UmGiA gC ZmXhci EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZhz Shch FhÙi FhÙi bhÍb FciA FBZh, ¹⁶ “Bf, ghDcm ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhBJHWi Ac dhD cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÙh ZhZid OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch OhCW! ¹⁷ ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcj Ac FhšhW EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZhci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZhz ¹⁸ ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjhb UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW ALid Wi?” ¹⁹ Shch WiMc bhThS VjBd bhGhBA Kièh-Kièi FcZh Ac FhÙi FhÙi bhÍb FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh, EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

²⁰ EC fbD gC YiciùhD FBdh, “E Zmgmî, Sjbi YkeSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FchD Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFD, WZi-cLjd EFD Ac LhghZi EFD, YkeSi FcEz EHid Sjbhc ZicjĎm MSSh FcLid, EGW AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

²¹ ZhUm GjZ fĀiAdh DF YiciùhD ZichO DF Xhíc AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWcmE Edh QoÀh bhci YhdhB

UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz ²² Mmch fhciÙh ZhMhD, HhW HhD Ac Zhfi Zh fiqHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmíci bidS WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz ²³ Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhíc Yc MdS WhDz UhbhW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aih MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhHc EFD WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjciC MhUID XhHd EBMiSz ²⁴ Ac WZi-cLjd EFdcm, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmîE AèhShdhc ShciY

¹ DcZhUm Abi Zmgmíc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdhbz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gÀdShc Abchc AèhcZ ² ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc FhbUiA Aih UIWiAcM WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUbhBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb EFDc dCc ZUDh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” ³ Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjhb ZhcBZz”

⁴ Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC Käifmw bjcai WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhZ”

⁵ EC fbD Zmgmîi SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFD, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcj-Ze gÀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

⁶ ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FTHGh-WhpW gjWdhb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fĀibhw bhZjU AèhD

ZhUfhB Fch fcej FcLpWz ⁷ AE, Abch bWc Gjid YkcSi Fci, Ac ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhd fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz ⁸ ShWcm KFKFh Xciéhc Uhbi FhXe YiÜhBd EBLmz” B FhXe EBd Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

⁹ ZhUm gC Yiciühd Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGHw dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE Mmchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGHw FBdh, “BSh EBd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” ¹⁰ SmC Abi EC YiciühcM LBMUh Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh Fchd, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjiw ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XAm MZhwZÜi UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhW Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi AèhcM LBMUh FcEz EC BLhc MZhwZÜic EBd, WZi-cLjd EFdc MZhwZÜic bjd GjOiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc (19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmíc UlAc Gjdh, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SfcY chGLpW, ShW Whb EBd, gF Ac gF-ghdhdiz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhciD ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac Mjð FcpWz

¹² ShW KCG EBd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW fcide EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lleh ULLch FmC MhWm Whz ¹³ ShW YiÜ ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZHL, Ac ShW Whb EBd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz” ¹⁴ Ac Zmgmíc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-

LjSch Vdh dmZHL YiÜia, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz ¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA Abdz ShBW djAc dhPi Uia Shbhb MhSicm fhfW FcZh, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSEbhWfm

Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhepW, fcZ-fÄibhw Aèhc dhÜsi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheiZhz ¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZHL EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, fjcJMc bhMm DFMW Yiciüh CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, ¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBShD Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW LiXhB, XDdjAW Efd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc Efd, AMhU Ac Hjdhb, gjc-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW LiXhB Udc dHm Mjð Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aih UlWiAc chMh Efd, Shchc fpÜ-LixhB Ud dBA DGhWE Udh EBdhz ²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm Vcia AOF Fch EBd, Ac Mm a× WZid Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch EBdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZid Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm ZmXTi ZhWhBLmz B UlBEOhcm MiÜh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÜFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi EBdz ²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc fhJH-XhJH EFdcM GjW Fch EBdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO acia EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DF AMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmíc ThFi DFMW Yiciüh dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA ULMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh djHcz ² ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj EBd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb EBd BZdiL Zh fdShWz Shcm Vcia DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÜidh, ³ ZhÜia ghZiA

UIMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC ULMGc ULAce Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, UIWiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lheh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchcm ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MZhwZÛi UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjj EFdcme Abi UmGdhhz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiÛh EBA CPdh, CPiA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB Fedhz ⁵⁻⁶ BOh Ebd XDDh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiÛh EBdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiÿ XDDh Zhc Mmch MiÛh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm S bCSc UilchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi KdS WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic Bbbhz Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB FcZhZ EBdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcmØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiÛh EBdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmf Ufh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz ⁸ SmC gm HiA Aih MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi Shchem DGhWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz ⁹ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, Shch Aih UlWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bhDac OhCWcm HiA Zmcidiz EBdm ALbhW ThFi Aèh AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWÛwhc AMhZ XhBZhZ

cjM ghfcc UiW

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇc DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UlWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc MhHh cBd Whz ¹² DcZhUm UmGdhh, gcj-Ze Shbbh bjcUh EFd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, BGhWc Whb MiÛNi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF Shch AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh EFd ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchem Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹⁴ gmfm bCS Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC Ebd UilchZhc bCS bhWi, AGmci bCSz ¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÛNi GhShS bidd Wh, ShchemC AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

WDA XDUh

21

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhhz XDDh ALbhW Ac XDDh MbiW bidhB HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi UmGdhh, gC XZiÿ OhCW, bhWi WDA MmcjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmïc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbhÛc dhHi ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC Zmgmïc SÇc ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBW bhWfc dHm Zfs FcZh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÛhZ ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZhZ ⁴ ShBW Dchc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZhZ Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, ULG,

FhÙW, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc BSh
gFdShc fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW
FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gÀdShcm WDA Fci
XDuh FciAcz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc
FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE,
FhcW BSh DFiw Fchc dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhcm DEGhW FBdh,
“fmf EBHmLmz AbiC Adiy Ac BA,
ACAd Ac AGmcz gjWE, Mhc XhWic
XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-
ghDASc MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWh ThFi
ZiWh XDFhd XhWi Uibjz ⁷ Mm MW
MpB EBZ, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc
XhBZz Abi EBJ Shc Aèh, Ac gm
EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-Xjcf,
ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, Mi-
WhGjc, MhUlHic, bjcSiXjMh Fcch,
Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFD
MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HùFc HhSE
cBZhz Dc Whbc Ebd ULLchZhc
bCSz”

WDA MmcjMhdmb OhCW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciihc ASE
AGmci fhSE HmZ ach fhSOh ZhOi
ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm Abhc
FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm
FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi
bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz”

¹⁰ ZhUm gC Yiciihd cghWi ghdSm
Abhcm Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm
dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhD
KFKFh Mm XZiï MmcjMhdmb
OhCW, Zmgmîc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc
UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid,
EC Yiciihd Abhcm ESh UmGhBdhz

¹¹ B OhCWc cj GjZ Uhbi bWi-
bjÀhc dhGhW KFKFh, YOiFc Hdhfc
WbjWhD Uhbi gichc dhGhWz

¹² gC OhCWE Ze DGhW CKh EAd
ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO
ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW
Yiciih ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm
Zwi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhwc Whb
dmGhz ¹³ B HmBOc SiWGhW
XjZmUi, SiWGhW CScmUi, Si-
WGhW UCFWmUi Ac SiWGhW
XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B OhCWc EAdc
ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm
bmehc ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LghZic
ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSKiS
FchS ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh
Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhCW,
OhCWc HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh
XhcpWz ¹⁶ B OhCW ALid KhBcFjWi
Hjd, dhæhd Ac Yheo fbhWz ZhUm
ShBW EC WdUi OhCWGhW bhX-
idm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhd
EBd ZhcE AMhc ihUiA (EWjhbW
Ume AMhc bhBd)z ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW
EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-f
KCKhèif AS CKhz bhWfc ASc bhXc
dhGhW B YiciihDE bhXidhz ¹⁸ B
EAdGhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B
OhCW ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW
GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhCWc
EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi
Uhbi bWi-bjÀh dhHhBd ALidz
XDdh Xidhc gichc, ULLchOh AFiF
bWic, SiW WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc
WæcOh XhÛh bWi, ²⁰ XhK WæcOh
fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFjS bWi,
fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh
ZpUlcôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi,
Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE WæcOh
YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH
bWiz ²¹ ZhcEGhW HmBO ZhcEOh
bjÀhUi ZhWhBdz XcSmF HmBO
ALid DFEoh Uhbi bjÀhcz OhCWc
chih ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW
GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

²² B OhCWE Abi FjWj DZHuS-
GhWh UmGdhh Wh, fcZ-fÀibhw
Aèh bhZjU Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh
BwC DZhUS GhWh ²³ B OhCWcm
Yc Fchc dhHi FjWj KhW-fjcjMc
Mcjc WhBz Aèhc Wjcc bgibhD Yc
UmD, Ac bmehc ZhBóhc EBDh
BwC Zhíz ²⁴ gFd MhSic bhWjf EC
Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich FcZh, UlWiAc
ZhUfh EFdm Shhc MhF-MbF dBA
EC OhCWE ABZhz ²⁵ UiWc ZhDh
FjWj fbDC B OhCWc HmBO ZU
EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj chBS EBS
WhDz ²⁶ Shbbh MhSic BîS Ac HCcZ
EWE AWh EBZz ²⁷ WhXhF FjWj
KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch FjWj
bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghbbBS
XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc
MiÛnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb
dmGh ALm, ShcC ghbbBZhz

22

MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH

¹ DcZhUm gC YiciñD Abhcm AZm-ghDAS, bhWi MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH UmGhBdhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc VhcE ThFi ZhcBA, ² OhCWc Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UIBE XhcE MiÛnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE MhSc Yd VcmZ XcSmF bhfm bhfm Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh EDz ³ FjWjMhS dhÛS Ac cBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ, Ac ShW Hjdhb EFdm ShW DZhUS FcZhz ⁴ Shch ShW XZiï bjG UmGZh, Shchc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz ⁵ Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shchc dhHi dmhc Zh fjcmc Ycc Mcjc EBS WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc Wjc EBZ Shchc Ycz Shch gc-ghbmfh KicFhd Vei ZhUfhB FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch

⁶ ZhUm gC YiciñD Abhcm FBdh, “BSh gFdSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShBW WiMc Yiciñcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC YiciñD BSh ShW Hjdhb EFdc UmGhBWz”

⁷ gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz”

⁸ Sm BLh Ad-bLic LghZi Abi ghÛhwM BSh UmGLi Ac gjWLiz gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm YiciñD Abhcm BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi ShWcm LBMUH Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhbz ⁹ EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD, Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LB-MUH FcEz Abi S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Sjbhc ahBapW bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm, Shchc dhGhWC Hjd-hbz”

¹⁰ DcZhUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABËmz ¹¹ MmHiD WhY-cbhWi Fcmc, gm Edh FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMHci FchS cCF, XhF-XZiï MW XhF-XZiï cCFz”

¹² gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbhc Xjcejhc Abhc ASE ALmz ¹³ AbiC Adiy Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmc, fjcmc Ac fmfz

¹⁴ “ShchC WmF-FXhdi, Mmch WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xcihc Fcm, MhSm MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc XhD, Ac HmBOMui HiA XZiï OhCWE ghbdDz ¹⁵ FjFcc dhGhW MHBÛ bhWjf, MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi, bjcmXjMh Fchc, Ac MmShD biLh bhS XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh gAdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

¹⁶ “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciñcm XhPhBLi, MhSm DBW MbhS EFdc dhHi Sjbhc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm MZhwZÛi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh UhCuc GhÛhw Ac bjd Me, YMcc KFKFh fjF-Smchz” ¹⁷ XhF cjm Ac FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC FTh gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz” XhWic XiALm Mhcm VcLm, gm ACFz Mm MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh XDfhD MiÛnHi-XhWi GhCFz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZhwZÛi UiAc, FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc dHm Uilch FjØh ZehD, Sm AèhDE EC FiShZE dmGh gFd WbjWhc HMZ Shc MiÛnHiS ZehBZhz ¹⁹ Ac EC FiShZc ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU UmD, Sm AèhDE B.FiShZE dmGh MiÛnHi-HhL Ac XZiï OhCWc EViFhc, Shc MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU Uizhz

²⁰ EC ZmXhc Efd dBA MmBW MZhwZÛi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz”

AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SfcY	CXcm, gMcS BLhc egbS Mhci cCFz
AWCÀhz	AbiW
²¹ Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÙh EFdc	GSb